



G. Talbot Esq. of Shrewsbury

ILLUSTRATIONS

BRITISH HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, AND MANNERS,

IN THE REIGNS OF

HENRY VIII, EDWARD VI, MARY, ELIZABETH, AND JAMES I,

EXHIBITED IN A SERIES OF

ORIGINAL PAPERS,

SELECTED FROM THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE NOBLE FAMILIES OF

HOWARD, TALBOT, AND CECIL;

CONTAINING,

Among a variety of interesting Pieces, a great Part of the Correspondence of

ELIZABETH, AND HER MINISTERS,

WITH GEORGE, THE SIXTH EARL OF SHREWSBURY,

during the fifteen years in which MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS remained in his custody:

WITH NUMEROUS NOTES AND OBSERVATIONS.

By EDMUND LODGE, Esq. PURSUIVANT OF ARMS, AND F.S.A.

ORNAMENTED WITH PORTRAITS, &c.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

SOLD BY G. NICOL, BOOKSELLER TO HIS MAJESTY, FALLOMALL.

MDCXCXI.

1253/RR2/E/KF
A.2.2.

ILLUSTRATIONS
OF
BRITISH HISTORY, &c.
IN THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH.

Nº XXXI.

The Earl of SUSSEX to Sir WILLIAM CECIL.

Good Mr Secretary,

UPON yo^r requeste and promyse, made in yo^r l^{tes} of the xvith, I wyll wryte to you fully what by eny meanes I conceyve in this grete matt^r; althowghc the gretenes of the cause, in respecte of the p^{er}sones whose it is, the ynconstancy & sottelness of the pepell with whom we deale, and the lyttell accompte made allwayes of my symple jugement, geve me good occasyon of sylence: And, therfor (excepte it be to the Quene's Ma^{ty}, from whom I woulde not wyshe eny thowght of my harte to be hydden) I looke for p^{er}formance of yo^r promyse.

This matter muste at lengthe take end, ether by fynding the S. Quene gyltye of the crymes that be objected ageynst her, or by some manner of composytion wth a shewe of savyng her honor. The fyrste I thynke wyll hardely bc attempted for ii causes: The one, for that yf her adverse p^{ar}tee accuse her of the murther by producyng

CECIL
Papers.

of her l^{tes}, she wyll deny them, and accuse the moste of them of many feste cōsent to the murther, hardely to be denyed; so as, upon the tryall on bothe sydes, her proofes wyll judycyally falle beste owte, as it is thought: The other, for that ther yonge Kyng is of tender and weake yeres and state of bodye; and yf God showld calle hym, and ther Quene were judycyally defaced & dyshonoured, and her sonne, in respecte of her wyckednes, admytted to the Crowne, Hambleton, upon his death, showld succede; w^{ch} as Murrey's factyon utterly deteste, so, after her publyke defamatyon, they dare not (to avoyde Hambleton) receyve her ageyne for fere of revenge: And, therefore, to avoyde these grete perells they suerly entend (so ferre as by eny meanes I can discover) to labor a cōposytyon; wherin Lydyngton was a dealer here; hathe by meanes delte w^t the Scottyshe Quene; and wyll allso, I thynk, deale ther; and to that end I beleve you shall shortely here of Melvyn* there, who I thynk be the instrument betwene Murrey, Lydyngton, & ther Quene, to worke this cōposytyon; wherunto I thynk suerely bothe p^{ties} do encline, althowghe dyversly affected for pryvate respects.

Th' Erle of Murrey, and his factyon, work that ther Quene wold nowe wyllingly surrender to her sonne, after the example of Naverre; and procure the confyrmyng of the regency in Murrey; and therw^t admytt Hambleton, & his factyon, to place of counsell accordyng to ther stats; and to remayne in England herself, w^t her dowry of Fraunce, wherunto I thynk they wold also add a portyon owt of Scotland: And yf she wold agree to this, I thynk they wold not only forbere to toche her in honor, but also delyver to her all matts that they have to charge her, and denounce her clere by p^lament; and therw^t put her in hope, not only to receyve her ageyne to her royall estate yf her sonne dye, but, also, upon some proove of the forgettyng of her displesuer, to procure in shorte tyme

* Sir Robert Melvil, brother to the author of the Memoirs. He was much trusted by Mary at this time, and is suspected, perhaps unfairly, of having betrayed her.

that she may be restored in her sonne's life, and he to gyve place to her for her lyfe; and yf she wyll not surrender, it is thowght Murrey wyll allowe of her restytutyon, and abode in England, so as he maye co'tynewe Regent. The Hambletons seeke that the yonge Kyng's auctoryté showld be disanulled; the hurts don on ether syde recopensed; and the Quene restored to her crowne, & to remayne in Scotland: And yet, in respecte of her mysgov'nment, they be contented that she showld be gov'ned by a counsell of the nobyltyé of that realme, to be appoynted here; in w^{ch} counsell ther showld be no superior in auctoryté or place appoynted, but that every noble man showld hold his place accordyng to his state; and that the Quene's Ma^{te} showld compone all dyfferences from tyme to tyme, amongste them. And, to avoyde dyfference and perell, ther Quene showld have certen howses of no force; and a porcyon to maynteyne her estate: And the castells of Edenbroughie, Sterlyng, & Dunbarre, and other pryncypall forts of the realme, to be delyvered into the hands of upryght noble men, that lened to no factyon; to be sworne to hold them in sorte to be prescrybed; and that the hole nobyltyé of Scotland showld swere amyté, and showld testyfy the same under ther hands & seales: And that the Quene's Ma^{te} showld take assurance for p'formance; and have the bryngyng up of the yonge Prynce in England, by nobyltyé of England or Scotland, at her appoyntment: And, so as this might take effecte, I think they myght easily be induced to consent ther Quene showld also remayne in England, & have her dowrye of Fraunce, and a portyon owte of Scotland, to mayntene her state and her sonne's, in places to be appoynted by the Quene's Ma^{te}.

Thus do you see howe these 11 factyons for ther pryvate causes tosse betwene them the crowne and publyke affayers of Scotland, & howe nere they be to agree yf ther pryvate causes were not; & care nether for the mother nor the chyld (as I thynk before God) but to serve ther owne turnes. Nether wyll Murrey lyke of eny

order wherby he shoulde not be Regent stiled; nor Hambleton of any order wherby he shoulde not be as grete, or gretter, in gov'nment then Murrey: So as the gov'nment is presently the matter, what so ever they say was heretofore the cause; and, therefore, it wylbe good we forgett not our p'te in this tragedye.

The opynyon for the tytell to the Crowne, afr the deathe of ther Quene and her sonne, is dyversly carryed, as the p'tyes be affected to these two factyons. The Hambletons affyrme the Duke of Chatylerowe to be the nexte ayer by the lawes: The other factyon saye that the yonge Kyng, by his coronatyon, & mother's surrender, is ryghtfully invested of the Crowne of Scotland; wherby his nexte ayer in bloodd is, by the lawes, nexte ayer also to the Crowne; and therby the Duke avoyded. The fere of this devyce maketh Hambleton to withstand the Kyng's tytell for the suerty of his owne, & the Regency of Murrey in respecte of his clayme to be Gov'nor, as nexte ayer to the Crowne; for w^{ch} causes it is lykely Hambleton wyll hardely yeld to the on or the other; and yet Jeames Macgylle,* an assured man to Morton, talks w^t me secretly of this matter; and (defendyng the ryght of the Erle of Lenoyse' sonne, as nexte ayer in bloodd to the younge Kyng) confessed to me that he thowght bycase it came by the mother it muste retorne by the lawe to the mother's syde, w^{ch} was Hambleton; but it woulde put many men on horsback before it were p'formed; wherby you maye see what leadethe in Scotland. Ther is some secret envye betwene Lydyngton and Macgylle; and, as I thynke, yf they agree not by the way, ye shall fynd Lydyngton holly bent to cōposytion, & Macgylle, of himselfe, otherwayes enclyned: Yf the Quene's Ma^{ty} woulde assure ther defence ye maye deale w^t them bothe as you see cause.

* James Macgill, Clerk of the Rolls (*Clericus Rotulorum Registri*). He was sent to London soon after, accompanied by Lethington, to sue for Elizabeth's sanction to certain conditions which Murray had proposed for his own indemnification, in case he should proceed to the formal accusation to the Queen of Scots. It is well known that Elizabeth's refusal prevented any further proceedings.

Thus ferre of that I have gathered by them; wherin, yf they do not alter, I am sure I do not erre. And now, tochyng my opynyon of the mattre (not by waye of advyse, but as impartying to you what I conceyve) I thynke suerly no ende can be made good for England excepte the pson of the S. Quene be deteyned, by on meanes or other, in England. Of the two ends before wrytten I thynke the fyrste to be beste in all respects for the Quene's Ma^{te}, yf Murrey wyll produce suche mattre as the Quene's Ma^{te} maye, by vertue of her superyoryté over Scotland, fynd iudycyally the S. Quene gylty of the murthre of her husband, and therw^t deteyne her in England at the charges of Scotland, and allow of the crowning of the yonge Kyng, and Regency of Murrey: Wherunto yf Hambleton wyll submytt himself, it were well don, for avoydyng of his dependancy upon Fraunce, to receyve him, w^t provysyon for indemnitee of his tytell; and yf he wyll not, then to assyste Murrey to psecute him & his adherents, by cofyscatyon, &c. Yf this wyll not falle owt suffyciently (as I dowte it wyll not) to determyne iudycyally, yf she denye her l^{re}; then suerly I thynk it beste to procede by cōposytyon, w^{owte} shew of eny meanyng to procede to tryall; and heryn as it shalbe the surest waye for the Q.^e Ma^{te} to procure the S. Quene to surrender, &c. yf that maye be brougth to passe, so, yf she wyll by no meanes be induced to surrender, and wyll not end excepte she may be in some degree restored, then I thynk it fete to cōsyder theryn these mattres followyng.

Fyrste, to provyde for her, and her sonne, to remayne in England at the charges of Scotland.

Secondly, to maynteyne in strengthe and auctorité Murrey's faction, as much as may be, so as they oppresse not unjustly Hambleton.

Thyrdely, to compone the causes betwene Murrey and Hambleton, & ther adherents; and to provyde for Hambleton's indemnitee in the matter of the tytell, to avoyde his dependency of Fraunce.

Forthely, that the Quene's Ma^{te} order all dyfferences that shall aryse in Scotland; &, to that end, have securyté of bothe sydes.

Fyftely, yf Hambleton wyll wyllfully dyscent from order, it is better to assyste Murrey in the p^{re}secutyng of Hambleton by cofyscacyon, althoughe he flye therfore to Fraunce, then to put Murrey, eny wayes in perell of wekenyng.

And, lastly, to foresee that these Scotts on bothe sydes packe not together, so as to unwrappe (under coller of this cōposytyon) thei mystres owte of all present slaunders, purge her openly, shewe themselves satisfyed wth her abode here, and, wthin shorte tyme afr, ether by reconcylement or the deathe of the chylde, joyne together to demaunde of the Quene the delyvery home of there Quene to governe her owne realme, she also making the lyke requeste; and then the Quene, havynge no juste cause to deteyne her, be bownd in honor to retorne her into her realme, and, for mattrs that in this tyme shall passe, have her a mortall enemy for ever after.* And thus, ceassyng to troble you eny further, I wyshe to you as to myself. From Yorke, the xxii of October, 1568.

Yo^r's, most assured,

T. SUSSEX.

* It is a conjecture perhaps not entirely romantic, that Elizabeth's future conduct on this great occasion, so nearly according with the Earl's advice, was determined by this identical letter. That consideration alone, not to mention the profound wisdom and policy displayed by the writer, the clear and concise account given of the affairs of Scotland at that remarkable period, or the admirable terms in which the whole is couched, renders it an inestimable curiosity. It may be proper to observe here that Mary had been for some months a prisoner in England (see the next letter), and that the Earl of Sussex was one of the Commissioners now sitting at York for the judicial investigation of the charges brought against her by Murray.

N^o XXXII.

—— to the Countess of SHREWSBURY.—[*Signature torn off.*]

MY moost humble duetie remembred unto yo^r honorable good
L. Yf it were not for my bounden duetie^e sake I wolde be loth to
wryte, bycause there is so smalle certaynetie in occurrenc^s; but
(seeing I am bounde to wryte) it is but smale that I see w^t my owne
eyes that is worthe writing, and therefore I am forced to supplye
by that I do heare; w^{ch} I write as I heare by crēdible reporte,
otherwyse I sholde not write at all; and therefore if I do erre it is
p^odonable. The newes is heare that my Lord yo^r husband is sworne
of the Privie Councell; and that the Scotishe Quene is on her jorney
to Tutbury, something against her will, and shalbe under my Lord's
custody there.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume E.
fol. 221.

There is an Ambassator come out of the Lowe Countryes from
the Duke of Alva, who is in custody (as the other is) and is not yet
p^omitted to say his message; and sithens his arryvall is there 11
postes come from thence, 11 strangers and one Englishe, whose l^{es}
are taken and sente to the Courte, and thei comitted to custody.†

* Mary's remarkable escape from Lochleven Castle, the decisive battle of Langside, and her flight into England, happened within the space of one fortnight. She arrived at Carlisle on the 16th of May, and was soon after waited on, with great respect, by Lord Scroop and Sir Francis Knollys, who remained as spies about her person till Elizabeth had determined how to dispose of her. At length the unjust expedient of imprisonment was adopted, and on the 13th of July she was conducted to Bolton, a house of Lord Scroop's on the borders of Yorkshire; but, upon some distrust of that nobleman's fidelity, was sent to the Earl of Shrewsbury's seat at Tutbury in Staffordshire, and placed under his care. This letter gives us the precise time of her going thither, as doth a succeeding one, of the 19th of August, of her removal to Sheffield.

† The war that separated the Netherlands from the Crown of Spain began about this time. The Duke of Alva's wanton severities afforded the former an ample pretext for their intended insurrection, and Elizabeth, who had assisted them privately with money, gladly seized this opportunity of weakening her great rival, under the cloak of her regard to the Protestant religion. The Court of Spain, already jealous of her interference, was provoked to open resentment by the

The reporte is that the Duke of Alva hathe, for the lacke of mony, disarmed the moost p^{te} of his army; and thei be not payede for that is paste; but robbethe, and steleth, and much molesterhe the contrye: And, being divers garisons at Mastricke of the Wallons, the Duke sent to discharge them, and sent Spaniardes in their places; who hathe shutte the gates of the Spaniardes, and refuseth to dellyver the towne before thei be payed theyr due. The saing is that now the new King of Sweden and the King of Denmarke, being frendes, thei have set out the Duke of Holst, wth a good power of suche soldiers, bothe horsemen and footemen, as thei may well spare in bothe their realmes in time of peace, to the number of vi^m horsemen, and xx^m footemen, to ayde the Prince of Orange; whiche is affirmed by suche credible p^{sons} as comethe from thenns. I do heare that M^r Gorge is com out of Hungary; and, passing by Flanders, was taken prisoner, and put to his ransome, if it fawle out warre. M^r Arther Hall* is also returned from Constantinople.

In Fraunce there is greate sturre to let the Prince of Condé† to joyne with the Prince of Orange;‡ so that the King devydeh his

following circumstance. Some Italian merchants there had projected a scheme for establishing a bank in the Low Countries, and for that purpose had embarked a great quantity of specie in certain Spanish vessels, which, being attacked by a French squadron, took refuge in our ports. The Spanish Ambassador claimed the money in the name of his master, but the Queen, finding it to be private property, locked it up, and offered security for its repayment to the right owners; upon which the ports of Spain and the Netherlands were immediately shut against our ships, and a kind of piratical war was carried on for some months.

* A Lincolnshire gentleman of very ancient family, and member for Grantham, in that county. He translated the ten first books of the Iliad from the French of Hugues de Salel, Abbé de St. Cheron, which translation was published in London, in quarto, "imprinted by Ralph Newberie, 1581." It is a book of extreme rarity.

† In other words "to prevent him from joining, &c."—This was the first Lewis, Prince of Condé, who headed the Huguenot party, now in actual rebellion. He was killed at the battle of Jarnac, March 13, in the following year.

‡ William, Prince of Orange, and Count of Nassau; the first of that family who rendered himself eminent in the Netherlands: The emancipation of those provinces from the Spanish yoke was almost entirely owing to this nobleman's wisdom and bravery. He was assassinated in his palace at Delft, July 10, 1584.

force, the Duke of Anjou* to stope the passage of the Prince of Condé, and the King is making power against the Prince of Orange and the Duke of Sweburgh,† w^{ch} be alredy joyned on Munday was fortenet. The King is much trobeled in 'pointing his Generall against the Prince of Orange; for the Duke of Alva offereth the King great ayde and frendshipp if he will make Duke Domale‡ his Generall, and the IIII Marshallles of Fraunce doth resist it; inso-much as Mons^r Momercancy,§ the chiefe of the IIII, standeth upon his garde in the Duke of Anjoy's campe, and Damville, his brother, another of the IIII, standeth of his garde in the Kinge's campe (who be right ought to have the leading of the army, but, by cause thei be cosen germans to the Admirall, thei be mistred, and denyed the place) w^{ch} semethe to be no small discontente to the King. There came a poste out of Fraunce of Saterdag last, and another of Munday, and another of Wedinsday; by him of Saterdag, it is reported he broughte worde that the Prince of Condé had sente the Greate M^r of the Horse to the King wth this message, and covenantes of peace; that is to say, yf he wolde deliver his mother into their handes; to banishe the howse of Guyse quyte out of Fraunce; and to p^rmitte and populish through the dominions of all Fraunce the religion, etc. on this condition he was contented to harken to peace; for that he is, and ever hath bin, more inclined to peace than to warr, if he colde by any reasonable meanes optayne it (w^{ch} hitherto he colde never optayne) for he never was desirous to revenge any private injuryes, or at this p^rsent requirethe, but Gode's quarrell, and the publike welthe; and, therefore, if the King refuse this offer of peace, he will,

* The Duke of Anjou, next brother to Charles IX. afterwards King of France by the title of Henry III.

† Or Deux Ponts. Sometimes styled in these papers "Duke of Bypons;" and, in one place, "Duke of Two Bridges. He died near Limoges in June following.

‡ Claud de Lorrain, Duke of Aumale, fourth brother to the Duke of Guise.

§ Francis, son of the great Anne de Montmorency, Constable of France, who had been killed in the preceding year at the battle of St. Denis.

God p̄mitting, comē to Paris before the last daye of Marche nexte, and reason the matter in the great pallece in Paris, w^t xxx^a horsemen and lx^a footemen; but what message the King returned agayne I do not heare, nor what the post broughte to the Courte of Munday and yesterday; but there is brutes here that bothe Quene Mother and the Cardinall of Lorryne be bothe taken in the same trappe that they thoughte to have taken the Prince of Condé and the Admirall w^t; yf this be true it wilbe certaynely known by my nexte l^{re}.

And thus God longe p̄serve my Lord and yo^r good L. and sende that the lyer's son's maryage take no place, that the wrathe of God falle not of the howse of of Shrewesbury by the same as the lyke hath fallen of other noble howses, that can never be w^ddrawen, to ther utter spoile; for the iniquitie of that caterpillar his father cannot be chosen but to lighte of his issue; for yf my Lord mary w^t him his L. must maintayne all the wronges that he hathe comitted: for that he hathe orderly and justly gotten is a smalle porsion for suche a noble lady, seing he is not lyke to encrease it by neyther pollicy, wit, nor vertue, nor any other good qualitie, but only by fortune, which is but a smalle certaynetie to truste unto.

I heare M^r Haynes dothe use me frendly in very good wordes to my frendes; it is for yo^r L.' sake, and therefore I trust your L. will not forget him w^t yo^r thankses, as occasion may s̄rve. And so eft-sons Jesus p̄serve you, and send my cosen Fraunces a good hower, and yo^r honor a glad grandmother. Scribeled at London the of January, 1568.

*To the right honorable the Countes of Shrewes-
bury this, at Tutbury or webare.*

N^o XXXIII.*Sir WILLIAM CECIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**It may please yo^r Lordship,*

BECAUSE I think some others will advertise thither, p^ochance w^out yo^r knowledge, of the newes out of Fraunce, I have thought good, for yo^r better satisfaction, to send yow a copy of that w^h is taken to be of most creditt, untill we may heare directly from the Admirall, or from his campe, of the truth how things hath passed for their parte, for all that we heare hitherto cometh from the Court, or from Paris; and when I shall heare any furdur p^oticularity from the Prince of Navarre's campe, I will not faile but advertise yow. I do send to yo^r L. herw^h a l^r from her Ma^{tie} to excuse yo^r absence from St George's daye.

HOWARD
Papers.

I p^ocave her Ma^{tie} could be well content that the Bushop of Rosse* wer out of that contrey; and for the p^ont she hath comanded me to write to yo^r L. to lett him have some lodging p^ovided for him in the towne of Tutbury; w^h if he will not receave w^out resorting to Burton,† upon knowledge therof her Ma^{tie} meaneth that he shalbe ordered to depart the realme. Of the matters of Scotland her Ma^{tie} wold be gladd to understand how that Quene doth digest them; and

* John Lesley, Bishop of Ross, the author of the defence of Mary's honour, in answer to Buchanan. He had been many years in England, with the title of the Scottish Ambassador, and was Mary's firmest friend. He was a proud and resolute man, busily engaged in all the intrigues of her party; and upon the discovery of Ridolphi's plot (*see following papers*) was committed to the Tower of London, from whence, after two years' imprisonment, he was sent out of England, and died at Brussels in 1596.

† Burton upon Trent; from whence, being at some little distance from Tutbury it was probably mistrusted that he might more easily correspond with the Queen of Scots than while residing in the latter town, the inhabitants of which were in a manner the Earl's vassals.

how they will pass now at this Easter, w^{ch} is the time appointed to have them treated upon, I do not knowe, but as sone as I understand any thing therof I will give yo^r L. advertisment.

Immediatly after the Holydayes I trust to p^cure warrant for some imprest of mony for yo^r L. for the charg of that diett, w^{ch} at the writing herof I could not expedite. And so I humbly take my leave of yo^r L. w^t my humble com^d. to yo^r L. & my very good Lady. At Westm. the 1xth of Aprill, 1569.

Yo^r L.' humbly at com.

W. CECILL.

*To the right honorable my very good Lorde
the Erle of Shrewsbury, etc.*

N^o XXXIV.

Sir WILLIAM CECIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

It may please your good L.

HOWARD
Papers.

THE Bishopp of Rosse cam hyther 1111 dayes past, utterly unlooked for untill y^t Quene had receaved answ^r out of Scotland; and now, yesterday, cam Sandy Bogg; wheruppo^r y^e B. hath hadd large talk w^t the Q.^e Ma^{ty} yesternight. As concerning y^e resort of S^r Jhon Zouche, for matters of y^e contré, to your L. I doo not thynk but he may repayr, and coferr w^t yo^r L. But the Q.^e Ma^{ty} hath of late sayd in the matter wherein she was offended w^t Semar and Rolston, that she had charged yow to suffer no p^{son} being a stranger to come to y^e p^{sen}ce and speche of y^t Quene. Wheruppon I sayd to hir Ma^{ty} that it was hard for yow to comand men to dep^t out of

your howss whan they shuld come to speke w^t your L. and she sayd y^t she had warned your L. therof, that if any shuld have causse to speke w^t yow, yow might appoynt some place to cōferr w^t them, w^{tout} p^{ym}ytting them to have y^e sight or p^{is}ence of y^e Q.^e Ma^{ty}. I doo report hir Ma^{ty}'s very words to your L. to w^{ch} I answered y^t I was very well assured that what so ever yo^r L. took to be hir mynd yow wold p^oform it.

We here now from Rochell that whan y^e P^{nce} of Condé was slayn ther was no more of any vawlew slayn but Captayn Stuard, and one Chastiller; and y^t in all on both sydes war not slayn 1111^e, wherof was more on y^e K.^e's syde; and y^t the P^{nce} of Navarr is declared y^e head; and y^t ther army is both strongar and better ordred than before; and some o^utures ar made to y^e Admirall of peace, w^{ch} I wish hartely, to the good plesure of Almighty God. The French Kyng is retorning to Reyms. The D. of Bypont's army is in Burgundy, so strong as Mons. d'Aumale caⁿnot stay his marchyng. My hartly comēd to your good L. and my Lady doone, I end, 29 Aprill, 1569.

Your L.' at com.

W. CECILL.

*To the right honorable my very good
Lord the Erle of Shrewsburye.*

N^o XXXV.

Sir WILLIAM CECIL to the Earle of SHREWSBURY.

It may please your good L.

YESTERDAY y^e B. of Ross gave me your L.' l^{re}, conteaning y^e recovery of y^e Q. of Scott's helth uppon y^e perrill wherin she was by

HOWARD
Papers.

receaving of certen pills. Hir Ma^{ty}, having knolledg by report of M^r Candish of y^e said Q.['] perrill, was very sorry; and so, also, glad of hir recovery; and in dede it wer good y^t hir phisicion wer reprov- ed in his audacité to putt her in such perrill, as I have hard he did y^e lyk hertofo^r.

We have news frō Reym^s, wher the Fr. Kyng was y^e xth, that it is trew y^t y^e Cont Brisack is dead uppon a shott in his face, at y^e view- ing of a towne in Perigux, named Mussadu: * The loss suerly is great to y^e Kyng, for he was as forward a gentillmā to come to great renoun by martiall s[']vce as any in Frāce: He was Generall of y^e footmen of Frāce, w^{ch} roome ether Strozzy † or y^e Cont de Teride shall have. The Duke of Bypont is come to y^e water of y^e Loyre, to a place called Charité: His force is sayd to be to greatt to be as yet w[']stood: He hath defeated y^e Barō dez Adressécs, & repulsed y^e Cont of Manxfeld. ‡ It is a miserable realme y^t hath bredd so many wise men in autorité, whereof none hath power to procure some accord, but still dayly to destroy y^e most prisable men.

The bryngar herof, M^r Morgan, req[']red of me what I wold comā^d hym, and I cold not suffer hym to dep[']t empty, w[']out this my l^{re} to your L. though my lesure, as he seith, is small: And so, w['] my hu- ble comēd. to your L. and my Lady, I end. At Grenwich, y^e 15 of May, 1569.

Your L.['] hubly at coma.

W. CECILL.

The Q.['] Ma^{ty}, whylest I was foldyng upp my l^{re}, hath willed me

* Mucidan, a town of Perigord, where Marechal Brissac, of the house of Cosé, a furious partisan of the Lorrain family, had been slain about the middle of the preceding month.

† Philip Strozzy, Lord of Epernay; son of Peter Strozzy, a Marechal of France, by a near relation of Catherine de Medicis. The King preferred him to the vacant command here men- tioned.

‡ Wolrad, Count of Mansfeld, a famous soldier; Lieutenant General of the German troops which had lately been sent to the aid of the Huguenots. He died in 1578.

to notefy to your L. how well she alloweth of your precisenes in that yow willed M^r Candish not to resort any more thither w^out warra^t fro^e hēce; never the less hir Ma^{ty} fyndeth cause to allow so well of y^e gentillmaⁿ, as she is cōtent y^e your L. may use hym as your L. is wont to doo. Ordre is gyven to Carlile to putt to full lib^{ty} y^e Q. of Scotts' s^rvants; and suerly the Deputé Warden dothe it of some error, for on my faith I know not of any dyrectiō gyven hym therin, and so I pray your L. to assure y^e Q. of Scotts.

*To the right honorable my very good Lord
the Erle of Shrewsbury, Knight of the
Order, etc.*

N^o XXXVI.

The Earl of SUSSEX to Sir WILLIAM CECIL.

Good M^r Secretary,

I AM sory from the bottom of my harte to conceyve, by th' end of your l^{re} w^{ch} I receyved this mornynge, that my L. of Norfolk and you shoulde stand in worsse termes of amyté then ye in foretymes did; or that eny of you, ether clerly w^olte cawse, or upon suspecte of some cawse, shoulde forbere towards the other that good opynion that hathe so longe tyme bene conceyved on ether syde. I have bene well acquaynted w^t the faythefull good wyll that ether of you hath borne to other, grownded upon bothe yo^r stedfast zeales to the s^rvyce of the Quene and the realme; wherby, in all wyse men's

CECIL
Papers.

opynyons, grete good hathe ensued, and therfor the grefe is the grettr to me to suspecte the quaylyng of yo^r frendships, wherby the on of you myght fayle to the other (in that I never thougth eny of you woulde have fayled to eny) & the hole realme therby fare the worsse. This is the fyrst tyme I have hard herof, and trewly it is the worste thyng, to my grefe, that of long tyme I have hard of; but suche be the plagues in this wretched wordell, by the p'mysson of God, for the punyshment of o^r synnes.

What shoulde be the grownd herof I can not gesse; and then not knowyng the sore I can hardly devyse of eny specyall salve. This only I crave of you, as a generall medycyne for many suche dys-eases in this tyme; that yf sedytouse tonges have sowed cockell in eny of you, ye wyll bothe of you remember what good grownd ye be, and what seede ye have bothe heretofore browght forth; and, w^t the tochestone of the old and pure faythfulnes that was wonte to be betwene you, ye wyll trye both the sower and the cockell, and caste them bothe away, & so retorne to yelde yo^r former fruts; wherby God, the Quene, & the realme, shalbe the bettr s^rved, and every of yo^r selfs, in yo^r owne p^rtyculer, the more honored, loved, and esteemed. When I reme^rber what ye bothe be, I can not co^cceyve that by eny possybylyte the on of you woulde wyllingly do eny facte wherby the other myght have juste cause to co^cceyve offence; and then I certainly thynk the mystruste, on ether syde, muste growe by synystr reports; wheryn there is no remedy so good as to dys-cover the untrewthe in the begynnyng. Therefor, good M^r Secretary, seyng God hathe delte so lyberally to you his gyfts of p^rtyens, wysdome, & other vertues, I exhorte you, *in visceribus Dⁿi n^ri Jesu Cristi*, that ye wyll playnely & fully rippe up this matt^r from the bottom w^t the Duke himself, in whom you knowe you shall fynd honor, trewthe, wysdom, and playnies; and as I truste by this dealyng ther shall nede no thyrd p^rson to interpone, so yf I knewe a neede therof, I woulde leave all other matt^rs, and, upon some fayned

cause, ryde poste to London, yer: 'o Jerusalem, to do the good I desyre theryn; and suerly I thynk it presently to be on of my grettest mysfortunes to be absent in suche a tyme; and so I end, and wyshe unto you as to myself. From Yorke, the xvth of Maye, 1569.

Yo^r: assuredly,

T. SUSSEX.

N^o XXXVII.

The Earl of SUSSEX to Sir WILLIAM CECIL.

I AM hartely gladd, good M^r Secretary, to p^rceyve by yo^r l^{tes} of the xxxth of the laste, and by my L. of Norfolk's of the xxxith, the good & hartye reconcyment betwene you, wth I truste shall long co^tynew; & yo^r faythefull promyses of love and truste, made on both syds, shall I hope remayne so sure as no practysers by evell offices shall undermyne eny of you. His Grace wrytethe very frankly of the assured truste & confydence he reposeth in yo^r good wyll; & suerly I was very gladd to receyve knowleg therof, not only in respecte of you bothe, whom I proteste I have loved, do love, & wyll love, better than eny other two subjects in the realme, but also, and pryncypally, for the s^rvce of o^r good Quene, whose suerty & honor I waye above all other things in the wordell, & hathe bene, is, and must be, chesely supported by you two, whom the wordell hathe alwayes judged to be voyde of pryvate motyves, and to respecte only her, and the realme, in all yo^r actyons. In respecte wherof a grete no^ber of honorable & wyse, in all p^ts of the realme, wyll gladly, & of good consyence, ayde, assyste, & sette forthe, all yo^r entents

CECIL
Papers.

and doyngs, by all the good means they maye, for the more honor & suerty, & the bettr s^rvce of her Ma^{te}: And yf the ground wherupon they bylde their actyons (w^{ch} is yo^r amy^{tes}, & knyttyng together in the trewe s^rvce of her Ma^{te}, and the realme) showld fayle, although ther zeales showld remayne good, yet ther ex^ertions, for lack of such mayntenance, showld take small effect; and, therefore, I wyll end this matt^r w^t the old proverb, *valeant q̄ inter vos dissidiū velint*; & betak you to the Almyghty, who gyde you w^t the same spyryte that he hath ever don. From Cawood, the 1xth of June, 1569.

Yo^r^s assuredly,

T. SUSSEX.

N^o XXXVIII.

Sir WILLIAM CECIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

It may please yo^r Lordesbip,

HOWARD
Papers.

I CANNOT but, according to my dutye which I doe beare yow, advertise yo^r L. of things necessarilie belonging unto yow. The Quene's Ma^{te}, hearing doubtfully of uncertayne reportes that yow sholde be, or wold shortly, departe to the bathes at Buxton, demandyd of me what I heard thereof from yo^r Lordship; whereunto I cold not make any certayne answer but in this sorte—that I knew, (as in dede I dyd by M^r Bacon, and yo^r Secretary) that yow were earnestly advised of yo^r phisicians to goo thether for the recovery of yo^r helth; and, therefore, I thought if ye war gon thýther, necessitie compelled yow; and yet I was assured in so doing yow had left a

substantiall ordre for attendance upon the Quene of Scotts, as shold be both honnorable and sure. Whereuppon I founde hir Ma^{tie} some what trobled what to think hereof; and therefore, as in a cause uncertayne, she commaundyd mee to sende sume p^{er}sonne expressly wth speed to undrstande the very truthe hereof, and therewith to gyve yo^r L. my poore advice, that yf yow were not departyd to Buxton, yow wolde stay that journey untill knowledge had from her Ma^{tie}; and yf yow were gon (w^{ch} she said she wolde hardly beleve) then I shold seeke to understande what ordre yo^r L. had left for attendance upon the sayd Quene, and that yo^rself shold not be long absent from thence; which hir Ma^{tie} sayd she dyd as much esteeme for hir owne honor, to have the Quene of Scotts to be honnorable attended, as for any matter of suretie.

And thus, being directed by hir Ma^{ty}'s earnest speeche wth me, I am bolde to write to yo^r L. in this manner; praying yow to take the same according to my good meaning; assuring yo^r L. that dyvers doo think it very strange, yf it be true, that yow have departed to Buxton wthowt making the Queene's Ma^{tie} privie thereof, and somewhat the more (if it be true that is also sayd) that my Lady of Shrewsbury shold bee also gon thether wth yo^r L. And so, having occasion to sende away the bearer hereof, Robert Gascoigne, the Queene's Ma^{ty}'s s^{er}vant, I humbly take my leave. From Farneham Castle, the xiiiith of August, 1569.

Your L.'s hu^mbly at com^{ma}ndm^{en}t,

W. CECILL.

N^o XXXIX.*The Earl of LEICESTER and Sir WILLIAM CECIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 543.

AFTER o^r hartie comendacons to yo^r good Lordship. Upon motion made to the Quene's Ma^{tie}, by reason of yo^r l^{tes} written to me Will^m Cecill, for licensing of yow to remove the Quene of Scotts to yo^r L.' howse at Sheffield, hir Ma^{tie} hath willed us both to write unto yow, that as she was contented therwth, upon such necessity as yow had expressed in yo^r l^{re}, so wold she have yow warned that yow shuld forsee that in the removing of the said Quene there shulde no open pompe be used, nor assembly of strangers, but to be done circumspectly and quietly.

Hir Ma^{tie} also, by hir words, semed to be informed that yo^r L. and the Lady yo^r wife shuld p^mitt all parsons coming to ether of yow to have resort to the Quene of Scotts' presence; wherof, for o^r owne part, we answered that we hard of no^t such thing; but thought yo^r L. did observe such orders as had ben prescribed to yow by hir Ma^{tie}; and thought, also, that the Quene of Scotts did so much esteeme her favor as she wold not attempt any thing to discontent her Ma^{tie}. And so we take o^r leave of yo^r L. being glad to heare of yo^r good amendment, and wish yow continuance therof. From Basing, the xxixth of August, 1569.

Yo^r L.' assured loving frends,

R. LEYCESTER.
W. CECILL.

*To the right honorable o^r very good Lord
the Erle of Shrovesbury.*

N^o. XL.*The QUEEN to the Earl of HUNTINGDON.*

RIGHT trusty and right welbiloved cosin, we greate you well. Where we undrstand that o^r cosin of Shrowsbury is moch troubled wth sicknes, and like to fall further into the same, in such sort as he nother p^{ntly} is able, nor shalbe, to continewe in the charge wth he hathe to kepe the Q. of S. we have, for a p^{nt} remedy, & to avoide the danger that might insue, made choise of you to take the charge of the custody of her untill we shall otherwise order ; and therefore we earnestly require you wth all spede to repaire to o^r cosin of S. wth some of your owne trusty s^rvants, & their to take the charge of the said Q. wherwth o^r said cosin wilbe so well content as we dout not but you shall have all that he can commaund to be s^rviccabl unto you. And though this direction of you may seeme p^{ntly} sodayne and straung, for you to take charge of her in any other p^{son}'s house then in yo^r owne, yet the infirmity of o^r said cosin, wth the mistrust he hath of a greter, and the request he hath made unto us to have some help in this cause, wth other causes that we have to dout of some escape of the said Q. moveth us to use this spedy order ; meaning, as sone as occasion may further p^{mit}, to devise eyther shortly to deliver you of this burthen wholly, or, at the least, to devise that she shalbe removed to some other meter place wheir you may have the w^{hole} comandement. We woll have you also, after conference wth o^r said cosin of S. to devise howe the n^ober of the Q. of S. trayne might be diminished, and reduced onely to thirty p^{sons} of all sorts, as was ordered, but, as we p^{ceive}, to moche enlarged of late tyme. You shall, also, jontly wth the Erle of S. give order that no suchel comen

FALBOT
Papers,
Volume E.
fol. 229.

resort be to the Q. as hath bene, nor that she have suche liberty to send posts as she hath don, to the gret burden of o^r poore subjects; and if she shall have any spⁱall cause to send to us, then ye shall so p^rinit her s^ryaunt wth the warrant of yo^r hand, & none to com otherwise: And if you shall thinke of any meter place to kepe her, we require you to adv^rtise us therof, so as we may tak order for the same.

We have writen to o^r cosin of S. whom we have willed to impart to you the contents of o^r l^r, and so we woll have you to do these; trusting that you will so consider herof as the cause requiereth for o^r honor and quietnes, wthout respect of any parson. Yeven under o^r signet at the manor of the Vyne, the xxiith of Septembre, 1569, the xith yere of o^r raygne.

P^rscript. After we had considered of some p^t of the p^rmisses, we thought in this sort to alter some p^t therof: We woll that no parson be suffred to com from the Q. of S. wth any message or l^r, but if she will write to us, you shall offer to send the same by one of youre's; and so we will you to do, for o^r meaning is that for a season she shall nether send nor receive any message or letters wthout o^r knoledge.*

* This year was rendered remarkable by the discovery of the Duke of Norfolk's unfortunate design to marry the Queen of Scots, and the insurrection in the north which followed: (*see Cecil's letters postea*) Leonard Dacre too, a busy intriguing person, had laid a plan for liberating her from her confinement, now at Wingfield in Derbyshire: Elizabeth, therefore, diminished her retinue, and doubled her guard; and the Earl of Huntingdon was appointed to this service because he was in some degree her personal enemy, on account of a fancied right to the succession by his descent from Margaret Countess of Salisbury, daughter of George Duke of Clarence. The Earl of Shrewsbury's sickness afforded a flimsy pretence for placing a spy over him, but the Queen's declaration that he had desired assistance was absolutely false, for his next letter to Cecil proves that this coadjutor was forced on him in opposition to his express request.

Another copy of this letter may be found in *Maynes*. I have ventured however to insert it here from the Talbot collection, as a necessary illustration of some following papers.

Nº XLI.

Sir WILLIAM CECIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My Lord,

MY lesure s^veth me not to wryte much, but sorry I am to heare of your lacke of good helth. The Q.^e Ma^y is entred into no small offence wth the intention that she thynketh hath bene to devise of a mariadge wth the Scottish Quene. For my part, I was not made p^vey therof but of late; and, so as it might have bene allowed to y^e Q.^e Ma^y, I had no particular respect to leade me one wey or other, for my onely scope is to s^vre God and hir Ma^y. And so I take my leave. From y^e Vyne, 22 of Septe^b. 1569.

HOWARD
Papers.

Your L.^e hu^bly at com.

W. CECILL.

*To y^e r. honorable y^e Erle of Shrewsbury,
my syngular good Lord.*

Nº XLII.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir WILLIAM CECIL.**

Good M^r Secretary,

I HAVE received the Quene's Ma^{tie}'s l^{res} of the xxvth of this p^{nt}, gretly to my comfort, for that there appeare her gracious good

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume E.
fol. 225.

* Indorsed by the Earl, "The copy of a letter to M^r Sekretaré, of my none hand, this My-
"chelmas day, 1569."

opinion on we, whiche, w^t a faithful hart, and a true meaning, I will answer to my power during lief, and that w^t the sheding of my bloudd when occasion shall requyre. And, p^cceiving by yo^r l^{re} which cam therw^t that her Ma^{tie} thinketh I was moved by some s^r-vaunt or frend of myn that I shuld have no assistence, the very truth is I was nev^r moved therto by any creature; my said mocion cam holly of myself; and yt was ment, I assurè you, but for such ordinary s^rvce as I was in before, and that lest the world shuld not think me so able, or willing to s^rvce as I have been; but now, in this doubtfull tyme, I am right glad and desirous of this assistence, or any other, at her Ma^{ties} pleasure; and at any other tyme herafter, also, I desire that my self, w^t my doings, and all that are about me, may be vewed and overseen so long as I shal s^rvce, by any that her Ma^{tie} shal please to appoint; and as I am gèlouse, as becometh me, w^tout p^cialitie, towards al p^sons spⁱally about me in this s^rvce, so I cannot mistruste where I can find no cause. I have made what triall I can by al meynes touching ev^y p^son hear, and have put away those that were worthy to be suspecte, and will avoyd more if I can find any cause; wherin I wilbe most careful, although I trust nowe there is no doubt; and truly I cannot p^cceive but that ev^y one about me at this tyme is willing and redy, w^t a true hart, to s^rvce her Ma^{tie} against al creatures living, like true subjects; trusting otherwise, w^tout al respect, I wold detest them. Praying you, therfore, that ye woll enforme her Ma^{tie} herof, for her Highnes' better satisfaction, I comit you to God.

N^o XLIII.

*Sir WILLIAM CECIL to the Earls of SHREWSBURY and
HUNTINGDON.*

It may please yo^r Lordships,

THE Quene's Ma^{tie} hath redd yo^r l^{tes} of the xth of this moneth, and p^{ro}vid^{ed} also the other severall l^{tes} sent out of Scotland to the Quene there from the L. Hereys and the rest. And as touching the Q. of Scotts' answer: In refusing to lett yow have the l^{tr} w^{ch} was demanded of her, being written by the Erles of Penbrook and Leicester,* or to agree that it might be otherways obtyned, as yow required, her Ma^{tie} alloweth yo^r man^{er} of dealing, and misliketh her man^{er} of answer, giving suspicion to her Ma^{tie} to think the worse of the wholl matter, and so her Ma^{tie} hath willed me to signify unto yow: And in lik man^{er} her Ma^{tie} willeth yow to continue her former com^{ma}ndem^{en}t for the keeping of the Quene from all intelligence, at the least as much as you may, untill she shall signify her f^{ur}der pleash^r unto you in that behalf. And, touching the last matter in the l^{tr}; wherby yow answer to the complaint made of the coming, w^{ch} yo^r folks, into the Quene's chamber wth pistolets; hir Ma^{tie} is therwth well satisfied, & wisheth that yow shuld take occasion to speke therof in your own defence to that Quene, as the truth of the cawse may warrant yow; and this is the som^e of her Ma^{tie}'s answer, w^{ch} she willed me to writte unto you because she can not herself well signe any l^{tr}, having been somewhat acrased, but now

HOWARD
Papers.

* These noblemen had for some time secretly corresponded with the Duke of Norfolk on the subject of his proposed marriage with the Queen of Scots, and had probably written to her on the same occasion.

somewhat amended. And so I humbly take my leave of yo^r L
From Windsor, the XIII of October, 1569.

Your L. humbly at com.

W. CECILL.

My Lords, it may be y^t yow have or shall here of a fond rumor
styrred upp y^e vith of this month in y^e North Rydyng, and y^e
Bishoprick, of a rysyng shuld be; but it was a vayne smoke,
w^out any spark of any aco^t.

*To the right honorable my very good
Lords the Erles of Shrowesbury and
Huntingdon.*

N^o XLIV.

Sir WILLIAM CECIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

HOWARD
Papers.

IT may please your honorable good L. to receave my hu^ble
comēd. and lyke thanks for your l^r, wrytten all w^t your owne hand;
w^{ch} suerly did so well lyke me, for y^e earnestnes, y^e wisdom, and
faythfullnes, in y^e same, as I cold not but shew it to hir Ma^{ty}, as a
manifest testimony and confirmation of that honorable nature w^{ch}
allweys I found in your L. And truly, my good Lord, yow doo
know your good will fructfully in hir Ma^{ty}'s s^rvce, for certainly I
know not how she can have a better opinion of any noble maⁿ in hir
realme; and how so ev^r hir l^r or messadg's to your Lordsh. or to
my good Lady your wiff, may import some other sence, suerly they

IN THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH.

p̄cede not of any evill judgment towards any of yow; but ~~sometymes~~ when she heareth this or that, she suddenly is moved to send or wryte more uppon some inward care she hath for y^e suerty of y^e Quene than for any mistrust any wise: Wherefore, good my Lord, both by your self and by my Lady (who may more collorably frequent the sayd Quene's cōpany than yow) use all maner of circu'spection to avoyde secret practises. And so I hubly comēd myself to your good L. and also to my Lady. Fro' Wyndsor Castle, y^e 4 of November. 1569.

Your L.' at com.

W. CECILL.

N^o XLV.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the Marquis of WINCHESTER and
Sir WALTER MILDMAY.*

It may please you to understaund, that whereas I have had a certain ordinary allowaunce of wine, amongs oth^r noble men, for expences in my howsehold, w^out imposte; The charg^s daily that I do nowe susteyn, and have done all this yere past, well knownen by reason of the Quene of Scotts, are so grete therein as I am compelled to be nowe a suter unto yow that ye woll please to have a friendlie consideration unto the necessitie of my large expences. Truly two tonnes in a monthe have not hitherunto sufficed ordinarily.* beside that

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 553.

* This passage will serve to correct a vulgar error relating to the consumption of wine in those days, which, instead of being less, appears to have been, at least in the houses of the great, even more considerable than that of the present time. The good people who tell us that Queen Elizabeth's Maids of Honour breakfasted on roast beef, generally add, that wine was then used

that is occupied at tymes for her bathings, and suche like uses; whiche seing I cannot by any meanes conveniētly diminishe, myn earnest trust & desire is that ye woll nowe consider mé wth such larger proporcion in this case as shall seme good unto your frendly wisdomes, even as I shall think my self moche beholdinge for the same. And so I comit yow unto God. From Tutbery Castle, this xvth of January, 1569.

Yor assured frend, to my pow^r,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the right honorable my very good Lord
the Marques of Winchester, Lord Tre-
sauror of England; and Sir Walter Mild-
may, Knight, Chauncelor of th' Esche-
quier, and one of hir Higbnes' honorable
Privy Counsell.*

Nº XLVI.

Sir HENRY GATES and Sir WILLIAM DRURY to the Earl of
SUSSEX

CECIL
Papers.

IT maye please yo^r good L. to be advertised, that apon Thurs-
daye in the forenoone of the xixth of this instant we repaired to
Sterling, where the Regent was; who did not only cause M^r Justice

in England as a medicine, for that it was sold only by *apothecaries*. The latter assertion, though founded on a fact, seems to have led to a mistake in the former; for the word *Apothecary*, from the Greek, *Αποθηκη*, *Repositorium*, is applicable to any shopkeeper, or warehouseman, and was probably once used in that general sense: It seems however to have been con- founded, by a modern corruption, with the very apt term *Politicary*, or *Potecar* (see *papers of March 24, and April 4, 1553; and of Jan. 28, 1581, &c.*) now only in use among the common people; which, being no doubt derived from *Ποιησις*, *adhibeo*, might very properly signify the person who *applied*, or *administered*, the medicines ordered by the physician.

Clerk, wth other gentlemen, to accompany us thether from Edensburgh, but also sent his stuard 11 or 111 miles on this side Sterling, to mete, and bring us to alight at the castell, and there to dine wth his Grace; w^{ch} we did accordinglye, himself meting us in the lower ende of the hall, wth verie courteouse words, and frendly embrasing us. And there p^{ntly} I did deliver unto him the Q.' Ma^{ty} l^{re}; after the redinge whereof I declared to his Grace not only the Q.' Ma^{ty} thankfull acceptation of his greate good will toowards her Highnes' quietnes, in pursuing her rebells (wth comendacion of his redines, so spedelye, in p^{son}, wth so good force, to prevent the perall that might otherwayes endanger the quietnes of the realme of Scotland) but also required, according to the Q.' Ma^{ty} l^{re}, the Erle of Northumberlande to be delivered unto me, and the rest of the rebells unto the Wardens of the Marches of England, as yo^r L. and his Grace coulde best agre of; and then I delivered yo^r L.' l^{re}, and there namcs, for th' accomplishing of the same; and he, being presentlye called to dinner, sayed that he woulde further com^{on} of that matter. And so immediately after dyner he had d^{nto} his bedchamber, where I will assure yo^r good L. he shewed unto us in verie hartie speache he wolde gladlie, of him self, accomlishe anie thing that lawfullye might lye in his power to pleasure the Q.' Ma^{ty}, in that or anie other thing; but, for that the matter was weightye, he thought good to deale in suche sorte as offences should not be taken of his doings; therefore he wold send for certan of the nobilitie; as th' Erle of Morton, th' Erle of Marr, the L. Lindsey, the L. Hewme, the L. Rughwen, wth others, to mete him at Edensburgh upon Mundaye or Tuesdaye next following, where we should receive some certen answer; and so prayed us to staye untill that tyme; saying, further, that he would have wished, if it had pleased the Q.' Ma^{ty}, to have deferred the demande of th' Erle of Northumbland untell suche tyme as he might have gotten the rest, or some moe of them, into his custodie, w^{ch} he hathe by diverse meanes, aswell by offering gifts

as otherwayes to have them, but as yett he cannot gett them. And he thinks this demande of the Erle wilbe greate lett to the obtaining of the rest of the rebells; but he assured us that he wold therin bothe do the best he colde to have them, and also we should receive some certen knowledge, as well wher they be as answer to o^r demands, upon conference had wth the LL. above named;* and, therefore, I do stave the deliverie of the Q.^e Ma^{ty}'s seconde l^{re} untill that tyme, because we have no certen answer upon the first, he being accompanied at that p^{nt} wth none of the nobilitie save only th^e Erle of Marr. His G. is not a little trobled about the doings of Dombritton,† w^{ch} falleth owt lyke a quotidian ago, so that we feare wthowt extremitie he shall hardlye obtain it. And, having no further matter as yet, we deferr to write unto the Q.^e Ma^{ty}, and leave to yo^r good L. to advertise of o^r doings as maye seme best to yo^r Honor in this behalf. And so we comitt yo^r good L. to the Almightye. From Lythcoo, the xxth of Januarie, 1569.

Yo^r good L.^e most humble, always to comande,

HENRIE GATS.‡

WILLM DRURY.§

* The Earl of Northumberland (*see No. XLI. in the last reign*) one of the lately-suppressed insurgents in the North, fled into Scotland immediately after their defeat, and was now in a sort of captivity at Lochleven Castle. We here find Murray, whose character with the worst kind of ambition certainly united many noble qualities, artfully evading Elizabeth's ungenerous demand of the surrender of his prisoner. Murray, however, was assassinated three days after the date of this letter; and Northumberland was basely sold to Lord Hunsdon in 1572, by the Regent Morton, who had formerly received great favours from him; and was soon after beheaded at York.

† Dunbarton Castle, a fortress deemed impregnable, which had been held for Mary ever since the beginning of the civil wars. It was taken by surprise early in the next year, by a Captain Crawford, of Jordan Hill, whose admirable conduct in the exploit is related at length by Doctor Robertson.

‡ Sir Henry Gate, or Gates, Knight, a member of the Council in the North; third son of Sir Geoffrey Gate, of Highestre, and other places in Essex, where the family had great landed property, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Clopton. He married Lucy, daughter of Tho-

N^o XLVII.*Lord HUNSDON to the Earl of SUSSEX.**My very good L.*

I HAVE receyved yo^r l^r of the xxth the xxth of the same daie; by the w^{ch} I do p^oceive that the Q.^e Ma^{ty} hath written to yo^r L. for the discharge of the garrisons left upon the frontiers, as also the 111^e shott left by my L. Admirall; and find that her Ma^{ty}, and the coun-

Cecil
Papers.

mas Knevet, eldest son of Sir Charles Knevet; by whom he had three sons: Edward, ancestor of the Gates of Buttercrambe, in Yorkshire; John; and Henry, who, marrying Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Robertson, of Boston in Lincolnshire, settled at Gosberton, in that county. Sir Henry Gate was taken prisoner with Lady Jane Grey's unfortunate adherents in the beginning of the preceding reign; and, after the execution of his elder brother, Sir John, who the Duke of Northumberland accused as the projector of their wild enterprize, obtained a pardon, and retired to Seymer, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, where he had acquired a considerable estate. He was living in 1577.

§ Sir William Drury, Knight, eldest son of Sir Robert Drury, of Edgerly in Buckinghamshire (descended from an ancient family at Halstead in Suffolk) by Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Edmund Brudenel. This gentleman, who had served almost from his childhood in the French wars of the three preceding reigns, was reputed a person of the strictest rectitude of private conduct, as well as a brave and active soldier. He had lately been appointed Marshal of Berwick; and it appears from this letter, for it is not mentioned in history, that he was at this time joined with Sir Henry Gate in a sort of embassy to the Regent Murray. In the following spring he led a powerful body of troops into Scotland, to the assistance of what was called the King's party, and opened the way for the Earl of Lennox's return, and election to the vacant regency; and in 1573, commanded the English forces at the siege of Edinburgh Castle. The civil wars being concluded by the reduction of that fortress, he was removed to Ireland, and in 1575 was appointed President of Munster, his excellent conduct in which office is the subject of many letters from Sir Henry Sydney, in Collins's collection. He succeeded that gentleman in the post of Lord Deputy, and died at Waterford, in October, 1579, within one year after his appointment. Sir William Drury married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Lord Wentworth, and widow of John, the last Lord Williams of Thame, and had issue by her three daughters; Jane, married to Sir Richard Chetwode, of Oxfordshire, Knight; Elizabeth, who died unmarried; and Anne, wife of Robert Hartwell, of in the county of Northampton.

Fuller, with his usual inaccuracy, tells us that Sir W. D. died in 1598, and leads Lloyd into the same mistake.

sell, is p^swaded that the Wardens, wth the garrisons here, are able not only to wthstand anie attempt made against Inglande, but also to joyne wth the Regent to invade Scotland, if occasion serve. My L. I ame sorie to see her Ma^t's purse more accompted of then eyther her honor, or the p^{nt} neccssitie of her service at this tyme. Touching the lying of anie garrison upon the borders, it is not ne^dfull, for ahie thing I se, for the defence of anie enimie; but if her Ma^tie, or the counsell, think us anie waye hable to invade Scotland, they are verie muche deceived; and, knowing these contreis so^{well} as some of them owght to do, I mervall howe they are so muche abused. For this towne, the garrison of footemen is onlye 500; wherof manie old men, and manie maymed in service, and therby habell not to travaile anie whither: The horsemen are but 1111st, wherof not 111st ~~se~~servisable; the reste being olde, and impotent. For the Wardenrie, I ame suer can not make ccc horse, so as what ayde can be had from hence lett them judge; and for the other Wardenries, yo^r L. hathe had the triall what force they are of; and this I assure yo^r L. that I wolde not willingly serve where I shalbe dreven to truste to anie companes of anie borderers in these matters, and especially of anie of Northumberland, or of Tindall, or of Rigdalle; for I find the whole contric, saving a verie fewe, more addicted to the rebells then to her Ma^tie, as farre as they dare. I knowe not what opinion the counsell hathe of Scotland, but this I will assure yo^r L. that if her Ma^tie hathe occasion to sende into Scotland, she must sende a good companie, more then either her Wardenries or the garrison of this towne will yelde, or els we may chaunce to be well beten home: This I will avowe, that whensoever we shall enter Scotland, we shall mete wth 4000 horse, besyds footmen; for I ame not ignorant that the L. Hewme, Farnhurst, Buckloughe, Johnson, S^r Andro Carr, Badrowlie, the Shreif of Tivedall, wth a number of others, are determined to mayntane the recepting of these rebells; and what Moreton will do

yo^r L. shall heare shortlye. If th^e Exles* wilbe delivered, her Ma^{te} shall nede to be at no farther charges; but if they be denied, as I think they wilbe, eyther her Ma^{te} muste sitt wth that dishonor (w^{ch} I hope she will not) or els she must send a better force then her borders can yelde her. I think the rest of the Wardens wilbe of my opinion: Wthin these 111 dayes, at the farthest, I looke to heare from S^r Henrie Gate and M^r Marshall, by whose answer her Ma^{te} shalbe hable to judge of the sequel.

Thus have I sent yo^r L. my opinion, w^{ch} ye maye advertise up, if it please you, for I wright of knowledge, and some profe; and so for this tyme I comitt yo^r L. to th^e Almightye. From Barwicke, this xxiith of Januarie, 1569.

Yo^r L.' to comande,

H. HUNSDEN.†

My L. as I ame manie wayes to think my self much bounde unto you, so am I not leste for the favor it hathe pleased yo^r L. to bestowe upon George Carey, and for the l^{re} yo^r L. hathe written to her Ma^{te} for him; wherof he hath written to me, and I doubt not but wilbe redie to serve you to his uttermoste.

* Of Northumberland and Westmorland. The former hath been lately spoken of: The latter was concealed for some time by the Clans of Ker, and Scot, called here Farnhurst, and Bucklough, and at last found means to escape into the Netherlands, where he lived for some years, wretchedly poor, on a small pension from the King of Spain.

† Henry, only son of Henry Carey, a Gentleman of the Bedchamber to Henry VIII. by Mary, daughter and coheir of Thomas Boleyn, Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, and sister to the unfortunate Queen Anne. Elizabeth, who seems to have been sincerely attached to this gentleman, her near relation, and a person of the most unblemished integrity, created him Baron of Hunsdon in Hertfordshire, and gave him the noble mansion Hunsdon House, with its large demesne, in the first year of her reign. He was soon after appointed a Knight of the Garter, Captain of the Band of Pensioners, and a Privy Counsellor; and in 1567 was raised to the important posts of Warden of the East Marches, and Governor of Berwick, with the garrison belonging to which he performed the most essential services in the course of this rebellious year, 1569; first, by assisting Sussex against the Earls of Westmoreland and Northumberland, and

N^o. XLVIII..*The Earl of SUSSEX to Sir WILLIAM CECIL.*S^r,

CECIL
Papers.

I RECEIVED this evening, at my lighting here, 1^{re} from my L. of Hunsdon, and therwth a 1^{re} from S^r Henrie Gate, coppies of bothe w^{ch} I send you enclosed. I received also here 11 1^{res} from yo; the one by my cosen Knevett's servant, the other by M^r Stanhop's servante: By the first, I p^{ce}ive the Q.^e Ma^{te} hathe granted the custodie of the goods and lands of Edwarde Dacres to my cosen Knevet, the custodie wherof I had long before granted to my cosen George Carey; and, if her Ma^{te} shall com^{and} him to deliver over to my cosen Knevett, he is to obey to her Ma^{te}'s pleasure: He hath sent twice into Cumberlaunde for this matter, and I finde that Edward Dacres hathe made stats and deds of gifte, w^{ch} M^r Sadler and I have p^{us}ed;

afterwards by subduing, with his own troops only, the insurgents under Leonard Dacre. Having remained nearly twenty years on the borders, he was at length constituted Warden of all the Marches, and soon after succeeded the Earl of Lincoln as Lord Chamberlain of the Household, continuing, however, to hold his military offices. He was pitched upon by Elizabeth for the delicate task of pacifying the King of Scots for the death of his mother; in which he succeeded beyond expectation, for he was a bad politician, a worse courtier, and a man totally illiterate; but it is said that James, whose title to the succession he was well known to favour, had a personal esteem for him. This was the last important circumstance of his public life, unless his commanding the Queen's army in the camp at Tilbury may be mentioned as such. He died at Somerset House, July 23, 1596, aged 71, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, where a superb monument remains to his memory.

Lord Hunsdon married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Morgan, Knight, and left issue four sons, and three daughters; Sir George, who will be hereafter mentioned; Sir John; Sir Edmund, whose line failed in the last Lord Hunsdon, about twenty-five years since; and Sir Robert, afterwards created Lord Lepington, and Earl of Monmouth: The daughters were, Catherine, wife of Charles Howard Earl of Nottingham; Philadelphia, married to Thomas, Lord Scrope of Bolton; and Margaret, to Sir Edward Hoby, Knight.



and I feare will in lawe disapoint them bothe; and yett I thought fitt to lett you knowe what had passed from me, w^{ch} is to be ordered as shall please her Ma^{te}. Touching the others, for M^r Stanhop, I have alredie geven generall order to the Shreife, according to her Ma^{te}'s pleasure, for deliverie of all things according to the grants made by my L. L. of Warwick, and Admirall; wherof I have advertised you in former l^{rs}, w^{ch} I trust shall satisfye her Ma^{te}, and all others, how little soever I be satisfied my self, seing her Ma^{te} willed you to wryte to me to do that w^{ch} (by her Ma^{te}'s owne former l^{rs} to S^r Thomas Gargrave) was before directed to be done.

I was firste a licuten^{te}; I was after little better then a marshal; I had then nothing left to me but to direct hanging matters (in the meane tyme all was disposed that was w^{thin} my comission) and nowe I ame offered to be made a Shreif's bayly to deliver over possessions. Blame me not, good M^r Secretarie, though my pen utter sumwhat of that swell in my stomake, for I see I ame kepte but for a brome, and when I have done my office to be throwen owt of the dore. I ame the first nobel man hathe ben thus used. Trewe service deserveth honor and credite, and not reproche and open defaming; but, seeing the one is ever delivered to me in stede of the other, I must leave to serve, or lose my honor; w^{ch}, being continewed so long in my howse, I wolde be lothe shoold take blemishe wth me. These matters I knowe procede not from lacke of good and honorable meaning in the Q.^{ue} Ma^{te} towards me, nor from lacke of dewté and trewthe in me towards her, w^{ch} greveth me the more; and, therefore, seing I shalbe still a camelyon, and yelde no other shewe then as it shall please others to give the couller, I will content myself to live a private lyfe. God send her Ma^{te} others that meane as well as I have done; and so I comitt you to th^e Almightie. From Darnton, the xxiiith of Januarie, 1569.

Y^{rs} assuredly,

T. SUSSEX.

N^o XLIX.*The Earl of SUSSEX to Sir WILLIAM CECIL.*S^r,CECIL
Papers.

WHERE it plesed you yestr nyght to declare to me some speches used by the Quene's Ma^{te} to you in secrete, I thowght fete rather to delyver the awnswer to you by wrytyng, seyng I can not this daye come to you my self, then to delyver to the truste of eny other that w^{ch} you so frendly delyvered to me.

Toching the Quene's opynyon of my cōtentatyon; at her late speche w^t me, w^{ch} as I remember was yestr daye was senyght, it is trewe that upon the Quene's Ma^{ty} erneste words of her honorabell and favorabell entente and meanyng towards me I rested satysfied of her good opynyon and favor towards me, bycase her self w^t lyberall wordes uttered her opynyon, w^{ch} her self knewe beste; and yet, neverthelesse, declared to her in playne wordes that thoughe her Ma^{ty} favorabell speche had satisfied me for my owne p^tycular, in that I dowted of her good favor, yet the wordell, seyng cōtrary actyons, would not be so satysfied; & cōcluded, that yf this last s^r-vyce had not given a sufficyent cause to testyfy to the wordell my trewth to her Ma^{te}, I thowght I shoulde never have the lyke occasyon offered herafter. Wherupon her Ma^{te} dyrectly awnswered that she would deale so w^t me as the wordell shoulde see the truste and credyte she comytted to me; & so ended w^t bettr words then I confesse I have deserved: All which speches I declared to my L. of Lestr, and requyred his L. to be a mene to knowe of her Ma^{te} what her plesuer was to do, wherby the wordell myght see her credyte towards me in some actyon; for that I had often receyved good words,

and never yet good dedes; but, contrarywyse, did fynd all my good s̄rvyces to be by synystr meanes depraved, & therby the reward & honor to be cutt from me: Sens w^{ch} tyme I do not knowe further of her Ma^{ty} meanyng then that her plesuer is to cōtynew me in those offyces wherin she did cōtynew me when she had me in grettteste suspytyon, & did comand me to remayne upon them (as I was comyng up by hir lycens) w^{ch} the wordell conceyvethe was more for her p̄sent s̄rvyce then for eny good affectyon towards me, & p̄haps may conceyve the lyke of my sendyng agayne in this sorte.

Toching my p̄myse to make declaratyon of my opynyon howe her Ma^{ty} myght hereafter governe those p^{ts}, & defend & strengthen her borders w^t lesse charge, I have bene, am, and wylbe, redye to p̄forme the uttermost therin that I can do, when so ever her Ma^{ty} shall comāde me; w^{ch} I p̄mysed by l^{tes} before my comyng up, and have ever sens bene redye to accomplyshe, upon comandmēt. Toching my conceyvyng of her Ma^{ty} favorabell dealyng w^t me in suspendyng of credyte ageynst me, notwstandyng the rebells dyd by ther l^{tes} declare suche maner of my p̄tractyng of tyme in her s̄rvyce as after fell ow^t in executyon; trewe it is that her Ma^{ty} told me that the rebells wrote suche l^{tes}, but I never hard of them, sawe ~~them~~, nor knewe of any suche, otherwyse then of her Ma^{ty} declaratyon; nether did I, nor do, nor wyl confesse, whyle I lyve, ~~any~~ p̄tractyng of tyme, or eny lacke of spedye executyon of her s̄rvyce, so far as by eny possybylyté I cowlde. Lastely, tochyng my cōtentatyon to go in this s̄rvyce; I told her Ma^{ty}, w^t very playne woorus, ~~how~~ grete the s̄rvyce was, & how fete it was for her to use a p̄son therin whom the wordell thought she credyted better then she did me: And when she sayd she woulde shew to the wordell howe much she credyted me; and so as shoulde be to my contentatyon; and therefore wylled me to make me redye to go shortely; I made corsye, but I awnswered no thing; and she satte downe, and wylled me to call one of

the wemen; and so I departed, and howe I rested satysfied you and my L. of Lestr do knowe.

I have wrytten thus muche, bycase yf the Quene's Ma^{te} speke w^t you herin before I speke w^t you, it maye plese you, havving this knowlege from me, to use by waye of awnswer so muche therof as you shall thynk fete; w^{ch} I fully referre to yo^r owne wysdome.

Y^r^s assuredly,

4 *Marcii*, 1569.

T. SUSSEX.

Receyved for lond sold in Lankysyre	-	-	1111 ^{li}
Receyved for my howss sold at St Larence Poltnics	-	-	x11 ^{cl}
Receyved for lond sold in Norfolke	-	-	x11 ^{cl}
Receyved for lond sold in Suffolk	-	-	xxv ^{cl}
Receyved for wood-sales in dyvers places	-	-	xv ^{cl}
Receyved for leases made in sundrye countyes	-	-	xx111 ^{cl}

x11^m vii^{cl}

I have besyds this spent my hole revenewes for x11 yeres in the Quene's Ma^{ty}s s^rvyce, and to this ower I never receyved, dyrectly or indyrectly, eny other benyfyte then was incydent to the ordynary fees belongyng to the offyces of charge that were comyttyd to me.

4 *Marcii*, 1569.

T. SUSSEX.

N^o L.*The Earl of SUSSEX to Sir WILLIAM CECIL.**Sir,*

I RECEIVED yesternight yo^r l^{tes} of the XXIth; and, p^{re}ceiving thereby yo^r desire to heare of some revenge made against the false Scotts, I have sent you a note of the whole journey, wherby you shall see ther hath bene no slacknes to satisfie (as so shorte a tyme wold p^{er}mitt) yo^r expectac^on therin: And if great folly had not bene in the carieng away of the draught horses, I think the journey had bene well knitt upp in th^e ende by the taking of Hume Castell;* w^{ch}, being by that accident deferred at that tyme, shalbe, I trust, exequuted to morow, or on Thursday. The L. of Cefforde, & all his frends profess^e obediens to the King, & offereth all servis that way; and all the p^{ri}ncipall gentlemen of the Marshe depend on that side, and have in these matters refused Hume, so as he was not hable when I was in Tivdale to assemble c horse; and I am given to understand (w^{ch} I cannot warrant) that Buckleugh, who hath married the Earle of Angwish' sister, will, by the Earl Morton's p^{ro}curem^t, torne on that syde after all his losses, so as he may be assured of the Queene's Ma^{ty}'s favor from henceforth.

You see what packing ther is in Scotland by Lidington's devises, who doth plainly give it owt that o^r Queine is resolved to restore his M^{ty}, and hath procured this assembly, and the Frenche messinger, to make her Ma^{ty} afraied: His speaches be that if they will but make a shewe her Ma^{ty} will yelde; w^{ch} he delivereth wth such words as

CECIL
Papers.

* See the next letter.

be unfitt for him to speak or me to write, if I shall beleve that wth is deliv'd by suche as have alwayes delt bona fide in these matters. He warranteth his speaches upon intelligence from thence, but I knowe not from whom. It appereth ther be many that affect still the King's gov'm', & many that for feare of the Queine's slacknes in defence be revolted; so as if she lack a sufficient p'tie the fault is in her self; and if she will have one, it must be had with more chardge then it might have bene had before. Morton and his faccon saye that if her Ma^{ty} will presently enter into publike mainten'ce of ther King's authority, and send money to entertaine m soldiers of ther owne for 3 monethes, and comand the forces here to aide them for that tyme, they will bring all Scotland in effect to obey that authority; take, wth the assistance of the force here, all strengthes that may receave strandgers; banish such as shall refuse to obey to that authority, or make them unhabile to levy force; & cawse all Scotland to yelde justice to England wth out the Queine's chardge; and be hable to gov'rne the realme after by ther owne powers, so long as no forein power shall enter; and if any forein power enter, they will spend ther lives, and all they have, to joyne wth such aide as her Ma^{ty} shall give them to expell them.

The tyme passeth away, and therefore it were good her Ma^{ty} wolde resolve what she will do;* for as if she will restore the S. Q. it were no good policie for to have me shewe countenance on the other side, so, if she will maintain the other side, and comand me to join wth them, I will, wth allowance of 111^r cariage horses, make all men wthin xxx myles of the borders to obey to that authority, or I will not leave a stone howse for any of them to sleepe in in suerty that shall refuse; and if her Ma^{ty} comand me to passe further, I will, wth the helpe of Morton, deliv^r the castell of

* Elizabeth, whose irresolution at this period was certainly unaffected, appears to have decided in favour of the King's party within a few weeks after; though she made no public declaration of her sentiments till October in the following year.

Edenburgh, or any other in Scotland, to the hands of any in Scotland whom Morton, wth her Ma^{ty}s consent, shall appoint to receive them. These matters have too long slept; it is time now to wake; and, therefore, good M^r Secretary, sownd the Queene's mynde fully; and, if she intend to restore the S. Q. advise her to do it in convenient sorte, and suffer me not to putt my finger in the fire wthout cawse, and her to be drawn into it by such degrees as be nether honorable nor sure; and if she will sett upp th' other side, and make open shewe therof, let her com^{and} what she will, and it shalbe don, or I will lye by it. Scotland p^happes is in greater feare of this smale company, well chosen and appointed, then it hath bene of a farre greater force in other tymes, not so well appointed; and, therefore, it may do more at this present, (if Scotland see the Queene be resolutely determynd) then I will wryte, becawse I have the chardge of it.

I will trouble you no longer. You see how by degrees o^r M^{ty}s fleeth from her suerty; and that many of us care so moche for the state to come as we putt the present in perill: Doo, therefore, good M^r Secretary, what ye may to bring her Ma^{ty}e to some resolucon, and yo^r freind to knowe what he shall doo wth suerty; and use this letter as yo^r freind's letter, who would use you as himself. From Barwike, xxvth Aprilis, 1570.

Y^r assuredly,

T. SUSSEX.

N^o LI.

Sir ROBERT CONSTABLE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1570.

Right honourable, and my moste especiall good Lord,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume E.
fol. 145.

FORASMUCHE as I wolde not be forgettfull of my deutie to yo^r Lordship, I have thought good to trouble you with these my letters; advtising yo^r Honor the hole discourse of o^r enterprises here donn sythens o^r coming into these partis.* First, my Lord Le
ed with my Lord Hunsdon, and

hundreth armed pykes and tow
from Wark, the xviith of Aprill, intred into the
realme of Scottlande; and did burne and spoyle all alonge the ry-
ver of Rowle, and the water of Cale, and camped that night at
Gedworth. The next morning he marched to Fernelhurst,† and
overthrew it; and so burned and spoyled all along the ryver of Ty-
vyett; and so to Hawick,‡ and burned and spoyled it. The next

* This curious ancient gazette contains a journal of the furious inroad made by Sussex, called here the Lord Lieutenant, and Hunsdon, in 1570 (*see the last letter*). The pretence for this expedition was the chastisement of the clans of Carre, or Ker, and Scot, which had lately committed some depredations on the English borders; but the true motive was to awe the few remaining friends of Mary, and to prevent them from uniting while the Regency remained vacant. Elizabeth issued a proclamation upon this occasion, declaring her inviolable friendship to the Scottish nation, but setting forth the necessity of punishing some particular offenders; and this was repeatedly read at the head of an army which was then employed in desolating the east and west borders. The circumstances which attended this invasion have escaped the notice of historians: Even Camden, who lived at the time, makes no mention of so horrible and uncommon a spoil.

† Fernihast, in Tiviotdale; a house belonging to the Kers, ancestors of the Marquis of Lothian.

‡ A market town eight miles S. W. of Jedburgh.

IN THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH.

day he overthrew the strong howse of the Lorde of Burcleughe, called Brencksome; * and from thense to Bedrowell, a howse of S^t Andrew Trumble, and overthrew it; with dyvers other notable towers and howses all alonge those ryvers aforenamed: The next night we retired to Gedworth, where we camped againe. The next mornyng we dislodged and burnt all the cuntre alonge the ryver of Bowbanck, and burnt and spoyled the hole cuntre as we marched; and came back that night to Kelsay. The nombr of the townes and villages, by estimacon, was above fyve hundreth; the terhor of the whiche caused the reste of the cuntre to cume and offer their submission to my Lord Leveten^{te}, with all the frendshipp and service they cold do to hym and to hys; and so we retyred ourselves back againe for that tyme; so that we rested o'selves thre or fower daies. The xxviith day, my Lord Leveten^{te} being at Warke, accompanid withe the hole bandes of fotemen, and one thousande horse, withe thre batterie peces and tow sacris, went to the sege of Home, † where he planted his batterie; where, within twelve houres after the batterie was planted, the castle was surrendred to hym symplie, being within yt tow hundreth and fortie souldiours; so the souldiours depted owt of yt in there hose and doblets: Suerly, my Lorde, yf I had had the charge with fyftie souldiours, I wolde have thought me worthie to have bene hanged, drawne, and quartred, yf I had delyvered yt within the moneth sege: My Lorde hath appoynted M^r Wood his bande, and M^r Pykeman his band, tow of the bandes of Barwick, to have the keypyng of yt; and so my Lord retyred back againe to Barwick, to refresh hymselfe and his companye.

Ifm, the iiiith daye of May he sent owte certeine bandes of horse-

* Branhholm, near Hawick, the ancient seat of the family of Scot.

† Hume Castle, situated about the center of Berwickshire; the original seat of the Humes, from which they derived their surname. It was destroyed by the English during Cromwell's usurpation.

men, and also certeine fotemen, to marche towarde Fastecastle,*
 whiche, immediatlie uppon the horsemen's cominge, yelded them-
 selves symplie; and ther ys also certeine garrison appoynted there
 for the kepyng of yt. Assuredlie, my Lorde, all the hole cuntre
 here submytt themselves
 to my Lorde

Haddington

newes

that hathe here happened sythens o' arryvall here; and, as occasion
 shall happen, I shall adv'tyse yo' Lordship from tyme to tyme as I
 can gett convenient messengers. Thus, leving to troble yo' Lord-
 ship ané further, I com'itt you to the Almightye, who ever p'serve
 you in helth and long lyfe, withe increase of grert honor. Frome
 Barwick, this vth of May.

Yo' Lordshippe's at com'aundment for ev^r,

ROB^t CONSTABLE.

*To the right bon' able and his moste espesball
 good Lorde th' Erle of Shrosbury gyve this.
 In bast, bast, bast.*

N^o LII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir WILLIAM CECIL.†

Sir,

TALBOT
 Papers,
 Volume P.
 fol. 577.

BEINGE now almost a fortnyght cynst I wrytt, I have thought
 good to scribull thes lynes unto you to let you undarstande of my

* A strong fortress, which likewise belonged to the family of Hume. It stood on a little promontory a few miles north of Coldingham.

† Indorsed by the Earl, "A Coppy of a lettarr to M^r Sekretaré, of the 11th of Maye, 1570."

charge here; whyche, by God's grace, I shall loke safly unto, accordeng to the trust my mystres hath put me in. It is cum to this lade's knolege that Hume Castell, and sondry othar plases in Scottlande, shulde be rased by th' Erl of Sussex; wherat she fynds hur selfe myche greved, & thynks it shall apere unto the world she maks smalle account therof. She hathe begon this Monday, being the viii of Maye to exursise hur longe bow agen, w^t hur folkes, w^t trobeled mynd, as I thynk. She uttars to me now that she is sory that the Quene's Ma^{tie} uses hur subjects so, to spoyle theyr cumyng undar trust, as she termes it; & therfor she feres she shall reseve smalle comford at the Quene's Ma^{tie}'s hands, but, wyll hope that other Prinses wyll have care of hur & her contrey. This is all she uttars to me yett.

I muste now requier money at the Quene's Ma^{tie}'s hands for this Quene's dyatt, & that I may have sum'e aprest, for otharwyes I shall wante nedefull provysions whyche is to be made befor hande: Ther wylbe nere fyve hundreth pounds due to me before Whytson daye; & therefore I desyre you, because I wold be lothe to trobull you agen before Myhelmas for any more monny, that I myght have a thousand pounce w^t this that is dew allredy, & I shall mak chift for the reste tyll then. & thus, wyshyng to you as to myselfe, I sees to trobull you.

N^o LIII.

————— to the Countess of SHREWSBURY.

MY moost humble duetie remembred unto your honorable good L. May it please the same to understande that I have sent you herein enclosed the articles of peax concluded and proclaimed through

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 565.

all Fraunce, in Frenche, by cause thei be not at this hower to be had in Eyglishe (w^{ch} be translated, and in printing) and if the peax be kepte, the Protestantes be indifferently well. The great sitting is donne at Norwiche; and, as I do heare credibly, that Apellyerde, Througmorton, Redman, and an other, is condemned to be hanged, drawen, and quartered; and Hobert, and 11 moo, be condemned to perpetuall imprisonment, w^t the losse of all their goodes and landes during their lives: The 1111 condemned for high treason, and th^r other for reconsilement.* Thei were charged of thies 1111 pointes: The distruction of the Quene's p^{ri}son; the imprisonmēt of my Lord Keper, my Lord of Leicester, and Secretary Cicell; the setting at libertie out of the Towar the Duke of Norfolke; and the banishment of all strangers; and it fell out in their examination that thei wolde have imprisoned S^r Christopher Haydon, and S^r Willm Buttes, the Quene's Levetein^{ts}. None of them colde excuse them selfs of any of the 1111 pointes, saving Appellyerde said that he ment nothing towards the Quene's p^{ri}son; for that he ment to have had them to a bankete, and to have betrayed them all, and have wonne credite thereby w^t the Quene. Througmorton was mute, and wolde say nothing till he was condemned, who then said, "Thei be full merry now that wilbe as sory wⁱn thies fewe dayes." M^r Bell was attorney for M^r Gerrarde, he being one of the Judges; and M^r Bell alleged against Appelyerde that he was consenting to the treason before; alleging one Parker's wordes, that was

* Or misprision of treason.

This conspiracy, as it was crushed in the beginning, is not much noticed by historians. Camden informs us that the design avowed by the rebels was to banish from the realm the wretched Netherlanders, who had fled hither to avoid the Duke of Alba's tyranny, but that their real intention was to set at liberty the Duke of Norfolk, who had been for some months a prisoner in the Tower. It appears, however, from this letter, that their plan extended to further and more important objects; and, as it was discovered immediately after the publication of the famous bull of Pius V. by which he absolved Elizabeth's subjects of their oath of allegiance, its consequences were the more to be dreaded. The parties named here were mostly private gentlemen of Norfolk.

IN THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH.

brought p'soner w^t Doctor Story out of Fladders, that Parker harde of the treason before Nallard cam over to the Duke of Alva: And there stode one Bacon by that hard Parker say so: My Lord offered a booke to Bacon for to sweare; "O, my Lord," saythe Appelyerde, "will you condemne me of his othe, that is registered for a " knave in the Booke of Marters."

Thei had set out a proclamation, and had ⁱⁱⁱⁱ provisies; one was touching the wantenes of the Court, and th' other touching this lande to be quonquered by the Scottes; and ⁱⁱ moo that I canot reme'ber. There was meny in troble for speaking of seditious wordes. Thomas Sicell* sayd that the Duke of Norfolke was not of that religion as he was accompted to be; and that his cosen Sicell was the Quene's darling, who was the cause of the Duke of Norfolke's imprisonment, w^t suche lyke; who is put of to the next assyse. Anthony Midelton said, "My Lord Morley is gonne to " set the Duke of Alva into Yermouthe, and if Willm Kete had not " accused me, Througmorton, and the reste, we had had a hote har- " vest; but if the Duke of Norfolke be alyve thei all dare not put " them to deathe." Medcalfe said that he wolde helpe the Duke of Alva into Yermouthe, and to washe his handes in the Protestantes' bloud. Marshame said that my Lord of Leccster had ⁱⁱ childerne by the Quene; and for that he is condemned to lowse bothe his eares, or ells pay a c^u presently. Chipline said he hoped to see the Duke of Norfolke to be King before Mihelmas next; who dothe interpretate that he ment, not to be King of England, but to be King of Scotland.

M^r Bell and M^r Sollicitor said bothe to this effect to the prisoners —" What mad fellowes were ye, being all rangk Papistes, to make

* Richard Cecil, father of Lord Burgley, had a younger brother, David, who was probably the father of this Thomas. No notice is taken in the pedigrees of that time of David's issue, and it is not unlikely that the Treasurer interfered to prevent any record of a Romish and disaffected branch of his family.

“ the Duke of Norfolke yo^r patronne that is as good a Protestant as any is in England; and, being wicked traytors, to hope of his helpe to yo^r wicked intents and purposes that is as true and as faythefull a subjecte as any is in this lande, saving only that the Quene is mynded to imprison him for his contempte.” Doctor Story is at M^r Archdeacon Wattes’ howse, in custody, besides Powles. Thurlby, late Bushopp of Ely, dyed this last weke at Lambethe.

The Spanyshe Quene is arryved in the Low Countries, and will imbarke as sowne as may be: The Emp^{or} is setting forward his other doughter* towards Mettes, to be maryed to the Frenche King. It is written, by l^{tes} of the xxviiith of the last, from Venice, that the Turke hathe landed in Ciprus a c^m men or moo; and hathe besiged the 11 great cities wⁱⁿ that kingdome, Nicosia and Famagosta. At one assalt at Famagosta thei lost xii^m men; upon the w^{ch} repulse the Beharbey† of Nattolia, the Generall of the Turke’s army, writte to the Greate Turke his M^r that he thoughte it was unvincible: He aunspered that if thei did not wynne it er thei came, thei sholde be put to the sworde at their returne home. The Turke hathe sent an other army by land against the Venetians into Dall-matia, and are besiging of Zara w^t xx^m footemen and xx^m horsemen, and divers townes thei have taken, as Spalatro, Elisa, Eleba, and Nona, w^t great spoile and bloudshede; and it is written that the Turke’s severall armies be above two hundreth thousande men against the Venetians. The men first sent by the Venetians fell so into diseases by the waye as they were fayne to p^rpare new men, w^{ch} is thoughte will hardly com^e to do any good in Ciprus: A man may see what accompte is to be made of thies worldlye thinges, as to see in a smale tyme the thirde state of Christendome in securité,

* Elizabeth, second daughter of Maximilian II. She was married to Charles IX of France, Nov. 26, 1570, and died Jan. 22, 1592.

† Beglerbey, or Beglerbeg; a Viceroy, or Governor of a province.

IN THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH.

power, and welthe, to be in danger of utter overthrowe in one yere.

Thei say my Lord of Leceter hath many worke men at Kylling-worthe to make his howse stronge, and dothe furnishe it wth armour, munition, and all necessaries for defence. And thus Jesus have my Lord, and yo^r L. and my frendes, in his tuition, to Gode's pleasure. Scribeled at London, the last of August, 1570.

Yo^r good L.' ever to comande during lyfe.

*To the right honorable Countes of Shrewes
bury, at Challesworthe, or where.*

N^o LIV.

Sir WILLIAM CECIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

It may please your honorable good L. (aftr my due hu'ble comēdations remēbred to your L. and my good Lady) to understand that we 2, your L.' trooblesome gests,* arryved here saffly at y^e Court on Satyrday in y^e aftr noone, and have impted to hir Ma^{ty} our p'cedyngs wth that Queine, wherein our labors ar not mislyked by hir Ma^{ty}; and yet some exceptio's ar taken to twoo or three of y^e

HOWARD
Papers.

* Cecil, accompanied by Sir Walter Mildmay, had lately visited the Queen of Scots in her prison, to propose certain terms of accommodation; and commissioners were soon after named, both on her part and on that of her son, and a conference between them and Elizabeth's ministers was appointed to be held in London. Mary's friends, and indeed all honest men, were sanguine in their expectations of the event of this treaty; but Elizabeth rendered it fruitless by a stroke of that hypocrisy which, owing to a sort of fatality, as it should seem, always actuated her mind when she dealt with the Queen of Scots. See a long detail of this negotiation in Camden. See likewise Dr. Robertson's judicious observations on Elizabeth's conduct in it.

last answers made by y^e Q. of Scotts, wherein I thynk ther will prove no such difficulté but y^t the Q. of Scotts will satisfy y^e Q.['] Ma^y; so as the whole now shall rest uppon some good determination of y^e rest at y^e comyng of y^e Com[']issionars from Scotland on both p[']tes.

We have, as in duty we ar bound, made report to hir Ma^y of your Lordshipp's carefull, discrete, and chargeable s[']rvicé in y^e chardge of y['] Quene, for hir suerty, and for the Q.['] Ma[']'s honor: We have also fully satisfyed hir Ma^y w^t the paynefull and trusty behavior of my Lady your wiffe, in gyving good regard to y^e suerty of y^e said Quene; wherin hir Ma^y suerly semed to us to be very gladd, and used man[']y good words, both of your L.['] fidelité towards hir self, and of y^e love y^t she thought my Lady did beare to hir. We also besought hir Ma^e that your L. might receave hir thanks for your chargeable and loving interteynment of us, which I trust she will cause to be knowen to your L.

Now for the removing of y['] Quene, hir Ma^y sayd at the first that she trusted so to make an end in short tyme y^t your L. shuld be shortly acq[']ted of hir; nevertheless, when I told hir Ma^y that yow cold not long indure your howshold there, for lack of fewell and other thyngs, and y^t I thought Tutbury not so fitt a place as it was supposed, but y^t Sheffield was y^e metest, hir Ma^y sayd she wold thynk of it, and w[']in few dayes gyve me knolledg: Only I see hir Ma^y loth to have y['] Q. to be often removed, supposyng that thereby she cometh to new acquyntance; but to that I sayd yo['] L. cold remove hir w[']out callyng any to yow but your owne. Uppon motio['] made by me, at the B. of Rosse's request, the Q.['] Ma^y is pleased y^t your L. shall, whan yow see tymes mete, suffer y['] Quene to take y^e ayre about your howss on horssback, so your L. be in cōpany; and therein I am sure your L. will have good respect to your owne company, to be suer and trusty; and not to pass fro['] your howss above one or twoo myle, except it be on y^e moores; for I never

IN THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH.

feare any other practise of strange: as long as ther be no corruptioⁿ amongst your owne. And thus I hu^bly take my leave of your L. and my Lady, to whom my wiffe hath wrytten to gyve hir thanks for certen tokens, wherof I understoode nothyng before she told me of them; and sorry I am my Lady shold have bestowed such thyngs as my wiff caⁿot reco^pce as she wold, but wth hir harty good will and s^rvce, wth shall allwise be redy, to hir power and myne also; assuryng your self that to my uttermost I will be to your L. and to my Lady as suer in good will as any poore frend yow have.

I wish y^t I might here of Hall's* apprehension, for y^e Q.^e Ma^ty most earnestly desyreth to have hym had; and if he be not, I beseeche your L. use all the good meanes yow caⁿ possibly. I hu^bly thank your L. for y^e venison pastyes y^e I have receaved of M^r Knyveton, your serv^t. From Wyndsor, y^e 26 of Octob. 1570.

The terme shall hold at Westm^r. The Q. of Spayne† is s^affly ar-ryved in Spayne. The French Kynge is gon to Soyssons, to mete wth th^e Emp^or's doughter y^t shall be his wiff: Mons^r d'Anjow meteth hir at Meziere. The peace contyneweth in France.

Your L.^e at com.

W. CECILL.

*To the right honorable my very good
Lord the Earle of Shrewsbury.*

* A gentleman of Derbyshire, who, in concert with the Earl of Derby's younger sons, and some others, had lately laid a plot to liberate the Queen of Scots, which was discovered by Rolston, a gentleman pensioner, and son to one of the conspirators. They were all seized except Hall, who fled to the Isle of Man, and was sent from thence, by some friends of the Bishop of Ross, to Dunbarton Castle, upon the surprise of which by the Regent's forces in the following spring, he was given up to Elizabeth, and soon after suffered death in London.

† Anne, eldest daughter of the Emperor Maximilian II. She had lately become the fourth wife of Philip II. of Spain, her mother's brother. Elizabeth, in compliment to the house of Austria, equipped a fleet, and dispatched several persons of quality, to escort this young lady from Zealand towards Spain.

N° LV.

*Indorsed by the Earl of Sbrewsbury,—“ The Quene of Scottes' Cheke-
“ roll, gyven me by Beton, the 1111 of May, 1571.”*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. F. f. 9.

1. MY Lady Leinstoun,
dame of honor to the Quene's
Ma^{te}.
2. M^{re}z Leinstoun.
3. M^{re}z Setoun.
4. Maistresse Brusse.
5. M^{re}z Courcelles.
6. M^{re}z Kennett.
7. My Lord Leinstoun.
8. M^{re} Betoun, m^r howshold.
9. M^{re} Leinstoun, gentilman
servāt.
10. M^{re} Castel, physition.
11. M^r Raullet, secretaire.
12. Bastien, page.
13. Balthazar Huyly.
14. James Lander.
15. Gilbert Courll.
16. William Douglas.
17. Jaquece de Sanlie.
18. Archibald Betoun.
19. Thomas Archebald.
20. D—— Chiffland.
21. Guyon l'Oyselou.
22. Andro Malreson.
23. Estien Hauet, escuyer.
24. Martin Huet, m^{re} cooke.
25. Piere Madard, potiger.
26. Jhan du Boyes, pastilar.
27. M^r Brusse, gentilmaⁿ to my
Lord Leinstoun.
28. Nicoll Fichar, s^rvant to my
Lady Leinstoun.
29. Jhon Dumfrys, servant to
Maistresse Setoun.
30. William Blake, servant to
Maistresse Courcelles; to serve
in absence of Florence.

*Permitted of my Lord's benevo-
lence.*

Cristilie Hog, Bastiene's wyff.
Ellen Bog, the m^r couke's wyff.
Cristiane Grame, my Lady Leins-
toun's gentilwoman.
Jannet Lindesay, M^{re}z Setoun's
gentilwoman.
Jannette Spetelle.

IN THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH.

Robert Hamiltoun, to bere fyre Gilbert Bonnar, horskeippar.
and water to the Quene's cuy- Francoys, to serve M^{re} Castel,
sine. the phesitian.
Robert Ladel, the Quene's lacquay.

At the castel of Cheseild, this 3 day of May, 1571.

A. GALLOWAY.
DE BETOUN.

N^o LVI.

Lord BURGHEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

It may please your L.

BESYDE some thyngs wrytten in the Q.' Ma^{ty's} l^{tes}, hir plesure
is y^t I shuld certefy and advertise yow of these thyngs followyng.
We fynd y^t of late on Rudolphi,* an Itallian marchant, was by y^c B.
of Ross sent to y^c Duke of Alva, and so to pass to y^c Pope, and then
into Spayne; and that before his going ther was a secret conspiracy
here by y^c sayd B. wth 2 Lords, to us yet unknowne, for a new re-
bellioⁿ this som^{er}: Sence, also, we know y^t Rudolphi wrote l^{tes} from
Bruxells to y^c B. of Ross, signefyeng that y^c D. of Alva lyked well

HOWARD
Papers.

* This Ridolphi, or Ridolpho, was a Florentine, an agent of the Papal Court, who had lived long in London under the character of a merchant. His general commission was to sow sedition in England, and it is not strange that he should apply himself for this purpose to the Queen of Scots, or that she, under such desperate circumstances, should hearken to his overtures for the recovery of her liberty, and her marriage to the Duke of Norfolk. These plans, in which all the Catholic powers of Europe had interested themselves, were discovered by one of Mary's servants, a German, who was tortured to extort confession.

of y^e purpoos; he wrote also to y^e 2 Lords at the y^e same tyme to move them to contynew ther purpoos: All these wer wrytten in ciphre, and y^e 2 l^{res} to y^e Lords wer also endorced w^t severall marks, and y^e B. was willed to delyver y^e one l^r to 30, and y^e other to 40. Now y^e Bish. being examyned, denyeth not y^e sendyng of Rudolphi to Flanders, to Roome, and to Spayne; nor y^e receaving of l^r from hym in ciphre; nor y^e receaving of 2 l^{res}, the one to be delyvered to 30 the other to 40; but he sayeth y^t y^e figure 40 was ment for the Q. of Scotts, and y^e figure 30 y^e Spa. Ambassador; and that y^e Q. of Scotts did wryte by Rudolphi to y^e D. of Alva, to y^e Pope, and y^e K. of Spayne; but he sayth it was p^tly for mony, p^tly for ayde ageynst her rebels: But still y^e Q. Ma^{ty} is acertened by good prooff y^t the l^{res} 30 and 40 wer to 11 Lords of England; for it was wrytten in them that they shuld march w^t ther power towards London, and y^t y^e D. of Alva wold send power to a port to joyne w^t the 2 Lords.

Now y^e Q. Ma^{ty} will have your L. spedely to speke w^t that Quene befor any messynger caⁿ come fro^m y^e B. of Ross, and move hir (as she will look for any favor at y^e Q. Ma^{ty}'s hand, or will appeare to hir Ma^{ty} to meane truly) y^t she will answ^r these questions.

What l^r she wrote by Rudolphi, and to whom, and to what purpoos; and to shew yow p^tntely the cotypes of those l^{res}.

Secondly, to declare what l^r she hath receaved fro^m Rudolphi whylest he was lately in y^e Low Contrees, and how they war wrytten, whether in ciphre or not; and to shew your L. those l^{res}.

Ageyne, to shew your L. whether in any ciphre to her knowen now remayning w^t the B. of Ross she is named by the figure of 30, or 40; and what sup^{sc}riptioⁿ was uppoⁿ y^e l^r of Rudolphi to hir; for we understand y^t Rudolphi did but make a mark upon those l^{res}.

Yow shall req^re to know in what man^r of ciphre Rudolphi did wryte to her, and yow shall desyre to see y^e alphabet of y^t ciphre, and shall req^re only y^e characters, w^out any explicatioⁿ or significatioⁿ of them; for we here do know in what ciphre the sayd l^r of

IN THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH.

30 and 40 wer wrytten, but the B. sayeth they wer in an Itallion ci-phre, w^{ch} is falss. All these thyngs hir Ma^{ty} wold have yow earnestly dema^d, and if the B. saye truth then she can declare the same; but your L. shall not, until she have fully denyed all, saye any thyng of y^e B.' answers. Herof I pray your L. send answe^r by this bearer.

Furdermore, we have gret cause to have one Jho. Cobbard, a Scottishmaⁿ, s^rvaunt to y^e B. of Ross, taken: We here y^t he dep^ted from hence 20 dayes past: If by any meanes your L. can gett hym, lett hym be taken, and sent up secretly. The Q.' Ma^{ty} lyketh well of all your ordres, and can be content y^t (if your self shall so be content) the no^bre above 30 p^rmitted to be w^t that Quene by your L. shall remayne. If y^e Q. of Scotts be offended w^t the restraynt of y^e B. certainly yow maye saye y^t the whole Counsell have found his practises agaynst the Q.' Ma^{ty} so evident, and, for the more p^rt, now confessed by hym self, y^t they all have fully and earnestly determyned to p^rcede agaynst hym sharply; and y^t it is not y^e p^rticular displeur of any towards y^t Quene, or towards hym. And thus I end scriblyng, in gret hast. 14 Maii, 1571.

Your L. at co.

W. BURGHLEY.*

*To the right honorable my very good L.
the Erie of Shrewsbury.*

* The title of Baron of Burghley had been conferred on Cecil, Feb. 25, preceeding this date.

N^o LVII.*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My Lord,*HOWARD
Papers.

THE Q.^y Ma^y comāndeth me to signefy unto yow that pⁿtely ther is discovered most certainly y^t the D. of Norfolk hath sent towards Scotland a mass of mon^y, w^t l^{res} in ciphre to the Q.^y partē in Scotland, and in Edenburgh Castell: Y^e mon^y and l^{res} ar intercepted; and Hygford, y^e D.^y Secretary, who did wryte y^e l^{res}, is taken, and in y^e Toure confesseth all y^e matter.* The Duke is also sequestred, and in custody of S^r Raff Sadler. Upon these considerations hir Ma^y thynketh it most necessary y^t yow be now circūspect over your chardge, for, besyde these thyngs above sayd, ther ar discovered playnly y^t y^e Duke hath had a contynuall intelligence w^t that Quene, contrary to that which I thought he mēt; and as I am sorry y^t it is so, so am I glad y^t it is discovered. I thynk shortly yow shall heir more herof, and so I take my leave of your L. From y^e Court at Hor^m,† near Thaxted, in Essex, 5 Septēb. 1571.

Your L. at com.

W. BURGHLEY.

* See in Murrin's papers the examinations at length, of Higford, who had been the Duke's Secretary, and others. Several of the Privy Council attended at the Tower, day and night, for upwards of a fortnight, to examine these wretched persons, who were severely, and at last unnecessarily, tortured, by Elizabeth's express order. Sir Thomas Smith, a person of great humanity, writes to Lord Burghley a few days after the date of this letter (*see Murrin, 95*). "Though we be importune to crave revocation from this unpleasaunt and panefull toil, I pray you be not angry with us. I assure, for my part, I would not wish to be one of Homer's gods, if I thought I should be Minos, Æacus, or Radamanthus: I had rather be one of the

If any body come thyther, as it might be, to y^e Q. staye ~~there~~;
for it is lykly y^e some will come fro^m y^e Duke, and y^e B. of Ross,
or x.

*To the right honorable and my syngular
good Lord y^e Erle of Shrewsbury.*

N^o LVIII.

*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY **

It may please your L.

TH^E Q.^E Ma^y hath willed me to advertise yow that she had
found very dangerooss attempts intended by y^e Q. of Scotts, and
the Duke of Norfolk to be p^rve therof; who hath made a very
lamet^able submissioⁿ to hir Ma^y, wth a request for hir marcy,
but I se hir Ma^y entred into a gret indignatioⁿ ageynst hym. Hir
Ma^y wold have yow also to continew hir formar direction, and to

HOWARD
Papers.

^a lest *Umbrae in Campis Elysiis*. I suppose we have gotten as much as at this tyme is lyke to
“ be had, yet to-morrow do we intend to bring a couple of them to the rack, not in eny hope to
“ get eny thyng worthy that payne or fear, but because it is so earnestly commandid unto us.”

† Horeham, a manor in the ~~large~~ parish of Thacksted in Essex, was granted by Henry VIII.
with other considerable property in that neighbourhood, to Sir John Cutt, Master of the Ord-
nance. “ Old Cutte,” says Leland, meaning this Sir John, “ builded Horeham Haule, a very
“ sumptuous house in Est-Sax, by Thaxtede; and there is a goodly pond, or lake, by it, and faire
“ parkes therabout.” At this mansion the Queen was now entertained on her progress by the
builder’s great grandson, Sir John Cutt, who was so famous for his liberal housekeeping that
Elizabeth once sent down a Spanish Ambassador, with a numerous train, to be kept by him dur-
ing the time of a sickness in London. His profuseness in this way entirely ruined him, and his
estates were sold to various families in Essex. That of Horeham is now possessed by Sir Wil-
liam Smyth, of Hill-Hall, Baronet.

* Indorsed by the Earl, “ My L. of Burley’s letter of the xiiii of Sept. 1571.”

dispatch away y^e nobles y^t ar separated frō hir as they shall desyre passport; and for such as shall desyre to pass into France, to gyve them passport to come to London, and frō thence to y^e Court; and for such as will return into Scotland, to gyve them directioⁿ to pass by one of y^e Wardens; and for y^e L. Levynston and his wiff, to use them favorably, y^t they may at ther comoditē deyt wher they shall desyre: As for Robynson, hir Ma^{ty} wold have yow direct hym to Scotland.

It is trew y^t y^e Erle of Lennox, late Regent, was slayn after y^t he was taken, by comāndment of Claud Hamilton; and he y^t killed hym named Calder, who hath confessed it. The Erle of Marr is confirmed Regent by P^lement, at Sterlyng, wherto y^e Erles of Argyle, Eglintoⁿ, Cassells, and Crawford, w^t the Lords Boyde and S^t Colme, have sworne and subscribed; and all the Lords have made a band to reveng this late murder of the Erle of Lennox: All this yow may inpt to y^t Quene as your L. seeth cause. Your L. may also lett hir know y^t hir l^{tes} and discoursees, in articles, being in ciphre, to y^e D. of Norf. ar found, and he hath confessed y^e same, and de-lyvered y^e alphabet; so as she may not now find it strang^r y^t hir Ma^{ty} useth hir in this sort, but rather thynk it strang^r y^t it is no worss. In dede we have y^e Scottish Quene's wrytyng, and y^e ci-phres.

I have now no more to your L. but end w^t my hu^ble comēd. to yourself and to my Lady. Frō Mark's Hall,* in Essex.

Your L. at co.

W. BURGHLEY.

I must tell your L. y^t it hath bene by some (as frends to my old

* A manor near Braintree, which, having fallen to the Crown by the attainder of Par Marquis of Northampton, was granted by Queen Mary to Sir Robert Rochester, who gave it by

IN THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH.

Lady Northumb.^y thought not convenient that your L^d: shuld entremedle wth hir cause; for y^e you ar, as it is sayd to have p^{ro}ffit by hir deth, which I know not.

My Lord, yow have cause to wryt a thankefull l^r to my L. of Leicester; who, truly, in talk of yow to hir Ma^{ty}, gave yow gret com^{me}nd for your honorable, faythfull, and wise, service to hir Ma^{ty}.

*To the right honorable my very good
L. the Erie of Shrewsbury.*

N^o LIX

Lord BURGHLEY to the Countess of SHREWSBURY

It may please yo^r Ladyship,

W^{HERE} of late Bryan and Hersey Lassells having bene before my Lords of her Ma^{ty}'s Counsell, it appeereth dyrectly by the l^{et}rs bothe of the Queene of Scotts, and of the Duke of Norffolk also, that Hersey, as he confesseth also himselfe, hath bene a dealer som tymes with the Queene there, by the meanes of his brother's being in servyce there; and yet that his dealing was not wthout knolledge of yo^r Ladyship, to the end, as he sayth, that the same might be allwais knowen; I have thought good to advertyse yo^r Ladyship thereof, and w^{ill} to pray you to lett me^u understand the trouth of

HOWARD
Papers.

will to the priory of Shene, after the suppression of which Elizabeth restored it to the Marquis. Upon that nobleman's decease without issue, not long before the date of this letter, the Queen bestowed it on Walter Devereux, Viscount Hereford, and afterwards Earl of Essex, who sold it in 1575 to one of the family of Wiseman, from whom it passed to the Westons of Rivenhall.

suche matter as yo^r Ladyship doth know of the said Hersey Las-
sells' dealings from tyme to tyme, as particulerly as your Ladyship
can remember. And so I take my leave of your Ladyship. From
London, the XIIIth of October, 1571.

Your Lad.' at com.

W. BURGHEY.

*To the right honorable and my very
good Lady the Countesse of Shrews-
bury. Haste, haste, haste.*

N^o LX.

Lord BURGHEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My honorable good Lord,

HOWARD
Papers.

THIS matter of y^e D. of Norfolk groweth dayly larger uppon
examinatioⁿ. I am sorry to se so many touched therwth. My Lord
Cobham is in my howss as a presonar, who otherwise should have
bene in y^e Tower: I loved hym well, and therfor am sorry for his
offence. The conveyance of y^e Qu. from yow appereth to have bene
many wayes attempted, wherof y^e Duke confesseth to have bene ac-
quainted wth sondry. Besyde S^r Tho. Stanleze's* enterpryse, S^r
Hery Pcy, for whom I am right sorry, was a gret devisor to have
had hir from yow about Ester last, and the Bishopp of Ross had be-
for taken y^e mesure of a window wher she shold have bene letten
downe: Your change of hir lodgyng altered the enterpryse, wherat

* See note on N^o LIV.

IN THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH.

she was much offended. Powell also, y^e pencionar, who is this day sent to the Tower, was an other enterprisor: One Raw, a serv^t of y^e L. Lumley's, wold also have stollen and carryed hir to a castell in Cleveland, in Yorkshyre, of y^e L. Lumley's: But in all ther confessions it app^eth your strait keping of hir disappoynted them. Of all these y^e offenders confess y^t y^t Quene was allweiss p^rvé. The B. of Ross is sent for, and shall be comitted to y^e Tower: It is agreed by y^e lerned counsell, both cyvill and t^rporall, y^t the Q. Ma^{ty} may procede ageynst hym as ageynst a subject, for treason and conspiracy.

Of these thyngs I thought good to gyve your L. knolledg, as mete it is; and to advise your L. to look well now to hir charge. Your L. is beholdyng to my L. of Lecestar, and so I wold have your L. thank hym for his earnest good will. I send your L. such a thyng as yesterday a p^rntar brought me, y^e contents wherof I canot reprove. 19 Octob. 1571.

Your L.' at com.

W. BURGHLEY.

My hu^ble com. to my good Lady. My L. of Rutland cam to Lōdon yesternight, and is now w^t me here at Rychmō. The Duke of Feria, in Spain, dyed y^e 9 of Septēb. wherof y^e Q. of Scotts will not be glad.

*To the right honorable my very good
Lord the Erie of Shrewsbury.*

N^o LXI.*The Bishop of GALLOWAY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**Pleis zour Honor,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. F. f. 37.

ACCORDING to my promess I have suitit div'se tymes to have passage to certane hals q'lk my Lorde Erle of Huntlie preparit for zour L. to be in begining of forder kindyness to continew betwix zo' Honors; and, as of before, gif passage may be had, yai sall be delivēt upone zour first adv'tismēt: In yis men tyme it will be zour L.' plesh' not to be offendit yat I lat yow know the estait of y^e effairs of yis cuntrie.

We have at all tymes bene reddie to abide y^e plesure and will of y^e Quene zour Sovrane concerning y^e Quene oure Maistres' deliverence, and hes bene content yat y^e man' of oure juste and deuti-full proceedings micht be justifeit before hir Majestie, allwayis now we are advertist of hir Hienes' miscontentmēt, quhairof we ar soré; and albeit yat oure Sovrane's innemés hes gottin hir Hienes' money, cuming to ws, with munition and artailzerie, and oyer sommes ar stait q'lk wes cumand to ws, zit, praysit be God, yai have litill proffect of y^e persicution and assaiging of yis toun. Yai maid ane brasche of thre scoir futtis of breid, and durst nocht enter: Oure artailzerie dang yame at y^e last oute of yair trenches, and div'se of yame ar keillet: Shortlie yai ar put abak, and we have better and greter libertie nor from y^e begining. Besydes yat, my Lorde of Huntlie's broyer hes defait sa monye of oure in y^e North as gavestude hir Hienes; anēte yair wes slane y^e principalls of y^e gentilmē of y^e Forbesses the number of threttie sex, w^t my Lorde Forbes's broyer; ane hundrethe tane, quheirof my Lorde

Forbes secunde sone is one, and y^e rest breder to Baronies, and substantiall gentilmen. My Lorde Huntlie has send sensyme munitions and artailzerie, wth polder, bullet, and men of warr, to y^e North, to follow yair victorie. As to y^e infpraise of Striveling, his L. wes not, upone my honor, passand ane hundred hagbutters & thre hundreth horsemen; and, gif disordour had not hapnit be y^e gredines of the sulderts for y^e spulze of y^e toune, he had brocht the Erles of Lennox, Mortoun, Glencarne, Eglington; y^e Lords Ruthven, Meffen,* Sempell, wth y^e rest of y^e Erles and Lordes yat was yair, to yis toune, alwayis yai gat ane greit default. Ye Regents of yis cuntré ar , and yai salbe to y^e end yat yis unjustlie usurpes oure Sovane's autoritie; God move y^e Quene zour Sovane's hart to wthdraw her Hienes continence fra oure innemeis, as I hope in God hir Hienes sall, for y^e Lorde Huntisdaill,† Govⁿour of Bervik, is p^{nt}lie deling wth ws y^e we sall do all gude offices yat may bring amitie betwix baith oure Sovanes, yair realmes, and subjects, as I doubtte nocht bot zour Honor, and all y^e faithfull subjects of England, will do y^e like this.

My werray gude Lorde, not willing to trubill zour Honor wth langer wthtting, I wish zow, and my Ladye zour bedfallow, gude helth, wth m^{ic}ie and grace from God the Fayer through owre Lorde Jesus Christe; wthoute omitting of my hartie commendationes to boith zour Honors. From Edinbur. y^e xvi day of Nov^eber, 1571.

Zour honorabill L. asswred, at p^{er}war, to com^{and},

A. GALLOWAY.†

To the rycht honorabill and my werray gude

Lorde my Lorde Erle of Shroisberrie.

* Methven.

† Hunsdon.

† Alexander Gordon, second son of John Lord Gordon, heir apparent to Alexander, third Earl of Huntley, by Jean, a natural daughter of King James IV. He was appointed Bishop of Galloway by Mary, to whose interests he seems to have been always firmly attached, and for whom he was now a commissioner in the negotiation with Elizabeth which hath been lately men-

N^o LXII,*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY**My Lord,*HOWARD
Papers.

AFT^r m^y most hartly and due comēdations. This day I receved l^{res} from my L. of Hūsdon, wherby he doth advertise me of a boye y^e shuld shortly come thither, w^t l^{res} to y^e Q. and for the full knowledg therof, I send to your L. the clause of his l^{re} cōcerning the same, wheruppo^e yo^r L. may the better regard the p^{tye}.

I have disclosed the contents of some of y^e ciphred l^{res} w^{ch} your L. lately sent to me, being hydd under a stone. One was fro^m y^e Q. to y^e D. of Alva, wherin she maketh playne mention of y^e practise of Rydolphi, imputyng y^e discovery therof to y^e neglygence of others, and not of hir self: An other of y^e l^{res} was to Grang and Lyddyngton, to confirm them to stand fast, and to expect mony fro^m y^e Duk of Alva, w^t the L. Seton: The third l^{re} is not yet deciphred. The L. Seaton is in dede by stelth com through England, landed at Harwyth, and so passed into Scotland by y^e Middle March, and is in y^e castell of Edenburgh, wher he hyndreth y^e accord. La Crocq is come hyther, and shall to morrow speke w^t hir Ma^{ty}. I have no other nues. I have com^{itted} y^e London cōpanyons, Rede, Theophilus, and y^e rest. And so, w^t my com. to my good Lady, I end.
4 Martii, 1571..

Your L.^s assuredly,

W. BURGHLEY.

tioned. The Kirk soon after suspended him from his function, and he assigned his see to his son, who obtained a charter of confirmation under the great seal. He died in 1576. The Bishop's nephew, George, the young Earl of Huntley, who is mentioned in this letter, was at this time commander in chief of Mary's adherents in Scotland.



Extract out of my L. of Hunsdon's l^{re} of y^e 28 of February 1571.

They have allso advertised me from y^e Regent of a certen boye y^e shold come lately out of England w^t l^{re} to y^e Castell of Edenburgh, and is to returne back agayn wⁱⁿ 3 or 4 dayes. I have written to S^r John Forster to lay wayte for him wⁱⁿ his Wardenry, as I will doo wⁱⁿ myne; and if yo^r L. have any occasion to send where y^e Sc. Q. lyeth, it were not amiss y^t my L. of Shrewsbury had warning of him. His l^{re} be sewed in y^e buttons and semes of his coate: His coate is of black English fryse; he hath a cutt on his lift cheke from his eye downe, by y^e w^{ch} he may be well knowen.

*To the right bonorable my very good L. the
Erle of Shrewsbury, on of the LL. of
her Ma^{tie} Prive Councill.*

N^o LXIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHELY.

My very good L.

THIS berer, Marcial de Jos, cam hither on Wednesday last by her Ma^{tie}'s licence, as appered by his comission signed w^t yo^r hand; who brought from the said Ambassador the some of cl^{li}, which I delivered unto this Quene. His speche unto her was but shorte, altogether in my hering, and conteyning no matier of importaunce as

farre as I could gather; nether did he deliver any l^{tes}, tokens, or privy message, unto her or any belonging unto her, for I used streight order to kepe him from company of speeche wth any of them. She hathe nowe sent l^{tes} by him unto the Quene's Ma^{tye}, and also to the Ambassador; whiche l^{tes} I thought mete to enclose in a pacquet, directed under my seal, unto yo^r L. that they may be used there as shal stand wth her Ma^{tye}'s pleasure.

She mad importune request unto me this tyme that I shuld wryte unto her Ma^{tye} to desire knowelege of her pleash^t whither hir Highnes wold give her leave to sue for her accesse unto her Ma^{tye} or not, wherof she is still vehementlie desirous, alleging, as she was wont, that she hathe great matiers to impart unto her Ma^{tye}, expedient for her knowlege; but I utterly refused to deal for her therin, albeit I thought it not amysse to advertise you of this her earnest mocion. I shal desyre yo^r L. to move that who soev^r shal at any tyme have licence to repayre hither unto her, he may bring wth him her Ma^{tye}'s expresse warraunt for my discharge; otherwise I mean not to p^rmit him so moche as to enter into my gats, what person so ev^r he be. Thus I wishe unto yo^r good L. aswell as I wold unto myself. From Shefeld Castle, this second of August, 1572.

Yo^r good L.' ever assured frend to my power,

G. SHREWSBURY

*To the r.ght honorable my very good Lord the
I. Burgbly, Treasauror of England*

N^o LXIV.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the QUEEN**May it pleses yo^r Ma^{tie},*

I RESEVYD lately yo^r Highnes' lettars that I shuld see an indeferent jury impaneled for yo^r Ma^{tie} in the Counté of Darbé, to inquire of Jhone Sacheverell, fugetyve; whercapon I gave knolege to the Sherryff of that shyre of tyme & plase whyche I thought metest for that mattar, & w^t myche adoo the Sherryff at length mett me, wher we hadde sum talk, of his p^{te} more stout & froward than in that mattar was requysyte. He wold use no conference w^t me to the ende yo^r Ma^{tie} wrytt; nethar wold he forbere orr impanell anny man at my mosyon; but deþted, sayeng he wold doo as he thought mete; and so he did mak & retorne a juré as him self lyked beste, w^tout my assent. The juré in dede arr very honest & dyskret men; but, for that I did well p^{seve} Sacheverell & his frends bare sych rule w^t that jury, & they wer so ner Norbury, & Sacheverell & his frends (& sondry wees in ther danger) as gret favor was lyk to be shewid to the fugetyve, I thought nott metest to prosed therin untill yo^r Ma^{tie} wer advartesed, & yo^r plesure fordar knowne; for lothe I wold be that anny notoryus offendar, or contemtuos p^{son} ageynst yo^r Ma^{tie}, shuld have anny favor where I have to doo; the exampull therof myght p^{hapes} brede ovarmuche boldnes in the lyke, or grettar, offences. M^r Rolston can report to yo^r Ma^{tie} the furdar sercomstances & handleng of this mattar, & therfore I sees to trobull y^r Ma^{tie}; prayeng to God, acordeng to my bonden duté, ever for yo^r

HOWARD
Papers.

most excelent Ma^{ty}. At Sheffield Castell, this xvi of August, 1572.

Yo^r Ma^{ty}'s most humble & fethefull sarvante,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the Quene's most excelente Ma^{ty}.

N^o LXV.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.

My good L.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 589.

I most hartely thank yo^r L. for yo^r letter I resevyd from Kil-lengworth, where I writt unto yo^r L. another cynce that. I thoght to remove this Quene to my loge: Now, findeng the plase where she is safetar than I loked forr, and consydering if any practeses shuldbe used, betwext this & Halowtyde is the fytteste tyme to putt it in use, therfore I mynde not to remove hur at all, unles it be for v or vi dayes, to klense hur chambar, beinge kept very unklenly. She is desyrus of new men, & send thes abrode; whyche, if by the Imbassydor's menes maye be obtayned at the Quene's Ma^{ty}'s hands, wyll bring new devyses: Now she is metly quyett, savenge she mys-lykes she can nott goo a hunting in to the felde, upon horsebake; whych I trust the Quene's Ma^{ty} wyll not assent unto, unles she myndes to sett hur at lybarté. & so, haveinge no mattar els of importans, I ende wth my most harty comedacons to yo^r good Lordship. At Sheffield Castell, this xxvi of August, 1572.

Yo^r L.' ever assured, to my powar,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the ryght honorabull my Lord Burghley,
L. Tresawre of Englande.*

N^o LXVI.*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My good Lord,*

THE Q.^e Ma^y lyked your l^{re} brought to me by Sabran, y^e Fr. Ambassador's mā, and specially y^e contynua^{ce} of your playne dealing in y^t your chardg; and yet, uppō y^e Amb.^e earnest motioⁿ, hir Ma^y is cōtent, and wold have your L. if yow thynk it not incōvenient, to conferr w^t that Quene uppon hir nombre of servants, wherein she fyndeth lacke; and how she wold have y^e same supplyed, for y^e Fr. Ambassador sayth she lacketh s^rvitors for hir necessary s^rvce, in that som one s^rveth in 2 or 3 roomes: * And, as your L. shall fynd y^e lack in dede necessary, so is hir Ma^y content y^t your L. shall of your own discretioⁿ supply the same, or, otherwise, adverte hir Ma^y therof.

HOWARD
Papers.

Secondly, it is req^{red} y^t the sayd Quene might have some one of hir s^rvants come out of Frāce, to inform hir of hir accompts ther; and that she might send some l^{res} into Frāce for y^t purpooss: Wherunto hir Ma^y is thus plesed; y^t she shall wryte oppen l^{res} of hir instructions, to be sene by your L. and sent hyther w^t your l^{re} to the Ambassador; and otherwise her Ma^y will not y^t she shall send any p^{so} frō hence. And thus I end, w^t my most harty comēdations From Compton in y^e Hoo^{ll} (so well called for a depe valley; but suerly y^e interteynment is very gret, and here have I wished your L.) 23 Aug. 1572.

Your L. assured,

W. BURGHLEY.

* Or offices.

My good Lord, I stayd this l^{te} untill this' daye y^e by my Lord Talbott I understood y^e he wold send in the morning to yow. Our news out of Fraⁿce ar strang: Y^e Admyrall,* having wayted o' y^e Kyng to Ten^{iss}, at his retorn in Pariss was shott at out of a howss belongyng to a follower of y^e D. of Guise, w^t a callyver, havyng 3 bulletts, and his forfyngar of his right hand strycken of w^t one pellett, his wrest of his left arm shott through in twoo places; and heruppo^r he is fallen sick of a fever, somewhat dangerously. The Kyng of Navarr was maryed y^e last weke at Pariss; the Pⁿce of Condé also marryed the weke befor y^e. In Scotland y^e abstynence contyneweth hardly. The Prince of Orrendge hath ov^thrown all y^e Allmayns y^e wer comyng out of Germany to ayde y^e D. of Alva. Mons^r la Nowe hath lately slayn xii^c Spaniards at . In Irland, y^e troubles of Conaugh are pacyfied. Of y^e Erle of Northumb.^r deth I thynk your L. can^ot be ignorant. The Erle of Huntingdon is apoynted L. P^sid. of y^e North.

And thus I end, w^t my hu^bl and harty comēd both to your L and to my Lady. Fro Wodstock, y^e 27 of Aug 1572.

Your L.^r at com.

W. BURGHLEY.

*To the right honorable my very good L. the
Erle of Shrewsbury, on of the LL. of her
Ma^r' Privie Counsell.*

* The famous Gaspard de Coligny, the Patriarch of the Huguenots. This attack on his person was made on the 22d of August, by Nicholas de Louviers, Lord of Morevel, or, more properly, Mauvert, in Br e. It was the signal for the horrible Massacre of St. Bartholomew, which began on the 24th, and which had been planned by Catherine de Medicis, and the King her son, amidst the festivities of the court on the nuptials of the King of Navarre, and the Prince of Condé, which are mentioned here. The former of those princes married Margaret of Valois, third sister to Charles IX. the latter, Mary of Cleves, daughter to Francis Duke of Nevers.

N^o LXVII.

FRAGMENT.

Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1572

—AFTER I had enclosed up these l^{rs}, hir Ma^{ty} willed me to let yo^r L. understand y^t she wold have yow use some speche to y^e Q. of Scotts in this sort: That it is now fully discovered to hir Ma^{ty} what practises that Quene hath had in hand, both w^t the Duke of Norfolk and others, uppon the sendyng away of Rydolphi into Spayne; and, though it is knowne to hir Ma^{ty}, by wrytings extant, how she was in delibation what wer best for hir to do for hir escape out of this realme, and therof caused the D. of Norfolk to be conferred w^t all, and that she made choiss rather to go into Spayne than into Scotland or France, yet hir Ma^{ty} thynketh it no just cause to be offended w^t, those devises tendyng to hir liberty: Nether is she offended w^t hir purpooss to offer hir sone in mariadg to the K. of Spayne's daughter, in which matter the late Quene of Spayne had solicited hir; nether y^t she sought to make y^e K. of Spayne beleve y^t she wold gyve eare to y^e offer of Don Jon de Austria:† But y^e very matter of offence is y^t hir Ma^{ty} understandeth certainly hir labors and devises to stirr upp a new rebellion in this realme, and to

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. F. f. 33.

* This letter is indorsed by the Earl's hand, "The Quene's Ma^{ty} letter of the v of September, for the redusing of the Scottes Quene's nombar to xvi parsons of all sortes," and appears to have been the cover of the Queen's letter.

† Natural son to the Emperor Charles V. and Governor of the Netherlands. Historians place Don John's offer of marriage to Mary four years after this date.

have y^e Kyng of Spayne to asist it; and, fyndyng the sayd Quene nowe so bent, she must not thynk but y^t hir Ma^{ty} hath cause to alter hir curteouss dealyngs w^t hir. And so, in this sort, hir Ma^{ty} wold have yow tempt hir patience, to p^rvoke hir to answer some what;* for of all these p^rmisses hir Ma^{ty} is certainly assured, and of much more.

Hir Ma^{ty} told me a whyle ago y^t a gentleman of my L. of (I dare not name the p^rty) coming to your L. howss, was by your L. asked whyther he had sene the Q. of Scotts or no, and he sayd no; then q. your L. yow shall se hir anone; w^{ch} offer hir Ma^{ty} mislykyng, I sayd y^t I durst saye it was not trew in y^t matier. I p^rceve hir Ma^{ty} wold have y^t Q. kept very straitly from all conference, in so much it is more lyke y^t she shall be rather comitted to ward then to have more libty: Your L. shall do well to send y^e names of those y^t shall remayn, and of such as shall dep^t.

Your L. at com.

W. B. Sep. 5.

The Quene's Ma^{ty} L^{ty} to the Erie of Shrewsbury.

*W. Burgbly. Hast post, hast, hast, hast, for
life, life, life, life, &c.*

* We have here the prime minister of a powerful and wise Monarch, directing, by her order, one of the first noblemen of the realm to visit the cell of a prisoner, and to exercise the office of a spy of the inquisition, by artfully drawing the proofs of the prisoner's guilt from her own mouth. The terms in which this treacherous mandate is couched aggravate the idea of its turpitude. The Earl, deep in the secrets of her story, already master of all the known evidence against her, is ordered not only to sift her by artful questions, but to assail her passions, and to work upon the weakness of a feminine temper which had been rendered infinitely irritable by a long series of misfortunes—in a word, “to tempt her patience to provoke her to utter some-what”—What a frightful addition is this to the horrors of Mary's prison, as they are described in a following letter!

N^o LXVIII.

Lord BURGHEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My very good Lord,

THE Q.^{ty} Ma^{ty} hath comanded me to take some regarde to y^e HOWARD
Papers.
prosequutyng of hir interest which is to growe to hir by y^e departure and remayning over y^e seas of one M^r Sacheverell, wherein M^r Rolston hath bene at chardg to follow y^e inquirytion therof, by vertue of a commissioⁿ directed to yo^r Lo. and others: And herupon I have conferred wth M^r Rolston, by whom I perceave how honorably and earnestly yow have proceeded for y^e inquirytion of y^e truth; whereof hir Ma^{ty} is also pryvé, and doth acceptably accompt the same to be y^e rather doone uppō hir l^{tes} wrytten unto yow. And lykwise hir Ma^{ty} is informed in whom the fault is y^e the matter hath not better succeeded, whereof I am sory y^t he shuld so overse himself for any p^{ar}ciall respect to forbear to receave your L.^y advise, as he was specially comanded; I meane S^r Jho. Zouch, to whom I have p^{ar}tly wrytten by hir Ma^{ty}'s comandement, hopying that uppō this admonition he wold have better regard to that w^{ch} ought to furder hir Ma^{ty}'s service: And so I pray your Lordship to lett me understand how yow shall fynd his doynge; for not long ago he wrote to me, y^t he doutyd y^t M^r Rolston wold cōplayne of hym, and therfor only req^ured that he might not be mislyked untill he wer hard to answer; pretending y^t he had no intent any wise to hynder hir Ma^{ty}'s s^{er}vise; to w^{ch} letter I made hym answer (as I remembre, whan hir Ma^{ty} was at Kennellworth) that I had not hard of any maner of cōplaynt, and therfor I cold not tell what otherwise to answe^r, but to assure hym that untill I should see both M^r Rolston and his answe^r, I cold

not justly mislyk of hym : And for this purpose I do now wryte to hym, and that partly by the Q.' Ma' com'ademēt, w' some p' of my owne advyse.

And for y^e matter, having here conferred w' M^r Sollicitor Generall theruppon, it is by us thought ~~metar~~ and so I thinke your Lordsh. will allow, y^e after y^e S^r Jhon Zouch shall have made your L. some better answer for a more indifferent jury; if yow, lyke therof, to p'cede by vertew of your commissioⁿ to charge y^e sayd jury : And for y^e it wer right for y^e Q.' Ma' to have some p'son of lernyng to gyve y^e evydence to y^e jury to prove y^e covy, we have here thought y^e M^r Roodes, though he be in commissioⁿ may forbear to sitt in commissioⁿ, and so serve y^e Q.' Ma' as in place of hir lerned consellor; whych I dout not but he will do, if your L. shall have none metar, and will so req're hym. And if it happe y^e ether y^e Shyrryve will not impanell an indifferent jury, or that yo^r L. shall se cause to dout of ther fyndyng of y^e truth to p've y^e covy, then may your L. forbear to proccede, and chardg y^e partyes y^e pretend any interest in y^e land by conveyance, to appear y^e first day of Michellmas term in the Eschequer, wher the matter may be hard, and ordred as it shall be convenient. I have delyvered to this berer my l^r to y^e Shyrryve, who I have com'aded to wayt on yo^r L. whan you shall send for hym.

I do also herw^t send your L. hir Ma' letter concerning y^e Q. of Scots; which being wryttyn, hir Ma' doubted y^e it was not earnestly ynough wryttyn to kepe y^e sayd Quene strayt: And hir Ma' hath no meaning y^e she shuld have any new s^rvant at this tyme. By y^e same l^r yo^r L. shall p'ceave how hir Ma' hath granted to yow y^e office of y^e Erle Marshall, wherof I send to your L. y^e bill assigned, for so, after y^e l^r signed, hir Ma' willed me to do; and if your L. shall retorn it hyther, I will procure y^e it shall passe y^e seales.

My Lord, these French tragedyes, and endyng of unlucky mariadg w^t bloode and vile murders, can not be expressed w^t tong to de-

clare the cruelties; wherof now it is sayd y^e the Kyng taketh repentance; and that he was abused to cause it to be thus comitted by y^e.D. of Guise, and y^e factioⁿ of y^e Papiats. None of any name of y^e religion is left lyving but such as fled and escaped their pursowors, as y^e Cont Montgomey,* who was pursued two hole dayes by 11^e horss, and yet escaped, and is come into Jersaye: The Vidam, also being pursued, is yet escaped; but it is to be doubted how long he shall lyve if he flee not out of Fraⁿce. These fyres may be doutyd y^e these flames may come both hyther and into Scotland, for such cruelties have lardg scopes. God save our graciooss Quene, who now assembleth hir counsell y^e may come to consult what is to be doone for some suertye. We have sent H. Killigrew this day into Scotland. Y^e Frⁿch Ambassador cam yesterday to Oxford, wth la Crocq's son in law, y^e is come out of France to go into Scotland to sow sede of sedicion; but y^e Q.^{ue} Ma^y is not hasty to here any of them. All men now cry out of your psonar. The will of God be doone. Fro Woodstock, y^e 7 of Septe^mb. 1572.

Your L.^{ty} assuredly,

W. BURGHLEY.

*To the right honorable my very good L. the
Erie of Shrewsbury, Erie Marshall of
England, and on of the LL. of her Ma-
jesty's Privie Counsell.*

* Gabriel, Count of Montgomery, who escaped, with the greatest difficulty, from the Massacre of Paris, and took refuge in England. He returned to France in 1574, and, joining the Protestants in Normandy on their first appearance in arms, was made a prisoner by the Marechal de Matignon, and beheaded in Paris. Thus was the gentleman who accidentally killed Henry II. of France at a tournament.

N^o LXIX.

The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1572.

My good L.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 296.

I doubt not but you have byn advⁱsed at large of the tragicall newes out of Fraunce, w^{ch} have byn used wth y^r cruelltye that I think no Christian synce the heathen tyme hath hard of the lyke; and the more horryble ys yt for that hit semes hit ys donne wth the consent of that Prince who had geven his fayth, and layd his honor in pledge, for the contrary before; but the same God that hath suffered this punyshmēt to his people for their owen synnes, wyll finde tyme to revenge yt uppon his enymyes for his owen cause' sake. God defend o^r M^a from the hidden practises leyd for her among these open facts comytted so nerely to toch her; for she is the fountayne & y^e well sprynge of y^e greefes that procureth this mallice, and though others smarte, yet she is the marke they shute at;* & so must she thynk, & accordingly must she provyde, or ells all wyll be naught. But my trust ys that the same Lord that hath all this while p^rserved her wyll also put into her hart to do that w^{ch} shalbe best for her owen and her people's safty: And so, leaving now further to trowble yo^r L. knowing you ar p^rsently advⁱsed of all such matters as are worthe the sending, I wyll byd yo^r L. most hartely fare well, wth lyke comiendac. to yo^r L. & my good Lady. At Woodstock, this viii of Sept.

Yo^r L' ashured frend & cousen.

R. LEYCESTER.

* Meaning, no doubt, that the persecution of the Protestants in France was owing to Elizabeth's constancy in their persuasion: An extravagant piece of flattery well suited to the taste of that Princess.

N^o LXX.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHELY. 1572.**My very good L.*

THESE are to advertise you that this Q.^{ue} remayns stil w^{ithin} these foure walles in sure keping; and those p^{ri}sons continew very quiet. thanked be God. She is much offended at my restraint from her walking w^{ithout} this castle, but, for all her anger, I will not suffre her to passe one of these gats until I have contrary comaundement expressly from the Q.^{ue} Ma^{tie}: And though I was fully p^{er}sued that my nombre of souldiours was sufficient for her save keping, yet have I thought good this tyme to encrease the same w^{ith} xxx souldiours more, for the more terror of the evel disposed; and I have also given, and do kepe, precise order, not only that no maner of conference shalbe had w^{ith} her, or any of her's, but also that no intelligence shalbe brought to her, or any of them; and, likewise, I have given for walking and obs^{er}ving the woods, and other plac^{es} therabout, that are most to be suspecte, to th^{at} end I may speedily understand of any resort or haunt of suspecte p^{ri}sons, or of any thing els met to be knowen. Herof I thought met to advertise yo^{ur} L. that you may please to declare the same, as ye think convenient, unto her Ma^{tie}, whom I beseech Almighty God preserve from all pracktyses of her enemyes; and so I ende, &c. Shefeld Castle, the 24th of September.

TALBOT
Papers
Vol. F. f. 39.

N^o LXXI.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY, to Lord BURGHEY.**My very good L.*

TALBOT 4 FIVE wekes is paste synce I hadd any advartisments from yo^r,
 Papers. L. whych I thynk longe; and now spesyally that it is spoken the
 Volume F. Quene's Ma^{tie} hathe bene lately syke of the smalle pockes, & as yett
 1597. no sartenty is here of hur Ma^{tie}'s recoveré, or pfett helth. You
 maye be sure it is no lyttell grefe & dyscomforte to me: Judge me
 by yo^r self; our case is onne. I am so desyrus to here of hur Ma^{tie}'s
 pfitt recoveré of helth, as have presumyd to crave of hur Ma^{tie}'s
 owne hande wryting a word or two for my more comfort.

This Quene is safe, and all well here; & so I wyshe to yo^r Lord-
 ship as well as to myself. At Sheffield Castell, this xvi of Octobar,
 at viii in the nyght, in hast, 1572.

Yo^r L. evar assured frend to my powar,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the ryght honorabull my very
 good Lord the Lord Tresorare of
 England.*

N^o LXXII.*The QUEEN to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**BY THE QUEENE.*

RIGHT trusty and right welbeloved counsellor, we greet you well. By yo^r l^{tes} sent to us we perceave that you had hard of som late siknes wherwith we weare visited; wherof as you had cause to be gretly greevid, so, though you hard of our amendement, and was therby recomforted, yet, for a satisfaction of yo^r mynde, you are desirous to have the state of our amendement certified by som few wordes in a l^{re} from ourselfe. True it is that we were about XIII dayes paste distempered as commonly happenith in the begynning of a fever; but after twoo or three daies, without any great inward siknes, ther began to appere certain red spotts in som parte of our face, likely to proove the small pox;* but, thanked be God, contrary to the expectiō of o^r physycians, & all others about us, the same so vanished awaye as wⁱⁿ foure or fyve dayes passed no token almost appeered; and at this day, we thanck God, we are so free from any token or marke of any suche disease that none can conjecture any suche thing. So as by this you may perceave what was o^r siknes, and in what good estate we be; thanking you, good cousin, for the care you had of the one, and of the comfort you take of the other, wherein we do assure ourselfe of as moche fidelitie, duety, & love, you beare us as of any, of any de-

TALBOT
Papers.
Vol. B. f. 41.

* Camden informs us that the Queen had the small-pox at this time. It is not easy to determine whether this letter tends to confirm or to contradict his report.

gree, wthin o^r relm. Gyven at o^r castle of Windsor, the xxiith of October, 1572; the xiiiith yeere of o^r reign.

*My faithfull Shrewesbury,**

Let no grief touche your harte for feare of my disease; for I assure you, if my creadit were not greater than my shewe, ther is no beholdar wold beleve that ever I had bin touched with suche a maladye.

Your faithfull lovinge Soveraine,

ELIZABETH R.

*To our right trusty and right welbelovd
cousin & counsaillor the Erle of Shrews-
bury, and Erie Marshall of England.*

N^o LXXIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.

Myne especiaall good L.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 603.

HER MAJ^{tie}' last lattars, whiche I reseved wth yours, declaring her Highnes' good helthe, wer most comfortable unto me; & in respect of the wordes wrytten wth hur owne hande therein (farr above th' order used to a subject) I doo thynk my self more happy therby then any of myne ansystars; and therfor doo I meane, for a p^{er}petuall

* This curious postscript is written entirely by the Queen's own hand. She frequently practised this delicate stroke of flattery on her old servants, and the Earl's situation particularly required it.

memory, to preserve the same safely, as a principall evydence of my greate comforte to my posterité: I shall bescehe yo^r L. to yelde moost humble thanks unto her Ma^{tie} in my name therfor; and, also, for that it pleased her Highnes to accept my trew & fethfull servyce, which by God's grace shall nevar be wanting. And, truly, my L. for yo^r frenchip, whych I have alwés found so great unto me, I doo so myche esteeme the same, as ye maye be justly assured that when anny waye I maye stand you in stede ye shall well p^roeve me in dede to be onne that thinkes him selfe most beholdeng unto yo^r Lordship, as I, by M^r Bateman, shall furdre declare unto yo^r L. at yo^r good lesur. Thus, wth my most hartly comédations, & my wyfe's also, I comytt yo^r good L. to God. From Sheffield, this 4 Novembar, 1572

Yo^r L ' ever assured frend,

G SHREWSBURY

*To the ryght honorabull my very good Lord
the L. Burghley, L. Tresorare of Eng
land*

N^o LXXIV.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.

My very good Lord,

THIS Q. as may appere, is so discontented that she, having sondry tymes wrytt unto the Q^uene's Ma^{tie}, is nethar answered, nor suffered to reseve oute of France hur monny, or thyngs nedefull for hur use, as she can not wth good pasyens be contented to wryte to hur Ma^{tie} at this tyme. She is wthin a few dayes become more ma-

HOWARD
Papers

lincolny than of long before, and complenes of hur wronges & imprisonmente; & for remedy thereof, semes nott to trust hur Ma^{tie}, but altogeddar in forren powres. By hur 'talke she wold make apere as both Spene & Fraunce sought hur & hur sonne; & to kepe them both hur frendes alyke, forberes to wryte to any of them. She wold cunyngly p'swade that Spene in Ireland, & Fraunce in Scotland, intendes sum attempes: For Ireland, the Pope, she sayeth, hath lycensed the Kyng of Spene, as in his ryght, long cynce. This speche of hur's is not w'oute hur accustomed threatnyngs, nor showes less enmety than of olde.

My Lord, this hur soden dysposycion to talk so farre of thes mattars, whereof a longe tyme she hath semed scars to thynke (no occasyon therof being gyven by me) presumes sume intended practes of hur's to be latelye ovarthrowne, for sure I am her malyncoly & grefe is grettar than she in words uttars; and yett, rather than contynew this impresonment, she styckes not to saye she wyll gyve hur boddy, hur sonne, & cuntry, for lybarté. And here she in-farres that D'Anjoy of Fraunce, & Donne Jhone de Austrya, wyll seke plases for ther abode; & ther Kyngs, of good pollicie, must nedes forder them thereto, the rather to have quyetnes at home: This she gyves oute to move sum fere. God preserve hur Ma^{tie} longe in helthe; my care shall goo no further. This is all I have to advar-tes yo' L. of at this tyme. I wysch yo' L. as well as to my selfe. At Sheffield Castell, the 2 of Decembar, 1572.

Your L.' ever assured,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the ryght honorabull my very good
Lord my Lord Burgbley, L. Tresor-
er, of England.*

N^o LXXV.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHEY.**My very good Lord,*

I HARTELY thanke y^{or} good L. for seking to satesfy hur-Ma^{te} in sume doutes she myght conseve of me & my wyfe, apon informacons gyven to hur Ma^{te}; y^{or} L. therein dothe tlie p^{te} of a fethfull frend; so have I alw^es trusted, & you shall reseve no dys-honour thereby. My sarv^es & fydelyt^e to hur Ma^{te} is syche as I ain p^{er}swaded wth assured hope hur Ma^{te}, havinge profes inoughe therof, condemnethe those that so untruly surmysethe, agenste my wyfe furste, & now myself, ethar of us of undutyfull delynge wth this Q. or myselfe of any carl^esnes in regardenge my charge. As before I craved tryall of who so evar here is noted of anny inde-recte delynge wth this Q. so doo I agen requere at y^{or} L.' handes to be a m^enc to hur Ma^{te} for due profe & poncshment, as they merett, that hur Ma^{te} maye be fully satesfyed and quyett.

TALBOT
Papers.
Volume P.
fol. 611.

And for my rydenge abroad sumtymes (nott farre from my charge) in respecte of my helthe only; it hathe bene well knone to y^{or} L. from the furst begynenge of my charge, and it is trew, I alw^es gave ordar furste for safe kepyng^e of hur, wth a surc & strongar garde, bothe wthin my house & fordar off, than whan my selfe was wth hur: I trusted none in my absens but those I hadd tryed; trew & fethfull sarvantes unto me, & lyke subjectes to hur Ma^{te}. I thanke God my acounte of this weyghty charge is redy, to hur Ma^{te}'s contentacion: No informacon nor surmyse can make n^o shrynk. Nevertheles, hensforthe hur Ma^{te}'s com^{and}m^{en}t for my contynuall attendance apon this Lad^e shalbe obayed as hur Ma^{te}

shall nott myslyke thereof: and even so, my Lord, I saye to that p't of yo' lettars wherin a mosyon is made to me; that (as in all my sarves hetharto) I hadd, nor seke, othar* contentemente nor wyll, than shall stande w' hur Ma^{te}'s plesure for her best sarvés. & so, wysheng to yo' L. as well as to my selfe, I take my leave. At Shesfeld Castell, this ix of Decēbar, 1572.

Yo' L.' evar assured frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

I have presumed to wryt to the Quene's Ma^{te} to the same effect as to yo' Lordship.

*To the ryght honorabull my verry good
Lord my L. Burgbly, L. Tresorare
of England.*

Nº LXXXVI.

The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY 1572.

[This letter begins with a long genealogical account of the co-beiresses of Richard Earl of Warwick, the eldest of whom married John Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury in the reign of Henry the Fifth or Sixth, and proceeds as follows.]

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. F. f. 73.

— For the other matter yo' L. dothe advertysse me of, touching talke y' Q. hath had of me as of her enmye; I beseeche yo' L. frend me so much as to gather, as nere as you can, the cause therof: I must confesse I am a trew & faythfull s'rvant to my none

Sofferaine, and therin have I respect to none other; yet this I may justly say, I have byn no agravator of that Q.' cause, nether a hinderer of any favorable inclynacon y^t at any tyme I have found in the Q.' Ma^{te} toward her; nether wyll I robbe her Ma^{te} of her dewe desart, but must confesse that her one goodnes hath had more naturall consideraçon of y^t Q. than all the frends she hath besydes ys able to challendge thanks for; and, as I am bound to be most carefull for the safty and presvatyon of my none Sofferaine, every way, so nether have I byn, or am I, any practyser to doe yll offyces against any others, and right sorrey have I byn whan any cause hath byn geven the Q.' Ma^{te} to be moved, or to alter those good and princely disposytions w^{ch} I have sondry tymes knowen her framed unto; and, before such tymes as these causes have barred me, so as in dewty I cowlde not be a dealer, I think I was rather thought a frend than an enymye, and, of some, to much;* though I know best I was but as I ought, and so I meane to remayne. But yet, may L. I beseech you lett me know what cause ys now supposed: I am alwayes content to take uppon me my none fault, and have to doe wth none other's.

I wrote yo^r L. a letter by Bateman, beinge comaunded by her Ma^{te} to send yo^r L. certen messages, whereof I know no other grounde, (to be plaine wth yo^r L.) than was delyvered me by her owne mouth: Neverthelesse I p^{re}ceive you have nede to looke well about you, for ther is many eys uppon you: Howbeit, one thing yo^r L.

* Leicester, who had been privy to the Duke of Norfolk's plans from the beginning, had promised to lay them before Elizabeth, and to use his interest to obtain her consent to the marriage. He delayed it, however, from time to time, till the Queen herself seemed to detect the affair, and, by her conduct, gave the air of a plot to a matter that had been long openly talked of among the courtiers; whereupon the Duke retired into the country, and Leicester was sharply reprimanded. It is highly probable that he acted thus by her express direction. The Queen of Scots had been imprisoned under weak pretences; the Princes of Europe, and a large party of her own subjects, were making loud remonstrances; and it became necessary to criminate her by new charges. The plan, therefore, was suffered to ripen till Mary had disclosed a body of evidence against herself sufficient to justify the increased rigour with which she was now treated.

may take comfort of; for I fynd her Ma^{te} to contynew yo^r assured good and gracious Lady, and to hold styll her wonted good opinion of you. And so^r remayning always yo^r L.^r assured kinsman in all I may, I wyll for this tyme leave further to trowble you; comytting yo^r L. to the safe protectyon of the Almighty. At the Court, this x of Dec.

Yo^r L.^r faythfull and loving kinsman,

R. LEYCESTER.

Yo^r L. sent w^t yo^r last a lettre directed from that Q. to my L. Treasurer and me. Among other things, yt apperes that she thought yt straunge yt her lettres wear not delyvered to the Q.^r Ma^{te} w^{ch} she had sent; & that certen s^rvants, w^t stuffe, & such lyke things for her, wear kept back and restrained: I assure yo^r L. on my fayth & troth, I never hard of them, nether of her lettres nor her s^rvants, tyll I sawe yt wrytten in her lettre to my L. & me. For my p^{te} nether wold I, nor durst I, kepe any lettre from her Ma^{te} y^t wear sent her; beside, if I had hard of any such of her s^rvants' causes, as to have repaired w^t such necessaryes for the Q. I wold not have forborn to move the Q. Ma^{te} in yt: But, uppon enquiry, I fynd the lettres wear delyvered, though not so sone as they might have byn; but sewrly, my L. I hard not of them myself, & so I pray yo^r L. declare as ye se occasion. I pray yo^r L. comende me most hartely to my good La. yo^r wyffe.

*To the right honorable my veary good
L. and cousen th' Erll of Shrewsburye,
M^{rs}ball of Englonde.*

N^o LXXVII.*Lord BURGHEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**It may please your L.*

THE Q. Ma^{ty} hath in very good p^t accepted your last l^{tr} to hir self, and hath willed me to acerteyn your L. that she doth no wise alter hir formar good opinion of your approved fidelit^e, and of y^e care yow have of such s^rvce as is comitted to yow, the same being such as none can in hir land compare w^t the trust comitted to your L. and yet she wold have your L. as she sayth, not to mislyk that whan she hath occasion to dout or feare forreyn practises reachyng hither into hir realme, even to the chardg w^{ch} your L. hath, she do warn yow therof; and in so doying not to imagyn that she fyndeth such informations to p^{re}cede of any mistrust y^t she hath of your L. no more than she wold have if yow wer hir son or brother: This she willeth me to wryte effectually to your L.

HOWARD
Papers.

Of late y^e Q. of Scotts wrote to my L. of Lecester and me, semyng to req^{re} some answer whether y^e Q^e Ma^{ty} had receaved hir l^{tr} of late tyme; and if she had, why no answ^r was made therto; and also whethar y^e Fr. Ambass. had receaved his l^{tr}: Of w^{ch} hir wryting, as it did become us, we made hir Ma^{ty} p^{re}ve; and hir answer is that ether hir l^{tr} req^{re}d no answer, or els she saw no causs to grant hir requests: And for y^e Ambassador, I have also let hym understand the contents of y^e Scotts Quene's l^{tr}; and therto he hath made answer, w^{ch} I send herw^t, oppen and unsealed, w^{ch} your L. may deliver; and if it please hir to returne any answer, I will safly deliv^r the same to hym Your L. may as^{se}ure hir y^t the Erle of Morton is chosen and established Regent, w^t a gretar assent and lykynge of y^e

nobillité than was looked for; and he doth for y^e begynning govern w^t good allowance of all y^e states, directyng hym self very earnestly to mak peace w^t all parties.

The Erl of Worcester shall go in ambassad^r to y^e chry'neng of y^e Fr. K.'s daughter. I thynk y^e daye of y^e P^rlemēt will not hold. And so I end, w^t my most harty com. to your L. and my good Lady. Frō Westm. the 16 of Decēber, 1572.

Your L.' assuredly as any,

W. BURGHELEY.

*To the right bonorable and my very good Lord
the Erle of Shrewsbury, Knight of the Order,
and one of the Lords of her Ma^y's Privie
Counsell.*

N^o LXXVIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

My very good L L.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 615.

I do herw^t send up one Avery Keller (according to your former l^{tes}) s^rvant unto Rowland Lacon, of Willey, near Bridgenōthe, Esquier, who sent him unto me, being charged therto by my s^rvant that serched for him upon my com^aundement. This Avery, upon myne examinacon, at the first wold neds seme to be symple, playne, and utterly bothe innocent and ignoraunt of any lewd doings or practye, either by himself or by any other p^rson; but, after sharper imprisonment for one night, he confessed that he was a dealer w^t the

conjurers; and that he brought certen bookes of that arte unto John Revell, whiche the conjuring scholars, named Palmer, and Falconer, and Skynner, the priest, did occupie in their practye at the said Revell's house. And he saithe further, that they conjured for divers causes, v^z. for hid money; for helping a diseased; for knowing some secrete place to hid them; and to have certen knowlege, also, touching the state of this realme; whereby I gather that he can declare some further mater nedefull to be discovered: And, therefore, considering his being there may do more s^rvⁱce, by conference of other examina^cions, then he can do here for trying out the more spedily of these practises, I thought mete not to stey him any longer, but furthrew^t thus to send him, to be used there according to yo^r L^L. wisdomes. I have given order for further serche, and apprehension of suche othars as I am enformed of, suspected to be doers, or privy to the said practises. Thus I comⁱt yo^r good L^L. unto Almightye God. From Shefeld Castle, the first of Febr. 1572.

Yo^r's at comaundement, to my powar,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the right honorable the Lordes, and the
others, of her Ma^{tie}'s Privy Counsell.*

N^o LXXIX..

Sir THOMAS SMITH to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My verie good Lord,

THE paines that the II to whom yow gave comⁱssion, viz. Payne TALBOT
& Peg, hath taken to seeke owt the conjurers & masmongers is very Papers,
well accepted of my Lords of the Counsell, and they willed me to Vol. F. f. 61.

give your Lordship therfor their most hartly thanks: The Queene, also, not without great contentaçon of hir Highnes, hath heard of your carefull ordering of those maters. The maters be referred, towching the massing & such disordres, to th' Archebushoppe of Canterbury, and the rest of the great commission ecclesiasticall; that which shall apere by examinaçon to towche the state, and the Prince, to be referred again to my Lordes of the Counsell.

I think your L. hath hard how my L. of Worcester in going over to Bologne was robbed by pirats, hard by Bologne. In Fraunce he was highly enterteigned, and the child named Marie Elizabeth,* th' Emprise & the Queene's Ma^{tie} both giving the name: I trust by this day my Lord wilbe at Dover. On Sunday last, upon the Downes, M^r Holdstock (for my Lord Admirall, who hath taken upon him that charge) toke vii great piraticall shippes, and in them above cccc men; and in the west ther is iii or iiij more piraticall shippes taken, so that shortly I trust ovr seas shalbe well skowred, and I hope thei who robbed my L. of Worcester taken.

In Scotland, the Castle of Edenborough is trenched round about, and the rebells wⁱⁿ brought to suche scarcitie of water that thei are fayne to buy it oftentymes wth their blood; so now the towne doth besiege the Castle.† S^r Jeames Balfour, & all his adherents, have

* Mary Elizabeth of France, the only legitimate child of Charles IX. born October 28, 1572, and died in 1578. The Empress, Queen Elizabeth, and the Duke of Savoy were her sureties; the Queen being represented by William Somerset, Earl of Worcester, who carried with him, as a present, a font of pure gold, worth above 1000l. The pirates here mentioned were protestants; French and Netherlanders: Their principal object was to seiz^e the Earl, and so to prevent the compliment which was the occasion of his visit to the Court of France.

† The Castle of Edinburgh was at this time besieged by the Earl of Morton, now Regent, who lay at Leith. Kirkaldy of Grange had long held it for Mary with uncommon obstinacy, among other instances of which, we are told that the wells within the castle failing, for want of rain, the besieged had no means of procuring water but from a spring without the western wall, to which they were let down by ropes, and filled their vessels in the face of a shower of musquet balls. At length the enemy deprived them of this scanty supply by poisoning the spring, and an actual famine ensued: Kirkaldy, however, maintained the dispute till he was forced to capitulate by a mutiny in his little garrison; and, in hopes of escaping Morton, his mortal enemy,

submitted themselves to the King and Regent; and at this present the Duke & the Erle of Hontley be in talk for an accord. Jeames Kirkaldy, comyng wth money out of Fraunce, was besieged in Blacknes, in Scotland, by the Regent; and by composicion that castle & he shold have bene delivered into the Regent's hands; but, by a new treason, as it is written, that is revolted, but I trust not for long tyme. There is no man of marke in the Castle of Edenborough but the LL. Lidington & Grainge. The French King prepareth much for the besieging of Rochell, but he maketh no great hast thither: All kiends of vitales in Fraunce be extremely scarce & deere, so that great sute is made to have some wheate from hence.

After that I had written thus far, a pacquet was brought that as the souldiers corrupted by Jeames Kirkaldy toke the captain (comyng from the coñcaçon & capitulaçon wth the Regent for delivry of the castle) prisoner, and also his brother, in the Castle of Blacknes, and Jeames Kirkaldy, made Lord of it the viith of this moneth, so, by practise wth other of the souldiers by the Regent, Jeames Kirkaldy was taken prisoner, and Alexandre Steward, the Capⁿ, & his brother, deliv'd; and so at the last the said Castle of Blacknes was deliv'd to the Regent, to be in obedience of the King; and Jeames Kirkaldy, and ix souldiers more also, who arre like to be hanged for their treason; this was done the xith of this moneth. Yt is reported that the Rochelois hath given diverse overthrowes to them who cam to besiege it; and also they of Harlen, in Holland, to the D. of Alvar's men, who went abowt to assault it.

I send your L. certain writings w^{ch} a Scottishman desired me to send to yo^r L. to shew them to the Scottish Quene to signe, so far

surrendered himself, with the famous Maitland, Laird of Lethington, and others, to Sir William Drury, who commanded 1500 English, sent by Elizabeth to the aid of the Regent. Drury pledged the honour of his mistress for the safety and kind treatment of his prisoners; but sic, ever faithless where it was impolitic to be just, and sacrificing every other consideration to her vengeance against the unfortunate Mary, gave them up to Morton, and the brave Kirkaldy, after suffering various tortures, was hanged at the cross of Edinburgh.

as I can p̄ceive. Thus I comit yo^r good L. to Almighty God, w^t my hartly comendacons to my good Lady. From Grenew^{ch}, the xviith of February, 1572.

Your Lordshipp's allwais at com'aundement,

T. SMITH.*

*To my verrie good Lord the Erle of Shrewis-
bury, Erle Maresball of England.*

N^o LXXX.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.

My very good L.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. F. f. 5^r.

I HAVE received yo^r l^{tes} of the xvith of this p^{nt}, and the l^{tes} ther-
w^t from the F. Ambassador unto this Q. whiche I delivered unto her.

* Sir Thomas Smith, Knight, one of the principal secretaries. He was born at Saffron Walden, in Essex, the son of John Smith, by Agnes, daughter of Charnocke, of Lancashire. Having been educated at Queen's College in Cambridge, he was sent into Italy at the public expence, according to the laudable custom of that time, and upon his return was made Greck Profes-or, and Orator of the University; and, afterwards, Professor of Civil Law. In the reign of Edward VI. he acquired the favour of the Protector, who appointed him one of the King's Secretaries, Steward of the Graneries, Dean of Carlisle, and Provost of Eton; but Mary, who never looked for merit but in religious zeal, deprived him of these offices, giving him, however, a pension for his life of 100 l. per annum, upon condition that he should not quit the island. Elizabeth restored him to the place of Secretary; chose him to assist her Committee of Divines in altering the Liturgy, and afterwards employed him in several embassies, which he performed with great credit. He was a very learned man for those days, and so fond of the study of languages, that in the midst of his political engagements he found time to compose some tracts on the Greek and English, and made a wild attempt to alter the alphabet and orthography of the latter, which fortunately proved unsuccessful. He wrote likewise on the Commonwealth of England, and on Parliaments; and was an eminent patron of literary bodies; of which the uni-

She red them in my sight; and said therupon, howe she p̄ceived therby that it was enformed him of great somes of money received out of Fraunce into this realme, to her use; as 40000 crownes, knowen, or hard of by some meanes, of the Duke: * “ Truly,” said she, “ I received not so moche; nev̄thesse if the Duke said so I “ will not denye it.” Then she made a long dyscourse of the money she spent by the Bishop of Rosse, termed her Ambassador, and the B. of Galloway, w^t other her Comissioners; and gifts also unto her s̄rvaunts, and suche like, whiche, by her long tale, amounted, I dare saie, to doble the aforesaid some. I told her then, playnely, that I was given to understand, by sundry reaports, of divers somes of money to be secretlie conveyed from tyme to tyme into this realme, to be employd for practises to her use; whiche reaports being found true, or any p^t therof, I said she was of good reason to blame her owne selfe for her wants and lacks, and none others. “ Naye,” said she, “ let them never be afreyd (whiche she repeted divers tymes) “ of any money that I will have com into England; for I have given s̄uer order that all which I can mak shalbe employed in my s̄rvic in Scotland, whiche shal not be defeated for ought they can “ do.” I sayd agayn that I spake not for any feare that was any way to be had in the matier, and that if she thought so she was moche deceived; but that my telling her of those reports was that she shuld the better consider w^t herself where the fault was if she wanted: Unto whiche she replied not, but entred into her wonted

versities have a lasting memorial in that excellent law which directs a third part of their rents to be paid in corn, for he framed the bill, and brought it into the House of Commons.

Sir Thomas Smith was twice married, but left no issue, except a natural son, who died in Ireland. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of William Carkyke, of London: His second, Philippa, daughter of John Wilford, and relict of Sir John Hampden. He died at his seat of Mount Hall, in Essex, of an asthma, on the 12th of August, 1576, (*see a letter of July 6, in that year*) aged 65.

* The Duke of Norfolk. The curious conversation which follows lets us into the most material parts of Mary's character—a spirit too high to be daunted by misfortunes; and an open temper, which the greatest dangers could not teach her to disguise.

conjectures and suspicōns; and said, " I fere nowe they go about
 " some exployt in Scotland against me, and therefore wold hindre
 " the conveyance of money to myn use out of Fraunce; but I have,"
 said she, " alredy taken suer order for their relief; and that the same
 " maie be the more large unto them, I will spend on myself here as
 " litle as I can." I asked her then if she knewe for certen of any
 suche acts or doings in Scotland against her; but I cold not gather
 by her answers that she understaundeth any thing (either of the pnt
 sege or otherwise) of weight, but only occupieth herself w^t suspi-
 cōns, according to her old custome. As concerning her sending in-
 to Fraunce, or comyng of any from thens unto her, I cannot but
 judge moche danger in either of them (for, certainly, whatsoev^r she
 pretend of wants for herself and her's, her very meaning and desire
 is of intelligence, and practises for her purpose, not tollerable) al-
 beit if her Ma^{tie} of her pleas^r woll neds graunt licence for one of
 those two waies, myn opinion is that the sending thither of some
 suche her s^rvants as were most mete for providing her apparel, and
 receiving of money necessary (so as they be not apt or further dis-
 courses) were of lesse daunger then the comyng of some exp^t p^{er}sons
 from thens, that could not upon the sodden be wel judged of, nor
 knownen here; but, seing moche p^{er}ill to be either in sendyng or
 comyng, I must of reason conclude w^t your L. in opinion the best
 way to be that she might be licenced to have some money brought
 from Fraunce to s^rv for her necessaries, in that her Ma^{tie} is nowe
 more enclined to be suspicious of her doings. I cannot but think
 her Highnes hathe great cause so to do; not only remembreing that
 that is past, but also respecting the Card. of Lowrayne's
 w^t the rest of that howse, and herself, also, principally; w^t the out-
 rageouse and cruel intencōns of every of them, wel knownen to be
 towards her Ma^{tie} and the state of this realme, if they had power and
 libertie to s^rv to their willes.

As for yo^r L.' frendly and courteouse request touching evidences

of the titles myn auncestors had in Fraunce, I will do my best, in causing serche to be made for yo^r L.^s satisfaction therin, w^h moost hartie thanks alwaies for the good affection yo^r L. I see do beare in that behaf. And so I do end, w^h thanks also, moost hartily, for yo^r large and frendly discourse by yo^r said l^{re}, to yo^r great paynes respecting yo^r small leas^r; and also for th^e occurraunts therin, in the whiche I truste ye will contynewe, as occasion and tyme shall srve yo^r L. I do hartily comit the same unto God. From Shefeld Castle, this xx1th of Febr. 1572.

Moost hartily thanking yo^r L. also for your frendly remembrance of the warraunt for this Q.^s diet. My wife desireth her most hartie comendacions to be done unto yo^r L. and to my La. Burghley, unto whome I desire to be likewise remembred; wishing both of us to here some good tidings that my La. of Oxford* hath a great belly.

Yo^r good L. ever assured to my pow^r.

As I was aboute to seal up this l^{re} she sent for me, and braste out w^h complaynts of her estate; spially howe she thinks herself not well used in Fraunce by suche as she hathe put in truste touching her living there: Saying that the Cardinall, her uncle,† that pretend chieffie good will to her, dothe so dispose her profits and casualties there, at his owne libertie, as nothing therof com to her necessary use; wherefore she desiereth that her newe officer, whome she hathe late put in truste there, may have licence to com and declare her estate unto her. This was the some of her mo^ocon to me, wherof I thought good to advartise yo^r L. She hathe written unto her

* Anne, eldest daughter of Lord Burghley, by his second wife. (See N^o LXXXIII. of this reign.)

† Charles of Lorrain, called also in this letter the Cardinal of Lorrain; next brother to the Duke of Guise, and maternal uncle to Mary. He died in 1574, universally detested, as the chief author of those calamities with which the fiery zeal of his family had afflicted France for several years past.

Ma^{tie}, and to yo^r L. also, for that purpose; which I do send herw^t. Her said newe officer is called, as she saithe, Mons^r de Vergé. As for M^r Riche's bill, she saithe she will understand from the B. of Rosse the certeyntie therof, and then she will see him duly answered.

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the right honorable my very good Lord
the Lord Burghley, Lord Treasurer of
England.*

N^o LXXXI.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the QUEEN.

Maye it ples yo^r moste excellent Ma^{tie}.

HOWARD
Papers.

IT apperethe by my L. Huntyngdon's lettars to me, wherof I her send yo^r Ma^{tie} copy, that suspycion is of some new devyse for this Quene's lybarté, whyche I can very esely beleve, for I am (as alwés before) p^rswaded hur frends every where occupye there heddes therunto. I loke for no lesse than they can^e doo for hur, & provyde for hur safté acordengly. I have hur sure inoughe, & shall kepe hur forthe-cumyng, at yo^r Ma^{tie}'s comandemēt, ether *quyke or ded*, what soever she, or anny fōr hur, inventes for the contraré; and, as I have no douté at all of hur stelynge away from me, so if anny forsabull attempte be gyven for hur, *the gretest perrell is sure to be hur's.** And if I be yo^r Ma^{tie}'s true fethefull sarvaunte, as I

* It is too easy to discover the meaning of these frightful passages.—Behold Elizabeth; the wise, the pious, the happy Elizabeth of England; the envy of the world in her day, and the pride of history in ours; introducing the mutes and the bowstring into a dungeon which she had appointed for the residence of a Princess who had fled to her for protection.

trust yo^r Ma^t. is fully p^{is}waded, be yo^r Ma^t oute of all doute of anny hur escape, or delyveré from me, by flyght, forse, or anny othar wayes, w^oute yo^r Ma^t's owne expresse & knowne comandmēte to me; and therapon I gage to yo^r Ma^t my lyfe, honor, and all. God presarve yo^r Ma^t, w^{it} manny happy yers, longe and prosperously to rene ovar us. At Sheffield Castell, the 3 of March, 1572.

Yo^r Ma^t's humble & fethfull sarvaunte,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the Quene's moste excellent Magesté.

Copy of the Earl of Huntingdon's Letter.

My good L.

I HAVE reseved credyble advertisment this mornynge that there is sume cause of suspycious delyng consyrnyng yo^r charge, for the stayling of hur awaye. I doute nott butt if there be just cause you shalbe othar wayes advartesed; at present I can saye no more but that there is in sume heddes syche an intensyon, and yett at present no gret cause to fere hastely the exsequyson of the intente purposed; & yett, that yo^r L. maye not be ignorante of so myche as I can advartés you, I thoughte good to wryte you thes fewe lynes, desyrenge you hartely to kepe the contentes to yo^r selfe, and, as your wysdome knowethe fytt, you may w^{it} the more waré eye loke aboute you; and sekresé in thes mattars you shall fynd to be best. As occasyon requireth you shall here of me agen; & thus I doo hastely end, & comitt you to the L. Jesus. York, the 1 of Marche.

Yo^r L.' assured kynsman,

H. HUNTYNGDON.

N^o LXXXII.THOMAS BAWDEWYNE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

FALBOT
 Paper;
 Volume P.
 fol. 629.

MY bounden dewty unto youre Honor moost humblye premised, &c. Hereinclosed I have send downe thre letters, that one from my L. Treasurer, that other from M^r Middlemoore, and the third from M^r Doctor Masters. The L. Treasurer is very well recovered; and, at my comminge to delyver yowr Honor's lettre, & also when I reseaved his lettre, dyd very earnestlye enquire of yowre Honor's healthe, and in what sort the gowte dyd trouble yow. At my comminge up unto London the matter was very riffe in every man's mouthe that the Scotess Quene sholde be removed; in so muche I demaunded wether there were any suche matter entended: M^r Doctor Masters made me this aunswere; that the speecche might arise of the troubles that weere in Scotlande; but that he was resolved that she sholde remaine, for that she colde not be so sauffe in anye other place; & that he hathe so geeven out, yeven amongst the best.

The soldiours, beinge twoe thousande, for the citie of London, were trayned in the fildes these foure dayes past; & yesterdaye, beinge Thursdaye, theye dyd passe by the lodgingge of the Marques of Haveringe, & every, in order, dischargd his peece: The Marques is Embassador for the States, & hathe obtained, as I heere, 1st XL thousande poundes. Master Alderman Heyward was attempted to be robbed; the theves conspired wth his coocke; the coocke uttered hit to his M^r; the Alderman set p^rvey watche; dyd take them; obtayned a p^rvey cessions; & on the next day had them hanged all,

savinge one, who by speedy frendship made was reprieved. Thus I humbly do take leeve of yowre Honor, the xiith of Aprill, 1573.

Yowre Honor's moost bounden servaunt,

THOMAS BAWDEWYNE.

To my Lorde.

N^o LXXXIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY,

I HAVE reseved, my very good L. yo^r lettars to myselfe, & TALBOT
w'all, the Frenche Ambassidor's lettars to this Quene, bothe to one ^{Papers,}
ende—that the Quene's Ma^{tie}'s plesur is that Wyll Blake, a Scotse ^{Volume F.}
boye, shalbe admytted to sarve this Quene here, except I knowe ^{fol. 633.}
sum'e cause to the contrary; & apon yo^r L. so wrytenge, consider-
enge he is a penfull droge, & abull to sarve to no othar ende, I have
taken him in to my house. His mystres lykcs nott so well of his
sarv'es as myslykes; & is greved at the Ladé Levenston's imprison-
ment, wherof the Imbassador now wrotte to hur: That, & those
Scotes mattars, greve hur more hartely than she wold have apere.
I thank yo^r L. for the reste of yo^r lettars, that consarne doings in
Scotland; and so, wysshenge to yo^r L. as well as to myselfe, wth my
wyfe's harty comédacions to you, I end, this 25 of Aprill, 1573.

Yo^r L. ever assured,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the ryght honorabull my very good
Lord my L. Burghley, L. Tresorare
of England.*

N^o LXXXIV.GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers.
Vol. F. 1. 79.

MY most humble deuty remembred, ryght ho. my sing. good Lo. & father; because of the convenientnes of y^e bearer herof, I have thought good to advertise yo^r L. of y^e estate of sum here at y^e Courte, as nere as I have lerned by my daly experience.

My Lo. Tresurer, even after the ould maner, delythe wth matters of y^e state only, and beareth himself very upryghtly. My Lo. Leicester is very muche w^t her Ma^{ty}, and she sheweth the same great good affection to him that she was wonte; of late he hath indevored to please hir more then hertofore: There are towre sisters now in y^e Courte that are very farr in love wth him, as they have been longe; my Lady Sheffield, and Frances Haworth,* they (of lyke stryving who shall love him better) are at great warres together, and the Queine thinketh not well of them, and not the better of him; by this meanes there is spies over him. My Lo. of Sussex goeth wth the tyde, and helpeth to backe others; but his owne credite is sober, consydering his estate: He is very diligent in his office, and taketh the great paynes. My Lo. of Oxforth is lately growne into great credite; for the Q.^y Ma^{ty} delitithe more in his parsonage, and his daunsinge, and valientnes, then any other: I thinke Sussex dothe back him all that he can; if it were not for his fyckle hed he would passe any of them shortly.† My Lady Burghley unwisely

* Daughters of William Lord Howard of Effingham. The Earl of Leicester married the former (*see No. III. in this reign*), and the Earl of Hertford the latter.

† This was Edward de Vere, the seventeenth Earl of Oxford of his family. The following anecdote confirms Mr. Talbot's hint of his eccentric character. When the Duke of Norfolk, whom he entirely loved, was condemned, he applied to Lord Burghley, whose daughter he had married, passionately beseeching him to interfere in the Duke's behalf; but his request being

hathe declared herselfe, as it were, gloriouse, w^{ch} is come to the Quene's eare; whereat she hathe bene not a litell offended wth hir, but now she is reconciled agayne. At all theise love matters my Lo. Tresurer winketh, and will not meddle any way. Hatton* is sicke still: It is thought he will very hardly recover his disease, for it is doubted it is in his kidnes: The Queene goeth almost every day to see how he dothe. Now is there devices (chiefely by Leicester, as I suppose, and not withoute Burghley his knowledge) how to make M^r Edward Dier† as great as ever was Hatton; for now, in this tyme of Hatton's sicknes, the tyme is convenient: It is brought thus to passe; Dier lately was sicke of a consumcion, in great daunger, and, as yo^r Lo. knoweth he hathe bene in displeasure thes 11 yeaes, it was made the Queene beleve that his sicknes came because of y^e continiaunce of hir displeasure towards him, so that unles she would forgyve him he was like not to recover; & heruppon hir Ma^{ty} hathe forgyven him, and sente unto him a very comfortable message; now he is recovered agayne, and this is the beginninge of this device. These things I lerne of suche younge fellowes as my selfe.

Towe dayes since, Doctor Wilson‡ told me he hard say that yo^r Lo. wth yo^r charge, was removed to Sheffield Lodge, and asked me whether it was so or not: I answered I harde so also; that you were gone thither of force till the castle could be clenged: And, further, he willed to know whether yo^r L. did so by y^e consent of y^e counsell, or not; I sayde I knew not that, but I was certayne yo^r Lo. did it uppon good grounde. I earnestly desyred him, of all frendshipp, to

refused, he told Burghley, with the greatest fury, that he would revenge himself by ruining the Countess: And he made his threat good; for from that hour he treated her with the most shocking brutality, and, having broke her heart, sold and dissipated the most part of his great fortune. He died June 24, 1604.

* Sir Christopher Hatton, Vicechamberlain; of whom hereafter.

† He was afterwards knighted, and appointed Chancellor of the order of the Garter.

‡ Soon after one of the principal Secretaries.

tell me whether he had harde any thing to y^e contrary ; which he sware he never did, but asked because, he sayd, once that Lady should have bene conveyghed from that house. Then I told him what great hede and care you had to hir safe keeping ; especially beyng there that good numbers of men, continually armed, watched hir day & nyght, & both under hir windowes, over her chamber, and of every syde hir ; so that, unles she could transforme herself to a flee or a mouse, it was impossible that she should scape. At that tyme M^r Wilson shewed me sum parte of y^e confession of one (but who he was, or when he did confes it, he wold in no wise tell me) that that fellow should saye he knewe the Queine of Scotts hated yo^r Lo. dedly because of your religion, beyng an earnest P^rtestante ; and all the Talbotts els in England, beyng all Papistes, she esteemethe of them very well ; and this fellow did beleve verely all we Talbotts did love hir better in our hartes than the Queine's Ma^{tie}. This M^r Wilson sayde he shewed me because I should see what knavery there is in some men to accuse. He charged me of all love that I should kepe this secrete, w^{ch} I p^rmissed ; &, notwithstanding, consydering he would not tell me who this fellow was, I willed a frend of myne, one M^r Fraⁿcis Sothewell, who is very great wth him, to knowe, amongst other talke, who he had last in axamination ; and I understode that this was the examinacion of one at the last session of Parlam^t, & not since, but I cannot learne yet what he was.

M^r Walsingham is this day comen hither to the Courte ; it is thought he shall be made Secretary. S^r Thomas Smythe & he, bothe together, shall exercise that office. He hath not yet told any newes ; he hathe had no tyme yet for beinge welcomed whom ;* as soone as I here any yo^r L. shall have them sente. Roulsdon hathe wrytten to yo^r Lo. as he saythe, by this bearer, he trustethe to yo^r

* He had been long Ambassador in France, and was appointed First Secretary soon after his return.

Lo. satisfaction: I have bene very importunate of him for the p^{re}s^{en}t paym^t of his dett to yo^r Lo. He cannot any wayes make shyfte for money unles he sell land, which he voueth to do rather than to purchase yo^r L.' displeasure. I have moved my Lo. Tresurer towe sundry tymes, as yo^r L. com^{ma}nded me, for y^e mustering within yo^r L.' offices: The fyrst tyme he willed me to cum to him sun other tyme, and he would gyve me an answe^r, because then he had to wryte to Barwike in haste; this he told me before I haulfe told him y^t I ment: The second tyme, w^{ch} was on Saturday last, my Lo. Leicester came unto him as I was talking; but tomorrow, God willing, I will not fayle to move him thorowly. For other matters I leave yo^r Lo. to the bearer herof. And so, most humbly desyring yo^r Lo.' daly blessing, wth my wonted prayer for y^e continuance of yo^r Lo.' honor, & helth longe to continew, I end, this xith of May, 1573.

Yo^r Lo' moste humble and obedient sun,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

To my Lorde my father.

N^o LXXXV.

GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

—MY Lord, my brother told me of the 1st yo^r Lo. sente him for putting away of Morgayne and Marven; and sayd he rejoyced that yo^r Lo. would so playnely directe & com^{ma}nde him what to doe; and he trustethe hecrafter to please yo^r Lo. in all his doynge; wherunto, according to my duty, I prayed him to have care above

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. F. f. 84.

all manner of thinges, and advised him to kepe secret yo' Lo' directions.

I have founde out a sober mayden to wayte on my wyfe, if it shall so please yo' Lo. She was sarvante unto M^r Southwell, now Lorde Padget his wife, who is an evell husband, and will not suffer any that wayted of his wife before he married her to continew wth hir. As it behoves me, I have bene very inquisitive of the woman, and have harde very well of hir behavior, and, truly, I do repose in her to be very modest and well gyyen, and suche a one as I truste yo' Lo. shall not mislike; but, if it be so that she shall not be thought mete for my wife, she will willinglye repayr hither agayne. Her name is Marget Butler: she is aboute xxvii years old: M^r Bateman hathe knownen her long, and thinkethe very well of her: She is not very beutifull, but very clenly in doying of any thinge, chesely aboute a sicke body, to dresse any thinge fitt for them. I humbly pray yo' Lo. to sende me worde whether I shall make shyft to sende hir downe presently, for she is very desyrouse not to spend hir tyme idely.* Thus, most humbly desiring yo' Lo.' daly blessing, wth my wonted & continuall prayer for yo' Lo.' preservacon in all honor and helthe, long to continew, I end. At the Courte, this Munday, the xxvth of May, 1573.

Yo' Lo.' most hu'ble and obedient sun,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

* Perhaps it is unnecessary to apologize for inserting this extract from a long letter of domestic matters, as it affords so remarkable an instance of the respect which people, even of the first rank, paid to their parents. Gilbert Talbot was at this time married, and a Member of the House of Commons.

N^o LXXXVI.*The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1573.**My good L.*

I MUST crave pardon y^e I have not more often wrytten unto you of late, but I hope you doe not impute yt to lacke of good wyll; the truth ys, y^e p^{tly} the cause hath byn for want of sufficient matter worth the sendyng, and, p^{tly}, I myself have byn of late sondry tymes abroad uppon some occasions of myne own; hereafter yo^r L. shall hear oftener fro^m me. In the meane tyme, touching such newes as we have, your L. shall understand them. First, we are advertised this last night fro^m Killigrew and M^r Drewry,* out of Scotland, y^e the Castle of Edinborow ys lyke veary shortly to be taken; albeyt hetherto they wⁱⁿ have donne ther p^{ts} for defence therof; and they have refused all offers, and comunycac^on for appointement, other thaⁿ to lose yt by force, w^{ch} I think by this they must be sorrey for, forasmuch as they ar but few wⁱⁿ, and lykely to want all maner of ayde & succor, w^{ch} p^{happes} the hope they had hathe caused them so long to hold yt as they doe. Uppon Thursday last a tower, called Davy's Tower, y^e chiefe of y^e castle, was bated downe almost flatt, w^{ch} certen other smaler towers, so that these places were redde saltable; and the bray† at the the gate, w^{ch} some call the Spurr, was also the same day taken; whereuppon we hear that the capten of the castle hath offred to p^{ley}, but the Regent doth re-

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F.
fol. 107.

* Henry Killigrew, the English Ambassador in Scotland,—Sir William Drury.

† A strong tower, or block-house, in the outworks of a fortification, before the port. The term "Spur" was not technical, but a casual appellation by which this particular building was known in the garrison.

fuse yt now. What ys synce donne ys not yet come to o^r hands, as sone as we hear further yo^r L. shall know yt.

Owt of Fraunce the Q. Ma^{te} ys advertysed, aswell fro^m her owen Emba. as by the French Emba. here, that Mouns^r the K.^{ing} brother ys chosen Kinge of Polonia; about w^{ch} ellectyon ther hath byn much adoe a longe tyme; and, at the fyrst, the nobyllyty & people of y^e countrey wer most ageinst the French offers, protesting vehemently ageinst ther cruell & tyranous gov^{er}ment; whereuppon yt was lytle looked for y^e his request shuld have taken place: But yt ys certainly thought, and also wryten, that the Turke hath strycken y^e stroke for the Fr. King's brother, by restoring to the kingdome of Polonia two great countreys w^{ch} he had taken from them heretofore. This ellectyon of Mouns^r wyll much trowble the howse of Austrya; and wyll cause the matters of Fraunce to be the soner ended, that Mouns^r may once be placed in his new kingdome; and therby yt ys likely that the K. wyll groe to better condycōns wth his subjects; for, as we hear, the towen of Rochell* yet holdeth vallyantly out, and ys well furnyshed for 111 monthes to come; and ther is, besyde, almost XL towens in other plac's that hold agenst the K. w^{ch} wyll force him to cō to some better compocition than ys looked for. The Count Mongomiye ys retorned to this realme ageyn.

Thys ys all the newes p^rsently worth the wryting, save of the good and p^rfect health of her Ma^{te}, w^{ch} God longe contynew; and of her Ma^{te}'s good lyking and most gracious using of both yo^r sonnes, to whome she shewys dayly as great favors as to any about her; and sewrly, my L. they be such as ye have cawse to thank God for, guyding themselves so wysely and orderly as they wyinne the good opinione of all sorts; whereof, for my part, as a branch

* The town of Rochelle was the principal rendezvous of the Huguenots, and was always remarkably disaffected to the French government. The Duke of Anjou had sat down before it early in the Spring, but raised the siege upon receiving the news of his election to the Crown of Poland.

of yo^r howse, I am moste gladd to se them governe themselves as they doe. Thus, w^t my right harty comendacions to yo^r L. and my good Lady, I comytt ye both to y^e Lord. At the Court, this 1 of June.

Yo^r L.' assured cousen,*

R. LEYCESTER.

N^o LXXXVII.

Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHIREWSBURY.

My good Lord,

P^RINTLY I have no matter newly to wryte of, but y^t it is wrytten that Lyddyngton is dead of his naturall sicknes, being also strycken w^t great malyncoly, w^{ch} he conceaved of y^e gret hatred y^t he did se all his contremen beare towards hym sence he com out of y^r castle; in such sort as S^r W^m Drury was forced to kepe a strong gard to save him in his own lodgyng^e fro^m y^e furye of y^e people. I here not but Grang, and the rest, do well; and are to be delyvered in custodye to certen places in Scotland; but not to be delt w^{all} in any wise to ther detryment untill the Q.^e Ma^t's plesure shall be therin declared, which I thynk will not be hastily done.

My L. of Essex is lyke to go into the northe of Irland^e w^t good

HOWARD
Papers.

* Leicester's constant application of the term "cousin," or "kinsman," to the Earl of Shrewsbury is a curious instance of the strict attention which the nobility then paid to genealogical matters. The former descended, through the several names of Talbot, Grey, and Dudley, from a second marriage of John, the first Earl of Shrewsbury; and the latter was fifth in descent from the same nobleman, by his first wife—A degree of kindred for which heraldry itself can hardly furnish a denomination.

force: God send hym good spede and honor. They of Rochell hath abidden a generall assalt y^e first of June, wherin the K.'s part lost 1500, and gayned nothyng; so as it is now wrytten out of Frañce y^e K.'s campe is removed to refresh them selves, and ther is a comunicatiō now for some accord, and to yeld unto the afflicted Protestants libty of ther relligion, but y^e difficulté will be in y^e maner of y^e assurañce.

M^r Ed. Horsey is now going to y^e Fr. Kyng in messadg, to satisfye hym for y^e Q.' doyns in y^e recovery of Edenb. Castle for y^e young Kyng. I send here inclosed a l^r to your L. for y^e Q. of Scotts, as it cam to my hands out of Frañce. I have delt as earnestly as I cold w^t Justice Harper, and have stayed P^roynt frō his pcedyng in y^e Chancery, prayeng your L. to credit M^r Bateman in wrytyng to yow my opinioⁿ therof. Frō Grenwyche, y^e 14 of June, 1573.

Your L. at com.

W. BURGHELEY.

*To y^e r. honorable my very good Lord y^e Erle
of Shrewsbury, Erl M^{sb}. of England,
and o^e of y^e LL. of y^e P^{re} Consell.*

N^o LXXXVth.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM.
1573.*

Good M^r Sekretarē,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 440.

THE Presydent of Tours came hedar the ix of this month, & brought me my L. Tresorar's lettars & yo^r, mensyoneng his repare to this Q. for conferens of mattars of account; wherapon I have ad-

mytted him to have acces to hur, lokinge they wyll invent all the wés they maye for hur lybarte; but I hope I shall forcé, & so loke to hur, as I shall yeld the Q.' Ma^{te} the same accounte of hur p'son as hetharto I have done. &, wheras she hath put her Ma^{te} in mynde of hur jorney to Buxton Well, & you refarre to my consyderacion the covenyense & metenes therof, & what nede she hath of that bane; &, if hur jorney theddar be nedefull & fytte, then howe it may be done convenyently; & thereof I to sartefy hur Ma^{te}. I can saye lyttell of the stat of hur boddy: She semes more helthfull now, & all the last yere past, than before: She hathe very myche used baning w^t yerbes nowe of late, as she hathe done other's: What nede she hathe of Buxton Well I knowe nott, further than I have here wrytt; my L. T^{re}sorar knowth Buxton, & the contray therabout; therfor I refarre the fynes of her jorney theddar to his L.' consideraçon, & my LL. & othars of the Councell, as shall ples the Q.' Ma^{te} to drect: I shall carry & kepe her safely here & there alyke. So, w^t my, &c.

I pray you remembar the Q.' Ma^{te} for a prest of money.

N^o LXXXIX.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM.

Good M^r Secretarie,

I HERTELY thank you for yo' paynes in getyng me warrant of p'ste money. And where you wrote to me that the Q.' Ma^{te} willed I shold treat wth this Q. to defrey hyr owne charg's wth hyr dowré of France, havying by hyr owne occasyon good oportunitie, I mov-

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 643.

ed hyr as I myght conveniently therto; and as she semed not to myslyke th'of at all, but rather desyrous to bere hyr owne charg's, so shee asked me in w^t sort, and wth what man^r of lybertie, shee shold be p^mytte to the same; and when I ansured yt had not byn yet so farre thought of, she wold neds wryte to knowe y^e man^r of yt, and in what soert yt was ment to hyr. Assure yo^r selfe yf the lybertie, and man^r th'of, content hyr as well as the motyon, she wyll easelly assent to yt; and so I wyshe it, as maye be wthowt p^{ell} oth^r ways; and for the charg's in safe keppinge hyr, I have fownd them greater many ways than some have accompted of, and then I have made showe of, or greved at; for in s^rvce of hyr Ma^{ty} I can thynk my whole patrimony well bestowed.

Synce I last wrote to you my opynyō of thys Q.' health, and somethyng of hyr jurney to Buxton Well, she hath charged me (and the Frenche here affyrmed for true) that hyr goyng thed^r is referred to me, and I am therby hindrr of hyr health by stopinge hyr frome thens. She complayns more of hyr hardnes in hyr syde then of late.* I loke in syche maters of hyr more lybtie to be dyrected; and therefore prē you, for my dyscharge, p^ccure hyr Ma^{ty}'s resolutyon th'of maye be sygnifyed hether: My care of hyr safetie shalbe here and ther alyke. So, wth my harty comendatyons, I bid you farewell, this xvth of July, 1573.

* The zealous vindicator of Mary devotes four pages (*see Vindic. vol. ii. 948.*) to the examination of an opinion which Dr. Robertson hath founded on the accidental mention, in one of the famous letters, of a complaint in her side. It answers Mr. Whistler's purpose to conclude that she was not subject to an habitual indisposition in that part; and that the pain in her side spoken of in a letter from Le Croc, the French Ambassador, which Dr. R. quotes in support of his argument, was a natural and common consequence of extreme grief, or any violent agitation of mind. We find her here, however, complaining, "*more than of late, of*" "hyr hardnes in hyr syde;" which was evidently a fixed infirmity, owing perhaps to some internal tumour, which occasionally caused great pain.

N^o XC.

Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My good Lord,

BY Alexander Bogg, brynging to me your L. l^{tes}, I was glad to understand of your L.' well doying; and am now comāded to wryte to your L. by hir Ma^{ty} that she is pleased that if your L. shall think yow may wthout perill conduct the Q. of Scotts to y^e Well of Buckston, accordyng unto hir most earnest desyre, your L. shall so doo; usyng such care and respect for hir person to contynew in your chardg as hytherto your L. hath honorably, happely, and s^evisably, doone: And, whan your L. shall determyn to remove wth the sayd Q. thythar, it wer good y^t as little forknolledg abroad as may, conveniently, be gyven; and, nevertheless, y^t for y^e tyme y^t she shall be ther, y^t all others, being strangers from your L.' company, be forbydden to come thyther duryng y^e tyme of y^e sayd Quene's abode ther. And this I wryte because hir Ma^{ty} was very unwylllyng y^t she shuld go thyther; imagening y^t hir desyre was ether to be the more sene of strangers resortyng thyther, or for y^e acheving of some further enterpise to escape; but, on the other part, I told hir Ma^{ty} y^t if in very dede hir sicknes wer to be releved therby, hir Ma^{ty} cold not in honor deny hir to have y^e naturall remedy therof; and for hir savety, I knew your L. wold have sufficient care and regard; and so hir Ma^{ty} comāded me to wryte to your L. y^t yow might cōduct hir thyther, and also to have good respect to hir: And, accordyng to this hir Ma^{ty}'s determination, the French Embassador, being wth hir at Eridg, my L. of Burgeni's housse in Waterdor Forrest, in Sussex, hath received knolledg from hir Ma^{ty} y^t yow shall thus doo. At

TALBOT
Paper.,
Vol. F. 1. 65.

w^{ch} tyme the sayd Amb. delt w^t y^e Q.' Ma^y for 11 thyngs; y^e on, for a salveconduct for y^e new Kyng of Polonia, for hymself, his shippes, and trayne (amongst the which shall be 1111^s soldiors, Gascoyns) to be well used in any of hir Ma^y's ports, if by tempest any of them shuld be dryven into any hir costs; which sute, although it wer reasonable wher good meanyng is sure, yet at this tyme, for many respects, it was very suspiciouss, and yet, in the end, y^e same is granted; but whan this Kyng shall now take his voyadge is uncerten, for we here from Polonia that although he be chosen by on n^ob^re, yet another n^ob^re ar not therto agreyng; and therto y^e Muscovite, y^e K. of Sweden, and some saye the Emperour, who wer all competitors at y^e election, do gyve gret furdurance to contynew the disaccord. Some here have entred into some gelosy y^t at this tyme y^e Ambassador here dealeth so earnestly for y^t Q. goyng to Buckston, and for a salveconduct for y^e sayd K.' entry into this realme, having soch a n^ob^re of soldiors and shippes; but, thanked be God, your L. is farr ynough from any ports w^t your chardg, and yet, as the tyme occasioneth, your L. may be y^e more circumspect, w^t secresy, and w^out note to hir or hir's. The second sute of y^e Amb. was also for a salveconduct directly for y^e D. d'Alanzon* to come to y^e Q.' Ma^y now at Dover; but therto such answer is gyven to discomfort a wovar as I thynk suerly he will not come: Suer I am ther is no salveconduct yet granted.

The Q.' Ma^y hath had a hard begynnyng of a progress in the Weld of Kent; and, namely, in some p^t of Sussex; wher suerly ar more wonderous rocks and vallyes, and much worss ground, than is in y^e

* F. ANCE, youngest brother to Charles IX. frequently mentioned in subsequent papers by the title of Monsieur. The first proposals for his marriage with Elizabeth had been made a few months before, he being then seventeen years old, and she thirty-eight, by Mota Fenelon, the French minister in London; and Chateaneuf was now sent, as an Ambassador Extraordinary, to press for the conclusion of it. The substance of the answer to which Lord Burghley here alludes may be found in Camden.

Peek: Now we ar bendyng to Ry, and so afterwards to Dover, wher we shall have amends.

The 3 of this month, in y^e aftⁿoon, Grang and his brother, w^t 11 Scottish goldsmyths, wer hanged at Edenburgh; wher Grang confessed his fault, y^t he was seduced by others, hopying y^t he might allweys have made his own peace. I must end w^t my most harty com. to your L. and to my good Lady, wishyng myself w^t hir att Chattesworth, wher I thynk I shuld se a gret alteration, to my good lykyng. From y^e Court, at M^r Guldeford's howss in Kent,* x Aug. 1573.

Your L. at com.

W. BURGHELY.

*To the r. honorable my very good
Lord y^e Erle of Shrewsbury.*

N^o XCI.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHELY.

My very good L.

I HAVE receaved yo^r l^{tes} by this bearer, Lisley, s^rvaunt to the B. of Rosse. And, first, where y^t pleased yow in frendly manner to allege the cause of the want of your accustomed writing unto me; in ded I must confesse that I could not but think yt longe till I receaved your l^{tes}, and yet I assure yow it cam not of any doubt I had

HOWARD
Papers.

* Hempsted, near Cranbrook.

Guldeford, Esq. the last of the family who possessed this estate, was enabled to sell it by an act of parliament in the beginning of this century, and it was purchased by Admiral Sir John Norris, whose grandson sold it again. It is now possessed by a Mr. Hodges, who hath compleatly modernized its noble old mansion.

of want, or decaye, in your L.' frendship, or frendly remembraunce (for ye have given me good cause to think the contrary) but only upon an ernest desire, w^t delight that I have from tyme to tyme to here from yourself, as from him that I do make my principall accompt of. Touching the B. of Rosse his p^{nt} sending hither, I have, according to her Ma^{tye}'s pleashure by yow signified, p^{osed} his l^{tes} and writings, and so suffred this sayd berer to deliver them unto this Q. in my p^{nce}; whiche were, besids his said l^{tes}, a boke, or registre of his service and travels in her causes; a copie of an ora^{con} exhibited late unto the Q.' Ma^{tye}, as he sayethe; and an instrument to be signed and sealed by this Q. expressing aswell hir accepta^{con} of his said s^{rvice}, as also his discharge now of the same, whiche she hath p^{rformed} according to his request.

Thus, w^t moost hartie comenda^{cons} from me and my wife, I comit yo^r good L. unto Almighty God. From Sheffield Castle, this p^{nt} St Andrewe's Day (Nov. 30) 1573.

Your good L.' ever assured to my power,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the right honorable my very good Lord the
Lord Burgbley, Lord Treasur of England.*

N^o XCII.

The Earl of HUNTINGDON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My good Lorde,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 665.

THESE are to let you understand surely I can not fynd those wrytyngs w^{ch} you dyd send unto me for: Y^e man hathe ben heare w^t me, and, as he did tell me, he hathe geaven you y^e verrye trewe

coppye in effect: I thynke y^e I dyd teare them after Copley was w^t me by your comaundement, but fynde them I can not: Let not thys matter trowble your L. more then yt requyréth. I doutte not your provydent forsyghte in looking to your charge, and then let y^e devell and hys instruments doo thear worst: For my parte, you shalle be sure I wyll have some care y^e waye also, and yf I heare any thyng worthye your knowledge you shall speadylye be advertysyd; but I truste you shalle see y^e Papystes of the Northe by a crokyd measure reasonablye met wthall: They seake to deceave all men, but I doutte not they shalbe fyrst deceived themselves. Thus, wth my hartly comendacions to your L. I comytt you to the Lord Jesus. Yorkc. thys 18 of Janu. 1573.

Your L.' assured frend and coosyn,

H. HUNTYNGDON.*

*To the ryght honorable my verrey good Lord
and kynsman y^e Lile of Shrewsbury, one
of the Lordes of hyr Ma^{ty}' honorable
Privye Councell*

N^o XCIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to GILBERT TALBOT.

I HAVE resevyd yo^r lettar, late of Nuer's Evyn, & this Nuer's Daye I begyne to use my pen fyrst to yo^r selfe, wysshenge you to use yo^r selfe this nue er, & many ers aftar, to God's glóre & fere of him,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 715.

* Henry Hastings, third Earl of Huntingdon, and K. G. He died on the 14th of December, 1595.

& to lyve in that credytt yo^r ansystars hath hetharto done; & so doinge as I hope you wyll be fethefull, loyall, & servesabell, to the Quene's Ma^{tie}, my Sufferen, who to me, undar God, is Kyng of Kynges & Lord of Lords. Yo^r nuergyfte shalbe I wyll supply all yo^r nedefull wantes; & so longe as I see that carfullnes, duty, & love, you bear me, whych hetharto I see in you, my purse, & that I have, shalbe as free to you as to my selfe. Tyme is so short, & I have so many cum to me wth nuergyftes, I can wryt no more, but thank you for yo^r p^rfumed doblett you sent me; & so, prayeng God to blesse you. Sheffield Castell, this Nuerdaye, 1574.

Yo^r lovyng father,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To my sunne Gylbard Talbott.

N^o XCIV.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 691.

Yo^r L^{ty} frendly l^{tes} I except in as frendly weyes as I know it to be mente to me. For Corker's* prosedyngs agenst my sune Gylbard, I p^rtly undarstand of his false ackusation; whych, in my consyens, is uttarily untrew, & therapon I dare gage my lyfe. The reprobate's begyneng was agenst me, & now turned to Gylbard: His weked speches of me cannot be hydde; I have them of his owne

* Lately one of the Earl's chaplains. It appears by a letter from the Earl of Leicester, which is not inserted in this collection, that this man had combined with Hawarth, another clergyman, to infuse a suspicion into Elizabeth that Shrewsbury secretly favoured the interest of the Queen of Scots.

hande, cast abroad in London, & bruted thorow oute this realme, & knowne to hur Ma^{tie}'s Councell. Hur Ma^{tie} hath nott harde of him ill of me; so it pleseth hur Ma^{tie} to segnefyne unto me by hur owne gracyus lettars, whyche I must beleve; nottw^{standenge}, his delynge agenst me is otherweyes so notororyusly knowne, that if he scape scharpe & open ponyament dyshonor wyll redound to me.

This practes hath a furdar menyng then the varlettes knowes off: God grant there cettars onne have nott ovar grete respecte to tytells, & othar practes agenst hur Ma^{tie}: For my nonc p^t, I have never thought to alow of anny tytell, nor wyll, otherweyes than as shall plees hur Ma^{tie} to apoynte: I could never be content to suffar this Q. & othars to resson of ther tytells w^{out} show of my plane myslykenge. I dout not, by God's myghty goodnes, of hur Ma^{tie}'s longe & happy rene to be manny ers. after I am gonne, & I beseche the lyveng God I lyve not that unhappy day to see the contraré. How can it be imagenyd I shuld be desposed to favor this Q. for hur cleme to succede the Quene's Ma^{tie}? My delynge towards hur hath shoid the contrare: I know hur to be a strangar, a Papyste, & my ennemy; what hope can I have of good of hur, ethar for me or my contry? I see I ame by my oune frends brought in jelosé; wherfor I wysch w^t all my harte that I were honorably redde, w^{out} note or blemysh to the worlde of anny wante to be in me: That beinge forsene & devysed by my frends (of whome I acounte yo^r L. to be onne of the chiefeste, trew & fethfull to yo^r Prynce, carefull for yo^r contré, & a favorar of the nobylltyé) I shall not only yelde wyllengly therunto, but thynk my selfe most happy to be rydd of so weyghté combarsom charge (the care wherof hath almost brought me to my grave) & wold becom a umbull sutar to the Quene's Ma^{tie} for the same. I trust hur Ma^{tie} wyll have consyderacion of my pore credytt, that hath sarved hur truly, carefully, & chargably: I must saye for my selfe I have desarved no lesse than to have my credytt presarved; it is the lest recompens I can have, & that I most acounte off.

So, wysheng yo^r L. as I desyr for my self, I ende, w^t my wyfe's com. & myne to yo^r L. & my Ladé. Sheffield, xvi of Aprill, 1574.

Yo^r L.' assured fethfull frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the ryght honorabull my very
good Lord my L. Burgbly, Lord
Tresorare of England.*

N^o XCV.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHELY.

My very good Lord, & most assured frend,

HOWARD
Papers.

I CANNOT but contynuallye thynke of yo^r frendly advyse consarnynge my dyscharge of the Scottesh Quene, & have bene longe mynded as yo^r L. advysed; and hadd bene more resolute therein, if my fethfull sarves towards the Quene's Ma^{tie} hadd not bene brought in questyon, & so meyntheyned by to desabull the same, as I thought it could nott stand w^t my honore to seke to be discharged, nethar that hur Ma^{tie} could thynke me a good subiecte if I hadd thereapon shrounck. The trouthe is, my good L. if it so stande w^t the Quene's Ma^{tie}'s pleasure, I could be right well contented to be dyschardged of that charge; & thynk myselfe therwth most happy, if I could see how the same myght be wthout anny blemych to my honore & estymasyon; but rather w^t the increse of bothe, as I dare before God & the world avouche that my trouth & dutyfull care in this sarves hath deserved. & because yo^r L. whome I take for so dere a frend, knoweth hur Ma^{tie}'s pleasure her-

in, & can therfor best advyse me what is meetest for me to doo to hur Ma^{tie}'s beste contentement, I hartely requere yo' full & plene advyse what yo' L. thynketh best for me to doo touchynge this Quene, whyche I mene to follow before all othars, knoweng yo' L.'s pesyall regard to the quyett presarvasyon of hur Ma^{tie} & the comon-welthe; and, also, that you wyll have respecte that syche consyderacion maye be hadd of my sarves as shall make it manyfest to the wored how well hur Ma^{tie} accepteth the same. My L. Scrope, & othars, wer nott unconsydered off for ther short tyme of sarves.

I mene not to wryte or imp^{te} anny thyng of my intent or prosedyng herin to anny, otherwes than as yo' L. shall advyse me; & so, restenge in expectasyon of yo' L.'s answar, & frendly advyse herein, for whyche this berer shall wete apon you, I wyshe yo' L. helth & prosperité as my owne. At Sheffield, xiiiith of Maye, 1574.

Yo' L.'s most assured fethesfull frende,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the ryght honorabull my very good
Lord my L. of Burghley, L. Tresor-
rare of Englande.*

N^o XCVI.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM.

Good M^r Sekretaré,

SYCHE thyngs as happens here in my charge I thynk it my p^{te} to revele it unto you, that the Q. Ma^{tie} may first understand the same. The xxx of this instant August, Rollett, the Scot's Q.^r Sekretaré, dep^{te}d this lyfe about viii of the cloke in the mornynge, so-

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 711.

denly, being longe viseted w^t sykenes: Whereapon, in respect the said Rollett had, as I thynk, the hole knolege of the hole secretes his mystres had delt in thes yers past, & myght have hadd sum pappars in his custody, consydereng the same, I thought good to take occasyon (in hope to fynd sum thyngs that myght serve the Quene's Ma^{tie}) to take posecion of the keyes of his cofars, as I dyd imedyatly after the advartisement; whych this Ladé badd me loke I hadd good warrant so to doo, for ansvar it I must. Wherein, aftar longe serche, I could fynd nothyng of effect, savenge certen rekenyngs that alredy past throw my hands, whych I wold nott dele w^t; & sum lettars of the Pope's, the Spanysh Imbassydor, the Cardynall of Loren; whych, albeit it semeth they arr of olde date, I thought beste to retene, & mak this advartisement of the same, tyll I shuld know the Q.' Ma^{tie}'s pleasur therupon; but the sayd Rollett hathe beene so often wⁱⁿ this IIII monthes in suche extremety, that if there hathe bene anny thyngs of importans in Rollett's kepyng, it semeth she hath taken ordar for the sur convoy therof forth of his hands. The mony he hadd in his cofar was cc,IIII^{xx} Frenche crownes, whych this Ladé hath taken apon hur to despose. It is thought he hath mych money in France that this Ladé lokes to have.

Thus, w^t my dayly prayar for the Q. Ma^{tie}'s long lyf & good helth, I take my leve. At Sheffield, this xxxi of August, 1574.

N^o XCVII.*The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My reary good L.*

BEING somewhat long now syns I have vysseted you w^t my TALBOT
 lettres, and lest ye shuld thynk yo^r frends over forgettfull, I have ^{Papers,} Vol. F. f. 97.
 thought good to trowble yo^r L. in this sort, w^t my harty comend^r; ~~_____~~
 and, w^hall, to lett ye know of the good estate of her Ma^{te}, w^h,
 thanks be to God, for health was never better, & hath so hitherto
 overpast her progressse, being now retornyd as far as Salisbury hom-
 wards. For newes, we have yet very few, albeit the French Emb.
 hath byn here at Wylton w^t her Ma^{te}, rather to do some ordynary
 accomplyaments fro^m his M^r than for any inatter of any great em-
 portance. His M^r ys not yet aryved in Fraunce; great p^rparacons
 for subduing of his subjects ys made.

The Q.^e Ma^{te} hath semed of late to rec^d such tokens as y^e Q. hath
 sent her very kindly, & hath so shewed yt to the Emba. and semes,
 er yt be long, y^e she wyll send some token unto her ageyn, & so
 hath her Highnes said also to the said Emba. w^h, for y^e I think he
 wyll make knowen unto her, I thought it fytt rather (that seing her
 Ma^r meaneth such shew of favor to y^e Q.) that yt might not be
 unknowen afore hand to yo^r L. & that (being a matter of comfort) yt
 were as good, or better, y^e might first passe fro^m you than fro^m a stran-
 ger, as the Emba. ys, who I am sewer wyll use spede to adv^ytye
 her; w^h now being knowen to yo^r L. ye may use yt as tyme &
 occasion shall s^rve; for, assuredly, the Q.^e Ma^r ys fully mynded to
 send in such sort to her. Thus, wanting leysure, but not good wyll

to doe ye all the honor & pleas^r I can, I bidd yo^r L. as myself fare-
well ; in hast, this 5 of Sept. 1574.

Yo^r L.['] assured cousen,

R. LEYCESTER.

*To the right honorable my very good L. &
cousen th['] Erll of Shrewsbury, Knight of
y['] Order, & L. Marshall of England, &c.*

N^o XCVIII.

*Rough Copies, on one Sheet, indorsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury,
" 2 Decembr 1574. To the QUENE's MA^{TE}, to my L. TREA-
" SAURER, and my L. of LEC. These conserne the maryge
" of my La.['] dawghter."*

May yt please your excellent Ma['].

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F.
fol. 103.

THE comandm^t your Ma['] once gave me, that I shold some-
tymes wryte to you, although I had lytle to wryte of, boldnyth me
thusto presume, rather t['] avoyde blame of neglygens then dare tarey
longe for any mater woorthy your Ma[']'s heryng ; only thys I may
wryte ; yt ys greatly to my comfort tq here your Ma['] passed your
piges in pfect health, and so do contynew : I pray to Almight-
ye God to hold yt many yers, and longe after my days ended ; so
shall your people fynd themselves moste happie.

Thys La. my charge, ys safe, at your Ma[']'s comandm^t.

And, may yt further please your Ma['], I understond of late your

Ma^{te}' dyspleasure ys sowght agenst my wyfe, for maryage of hyr dawghter to my La. Lenewx' son.* I moost confes to your Ma^{te}, as trweyt is, yt was delte in sodenly, and wythowt my knowledge; but, as I dare undertake and insure to your Ma^{te}, for my wyfe, she, fyndyng hyr dawghter dysapoynted of yong Barté, where she hoped; and that th' oder yong gentylman was inclyned to love wyth a few day's acqwyntans, dyd hyr best to further her daughter to thys matche; wythout havyng therin any other intent or respect then wyth reverent dutie towards your Ma^{te} she owght. I wrote of thys mater to my L. of Lec. a good whyle a goe, at great length: I hyd nothyng from hym that I knewe was done abowt the same; and thought not mete to troble your Ma^{te} therewyth, because I toke yt to be of no syche importance as to wryte of, untill nowe that I am urged by syche as I see wyll not forbear to devyse and speake w^t may procure any susspicyon, or dowbtfulnes of my servyce here: But as I have alweys founde your Ma^{te} my good and grayous So-veraygne, so do I comfort myselfe that your wysdome can fynde owt ryght well what causes move them therunto; and therefore am not afferd of any dowbtfull opynyon, or dyspleasure, to remeane wyth your Ma^{te} of me, or of my wyfe, whome your Heighnes and your Councell have, many weys, tryed in tymes of most danger. We never had any other thought or respect but as your Ma^{te}'s moste trwe and faythfull servants; and so do trwly serve, and faythfully love and honor your Ma^{te}, ever praying to Almightye God for your Ma^{te}, as we are in dutie bowunden. Shesfeld, 2 Decembr, 1574.

* Charles Stuart, second son of Matthew late Earl of Lennox, and brother to the deceased King of Scotland, married Elizabeth Cavendish, daughter of the Countess of Shrewsbury by a former husband. His descent by the female line from Henry VII. not to mention his near relation to James VI. gave Elizabeth abundant cause for jealousy upon this occasion; inasmuch that the Countesses of Lennox and Shrewsbury were imprisoned for some time, and the Earl himself suffered a temporary suspension of favour. It is remarkable that the captive Mary, who was mortally hated by the whole house of Lennox on account of her husband's doubtful death, should have been suspected of promoting the marriage of her keeper's daughter-in-law to one of that family.

To my L. TRE.

My very good L. for that I am advertessed the late maryage of my wyve's daughter ys not well takyn in the Court, and theruppon are some conjectures, more than well, brought to hyr Ma^{ty}'s eares, in yll parte agenst my wyfe; I have a lytle towched the same in my leters now to hyr Ma^{ty}, referryng further knowlege therof to leters I sent my L. of Lec. a good whyle synce, wherein I made a longe dyscourse of that mater; and yf your L. mete wth anythyng therof that consnes my wyfe or me, and sownds yn yll part agenst us, let me crave of your L. so muche favor as to speake your knowlege and opynyon of us both. No man ys able to say so muche as your L. of owre servys, because you have so carefully serched yt, wyth great respect to the safe kepyng of my charge. So I take my leave of your L. Shef. 2 Decembr, 1574.

[The letter to the Earl of Leicester is nearly in the same terms.]

N^o XCIX.

The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My veary good Lo.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F.
fol. 109.

I HAVE rec. yo^r lettre, wherein yo^r L. doth thank me for dealing at y^e Starr Chamber wth one Poultrell, who in dede dyd very much abuse yo^r L. and, my L. you must think ther shall no matter of your's come in questyon where I am, y^e I wyll not deale in yt

IN THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH.

aswell, & as frendly every way, as I wold for the Erll of Warwyke, my brothr.

For^o voyage, my L. we ar nowe at a point for 11 other shippes w^{ch} shalbe sett fourth by the company of Muskovia;* and I am sorry yo^r L. is no deper adventurer; for, sewrly, my L. I am fully p^swaded hit wyll fall out y^e best voyage y^e ever was made out of this realme, Drake or any; but I thank yo^r L. that you do adventure this you doe for company of me: I assure you yf I had had x^{li} in my purse I wold have adventured yt every peny my self.

I can yet gyve you no certayn accompt of o^r great matter: In aparaunce ther ys great lyklyhoode yt shuld be a mariage, but when I se hir Ma^{ty} undysposytion to mariage hit doth bring a suspense ageyn: As sone as any certenty shall be yo^r L. shall know. In the meane tyme I comend yo^r L. to y^e Almighty, wth my good noble syster, wh^{ose} comendacons yo^r L. I have donne, & ar most hartly requyted. & so, my good L. fare ye well, in hast, this vi of December.

Yo^r L.' faythfull kinsman,

R. LEYCESTER.

To the right honourable my very good

L. lb^e Erie of Shrewsburye.

* The Muscovy, or Russia Company, was incorporated in 1567, soon after the discovery of a new passage by Chancellor, and in 1569 had an exclusive permission from the Czar to trade throughout his whole empire, and were exempted from customs. The vast prospect of gain opened by this monopoly tempted great numbers of people to lend to the merchants; and, among the rest, some of the first nobility, as this letter informs us.

N^o. C.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHELEY.**My very good Lord,*HOWARD
Papers.

APON my Ladé Lynoxe' earnest requeste, as to yo^r L. I am sure shall appere, I have wrytten to my L. of the Councell all I can fynde out of hur behavore toward this Quene, & delynge when she was in these northe partes; & if some dissalowe of my wrytenge (as I loke they will, because they wolde have it thought that I shold have inoughe to doo to answar for my selfe) lett syche reprove, or fynde anny respecte to hur Ma^{tie} in me orr my wyfe is sought forr, and then ther is sum cause to reprehende me, and for them to call oute ageynst me as they doo. I take that Ladé Lynox to be a subjecte in all respectes worthy the Quene's Ma^{tie} favor, &, for the duty I bere to hur Ma^{tie}, am bounde me thynks to comende hur so as I fynde hur; yee, & to intrete you, & all my L. of the Councell for hur, to save hur from blemyshe, if no offence can be founde in hur towards hur Ma^{tie}. I do not, nor can, fynde the maryge of that Ladé's sunne to my wyfe's daughter can anny way be taken, w^{ch} indeferent juggemente, to be anny offence, or contemptuous to her Ma^{tie}; & then, me thynkes that benefyte anny subjecte may by law cleme myght be p^rmytted to anny of myne aswell. But I must be plene w^{ch} yo^r L. It is nott the marege mattar, nor the hatered sum bere to my Ladé Lynox, my wyfe, or to me, that makes this grete adoo, and okupyys heddes w^{ch} so many devyses; it is a grettar mattar; whych I leve to conjecture, not douting but yo^r L. wysedome hath forsene it, & therof hadd dew consyderacion, as alwes you have bene most carefull for it.

IN THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH.



I have no mor to trobull yo^r L. wthall, but that I wold not have hur Ma^{tie} thynke, if I cold see anny cause to imagen anny intente of lykeng, orre insynuahon wth this Quene the rather to growe by this marege, or anny other inconvenyens myght cum therby to hur Ma^{tie}, that I could orr wold bere wth it, orr hyde it from hur Ma^{tie}, for that Ladé's sake, or for my wyfe, ar anny other cause els; for, besydes the feth I bere hur Ma^{tie}, wth a singular love, I loke nott by anny mepes but by hur Ma^{tie} only, to be made better than I am; nor by anny change to hold that I have—so take my leave of your Lordship. Sheffield Castell (where my charge is safe) the xxviith of Decembar, 1574.

Yo^r L.^e assured frend to my powar,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the ryght honorabull my very good Lord
my Lord Burghley, Lord Tresorare of
England.*

N^o CI.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.

Maye it ples yo^r good L.

I HAVE reseved yo^r L.^e lettars; &, wher it is hur Ma^{tie}'s pleasure I should send upp Donkester, the Scotte, ethar to yo^r L. or els M^r Walsyngham, apon yo^r L.^e lettar & advyse I sartefyed M^r Smyth & M^r Walsyngham, joyntly (for that I doubted M^r Walsenham's being at the Court) what I hadd done therin, and of my intensyon in lettenge him goo upp, if I hard not from them to the contrare;

TALBOT
Papers.
Volume P.
fol. 1023.

after whose despach M^r Sekretaré Smyth's lettär came unto me, w^t advyſe to send him uppe by some of my sarvantes (wherin he wrytt yo^r L. thought so good) whych came too late: & for that I cold have no sorte of intellygens, nor geddar more, than I hadd befor wrytt off, I dyrected my lettars to M^r Sekretaré, by Eleve, the Frenche man, who not only promesed the delyveré therof, but that also he wold presente the seyd Donkester before him; & I was very gladd to have them so gone, for I thought lyttell good in ther be-inge here so longe.

Most humbly I thanke hur Ma^{te}. in forwarnyng me of sum my sarvantes, whych, as hur Ma^{te} is informed, be conträers of lettars & messegés in this Ladé's behalfe; whose names as I wold gladly lörn, so doo request yo^r L.' helpe therunto. Assured I am the Ladé can not use confereis w^t anny man that is myne, nethar anny my sarvantes p^rmytted to have recourse where she is: If they dele w^t hur pepell it is very sekretly done, for I am as carefull as maye be to mete w^t ther doinges. The myslyke hur Ma^{te} of my sunne Gilbard's wyfe, brought to bedd in my howse, as cawse of women & strangar's repayr theddar, makes me hartely sory; nevertheles, the mydwyfe excepted, none such have, or doo at any tyme, cum w^tin her syght; and, at the fyrst, to avoyd such resorte, I myselfe, w^t 11 of my cheldren, chrystenyd the chylde. What intellygens passeth for this Quene to & from my house I doo not know; but trust hur Ma^{te} shall fynd my sarvcs, whyle I lyve, both trew & feihfull: Yet be you assuryd, my L. this Ladé wyll nott staye to put in practés, or make inqueré, by all menés she can devyse; and aske me no leave, so longe as syche accesse of hur pepell is p^rmytted unto hur. & for yo^r L.' frendly ansvars in my behalfe I gyve yo^r L. most hartly thanks.

My L. wher ther hath bene often brutes of this Ladé's escape from me; the xxvi of Febrary last ther cam an értrequake, whych so sunke chesely hur chambar, as I doubted more hur saleng than hur goinge, she was so aferde: But, God be thanked, she is forth

IN THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH.

comynge, & grante it may be a forwarnyng unto hur. It hath bene at the same instant in sondry places: No hurte was done, and the same continued a very smalle tyme: God grante us all grace to fere him. Thus, wth my very hartly comendacions, & my wyle's, to yo^r L. & my good Eade, doo tak my leve, this therd of Marche, 1574.

Yo^r L.^e ever assured,

G SHREWSBURY.

*To the right honorabull the Lord Burghley,
L. Treasurer of England.*

N^o CII

FRAGMENT

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the QUEEN.**

May yt please yo^r most excelent Majestie,

ACCORDYNGE to yo^r comandin^t to me by M^r Beale, I have made relatyon to thys Quene howe gracyous your Ma^{tie} shewed yo^r selfe in acceptance of hyr present, consydrynge hyr manyfold occasyons gyvyn to the contraré; and, because M^r Beale hys credyt ys wth yo^r Ma^{tie} to make accompt of hyr ansure, and delynge the Frèche have had here, I leave all to hys reporte. I have also, as frome yo^r Ma^{tie}, receavyd by him (and p^{ty}ly yt was sygnyfied me frome M^r Walsynghim) that yo^r Ma^{tie} was myndyd frome Myghelmas daye

TAILBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 745

* Indorsed by the Earl, "Coppie of the Quene's Ma^{ties} letter, sent by M^r Beale, Clerk of the Councell, the xxiiii of Cept, 1575."

forward to allowe me for the keepyng of thys La. but xxxⁱⁱ s^o weke. When I rec^d hyr into my charge at yo^r Ma^{ty}'s handes, I understode very well yt was a moste daingerous s^rvyce, and thought o^r harde for any man to p^rforme, wthowt some great myscheve to hym selfe at least; and as yt seemyd, moste hard' and fearfull to others, and evry man shronke from yt; so muche the glader was I to take it uppon me, therby to mak' appere to yo^r Ma^{ty} my zelous mynde to syrve you in place of gretyst perell; and I thought yt was the beste p^rse yo^r Ma^{ty} cold make of me: I demaundyd not great allowaⁿce, nor dyd stycke for any thying, as all men use to do. My LL^{ty} of yo^r Councell, uppon good delyberatyon, assigned, by yo^r Ma^{ty}'s comandm^t, a portyon of fyfye and too pownd^s every weke (lesse by the halfe then yo^r Ma^{ty} payd before she came to me) wth I toke, and wold not in that doutfull tyme have refusyd yo^r Ma^{ty}'s s^rvyce of trust so comytted to me yf my lands and lyfe had leyne th^of, and howe I have passyd my s^rvyce, and accomplyshyd yo^r trust comytted to me, wth quyet, suertye——

N^o CIII

Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My very good Lord,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F.
fol. 117.

MY most hartly and dew comendacions doon, I caⁿ not suffici-
ently express in words y^e inward hartly affection y^e I conceave by
your Lordsh^{ps} frendly offer of y^e mariage of your younger son;* and

* Edward, the Earl's fourth son. He married one of the coheirs of Cuthbert Lord Ogle, and succeeded his brother Gilbert in the Earldom. The young lady was Elizabeth, youngest

that in such a frendly sort, by your own l^{ty}; and, as your L. wryteth, the same p^{ro}ceeding of yourself. Now, my Lord, as I thinke myself much beholding to yow for this your L. kyndnes, and manifest argument of a faythfull good will; so must I pray your L. to accept myn answer, wth assured opinion of my continuance in the same towards your L.. Therfor specially I can not why I do not in playn termes consent, by waye of conclusion herof; y^t one, for y^t my doughter is but yong in yeres; and, uppon some reasonable respects, I have determyned (notwithstanding I have bene very honorably offered matches) not to treat wth maryeng of him, if I may lyve so long, untill she shall be above xv. or xvi; and if I war of more lyklyhoode myself to lyve longer than I look to do, she shold not, wth my lykkyng, be maryed before she war neare xxiii. or xx. The second cause why I differ to yeld to conclusion wth your Lordsh. is grounded uppon such a consideration as, if it war not truly, to satisfye your Lordsh. and to avoyd a just offence wth your L. might coceave of my forbearing, I wold not by wrytyng or messadg utter, but only by speche to your L. self. My Lord, it is over trew, and over much ageynst reason, y^t uppon my being at Buckstons last, advantage was sought by some y^t loved me not, to confirm in hir Ma^{ty} a foriner conceit which had bene labored to put into hir head, y^t I was of late tyme become frendly to y^e Q.^{ty} of Scotts, and y^t I had no disposition to encounter hir practises; and now, at my being at Buckstons, hir Ma^{ty} did directly coceave y^t my being ther was, by meanes of your L. and my Lady, to enter into intelligenc^e wth the Q. of Scotts; and herof at my retort to hir Ma^{ty}'s presence I had very sharp reproves for my going to Buckstons, wth playne chargyng of me for

daughter of Lord Burghley by his second wife. She married William, eldest son of Lord Wentworth, and died before her father. The extreme caution and sagacity displayed here by Lord Burghley; his remarkable account of the Queen's jealousy and distrust, even of him, her oldest and most faithful servant; and the singular opinion of "human learning" with which he concludes; render this letter a most curious and interesting relic.

favoring the Q. of Scotts; and y^e in so earnest a sort as I never looked for, knowyng my intēgrité to her Ma^y; but, specially, knowyng how contrariously y^e Q. of Scotts conceived of me for many things past to y^e offence of y^e Q. of Scotts. And yet, it is, I nev^r in dede gave just cause by any p^rivat affection of my own, or for myself, to offend y^e Q. of Scotts; but what so ever I did was for the service of myn own soverayn Lady and Queene, which if it war yet ageyn to be doone I wold doe. And though I know myself subject to contrary workyns of displeasure, yet will I not, for remedy of any of them both, declýne frō the duty I ow to God, and my soverayn Queene; for I know, and do understand, y^t I am in this contrary sort maliciously depraved, and yet in secret sort; 'on y^e on part, and y^e of long tyme, y^t I am the most dangerous enemy, and evill willar, to y^e Q. of Scotts; on y^e other syde, y^t I am also a secrett well willar to hir, and hir tittle, and y^t I have made my party good w^t hir. Now, my Lord, no man can make both these trew together; but it suffiseth for such as lyk not me in doying my duty to deprave me, and yet in such sort is doone in darknes as I cannot get oportunité to convynce them in y^e light. In all these crossynge, my good Lord, I appeale to God, who knoweth, yea (I thank hym infinitely) who directeth my thoughts to intend principally y^e service and honor of God, and, joyntly wth yt, y^e surety and gretnes of my soverayn Lady y^e Q. Ma^y; and for any other respect but y^t may tend to those II, I appeale to God to punish me if I have any. As for y^e Q. of Scotts, truly I have no spott of evill meaning to hir; nether do I meane to deale w^t any tytles to y^e crowne. If she shall intend any evill to y^e Q. Ma^y, my soverayn, for hir sake I must and will meane to impeach hir; and therein I may be hir unfread, or worse.

Well now, my good Lord, your L. seeth I have made a long digressio from my answer, but I trust your L. can conside what moveth me thus to digress: Suerly it behoveth me not only to lyve up-rightly, but to avoyd all probable argumēts y^t may be gathered to

render me suspected to hir Ma^y, whom I serve w^t all dutyfullnes and sincerely; and therfor I gather this, y^e if it wer understood that ther war a cōication, or a purpoos of a maryadge, betwene your L.^y son and my doughter, I am sure ther wold be an avantage sought to incress these former suspicions purpoos. Considering y^e yong yeres of our twoo children as if y^e matter war fully agreed betwixt us, the parents, the mariadg cold not take effect, I thynk it best to reffer the motion in silence, and yet so to ordre it w^t ourselves, y^e, whan tythe shall heraft^r be more convenient, we may (and then also w^t lesse cause of wayne suspicion) renew it. And, in the meane tyme, I must confesse myself much bounden to your Lordsh. for your goodnes; wishing your L.^y son all y^e good education y^e may be mete to teach hym^e to feare God, love your L. his naturall father, and to know his frends; w^tout any curiosety of human lerning, which, w^tout the feare of God, I se dōth great hurt to all youth in this tyme and age. My Lord, I pray you bear w^t my scriblyng, which I thynk your L. shall hardly reade, and yet I wolde not use any man's hand in such a matter as this is. Fro Hampton Court, 24 Dec. 1575.

Your L.^y most assured at com.

W. BURGHELEY.

*To the r. honorable my syngler good Lord the
Erie of Shrewsbury, Erie Marshall of Eng-
land, and un of y^e LL. of hir Ma^y's Privie
Counsell.*

N^o CIV.

Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My syngular good Lord,

HOWARD
Papers.

BEFOR Chr^mas I had intentioⁿ to have sent a l^re to your L. w^{ch} herin now I do inclose; but not meaning to hazard it to comen postyng, and not knowy^g of any that myght come dyrectly unto yow, I imagyned y^t some of your own wold be here about this tyme; I did therfor forbear to send it untill now: Beseching your L. not to myslyk w^t the delaye of answer; for truly I am so waré to enter into suspicion wher I nethar desire nor mean to deserve, as I wold nethar therby harme your Lordsh. nor minister cause to unfrendly persons to calumniat my actions; which truly have no other fundation but uppon y^r s^rvce of God and my P^rnce, w^{out} any particular respect of offence ageynst any.

And now, my Lord, I fynd such contynuaⁿce, or rather increse, of your good will to me, by your costly gift of plate this new yere, as you may accompt me gretly in your dett, and yett reddey w^t my hart and s^rvce to acq^t yow: I humbly therfor pray your L. to mak proof of my good will wher my powre may answer the same, and I trust yow shall fynd y^e best disposed dettar y^t your L. hath to acq^t my dett. Fro^m Hamptoⁿ Court, y^e first of January (wherof God send your L. to se many in helth and comfort) 1575.

Your L.^s most assured to my power,

W. BURGHLEY.

*To the right honorable and my very good Lord
y^r L^{te} of Shrewsbury, L^{te} M^{sh}all of Eng-
land, and on of y^r Lords of y^e Q^ueen's Ma^{ty} P^rivy
Counsell.*

W. BURGHLEY.

N^o CV.*Lord TALBOT to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**Ryght honorable,*

My humble deautie remembred, meay it please your Lo. I have reseaued by my bealie from your Lo. thrie score pounds, for the w^{ch} I yelde to your Lo. my most humble thanks; preyinge God to make me able to deserve the lest part of your Lo.^s goodnes touerds me. Also I understand by him your Lo. was ofended wth me for my not writinge to your Lo. for it: Meay it please your Lo. I was minded, before Christemas, to have w^{re}ted of your Lo. in the cuntrie, and sendinge my lackie upon other busines, I bad him tele the bealie I ment, if I cam not myselfe, that he should receive the ^{same} w^{ch} was deawe, and send it me up (but truste I ment, accordinge to my deautie, to have written* to your Lo. for it) so he weated of your Lo. before I would; wherefore I humble besyche your Lo. to pardon me for not writinge accordinge to my deautie.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F.
fol. 121.

Meay it please your Lo. matters touchinge the chousinge of counsulers remeaneth doutfull, but delie it is looked for that some shall be chousen. Here are imbassidors out of Fraunce, bothe from the Kinge, and from Mou'sure. It was a breaute that Mou'sure was po'soned, but nowe advertisemens are cum'en to the contrarie: He hath referred his cause to be delt in by hire Ma^{ty} betwixt him and his brother the Kinge;* howe hire Magestie wyll please to deale in

* Monsieur had privately favoured the Huguenots, partly from a personal dislike to Catherine de Medicis, his mother, and partly to strengthen a party which he hoped might advance him to the throne, in preference to his elder brother, the King of Poland: The vigilant Queen Dowager, however, penetrated into his designs; he was arrested, and imprisoned for some months.

it is not yet known, but the imbassidors make shewe of desier to be dispatched.

Here is also S^r Henrie Cobham* returned out of Spaine, wth answer of his message. Also here is come one fro^m the Prince of Orenge, oute of the Lowe Cuntrie, wth a cople of chief marchaunts of Flaunders, to make offer of that cuntrie to be delivered into hire Ma^{tie}'s hands; and, if it will please hire to kepe it, they wyll betake themselves to ther merchaundries, and peay hire Ma^{tie} suche tribute as before they peayed to the Kinge of Spaine;† they also require speedie answer. The Counsell be all at the Couert; they site daylie, and the imbassidors cum to them. The imbassadors have had audiens of the Quene twice. Hire Ma^{tie} is troubled wth these causes, wth maketh hire verie malincolie; and simeth greatlie to be oute of quiate: What shall be done in these matters as yett is unknowne, but here is imbassidors of all sydes, and laboreth greatlie one agaynst another. Hire Ma^{tie} hathe pute unto hire to deale bothe betwixt the Kinge of Spaine and the Lowe Cuntrie; the Kings of Fraunce and his brother: Hire Ma^{tie} meay deale as please hire; for I thinke

and in the mean time Charles IX. died, and was succeeded by Henry. Monsieur at length found means to escape, and, joining his friends to those of the King of Navarre, and the Prince of Condé, encreased the Huguenot army to fifty thousand men: It was then that he applied to Elizabeth; in the hope, by her weighty mediation, to have made such terms with his brother as might have put it out of Catherine's power to pursue him in future: Our historians say nothing either of this request, or of the Queen's answer, but it may be presumed that the latter was unfavourable, as Monsieur soon after sacrificed his party by an inglorious treaty, which some writers ascribe to the natural irresolution of his temper, and others to premeditated treachery.

* Descended from the very ancient Kentish family of that name. He had been presented to Elizabeth by his father, when very young, and before her accession, immediately after which she appointed him one of her Gentlemen Pensioners, and afterwards employed him in several embassies, especially to Spain, in the beginning of the last war, as before, in 1571, to mediate in favour of the Low Countries. He was a man of considerable abilities, but of a haughty and ungovernable temper, and particularly inimical to Walsingham, and his friends, which probably obstructed his further promotion.

† The states offered to become subject to Elizabeth as their hereditary sovereign; she being descended from Philippa, Queen to Edward III. and daughter of William of Bavaria, Earl of Hainault and Holland, from whose coheir the King of Spain derived his title.

they both are wearie of the warres;.. especiallie Flaunders, w^{ch}, as the report goueth, is utterlie wanting bothe of monie, munition, and powder, and therefore hath offered their countie to the Quene's Ma^{ty}.

It is thought, his Ma^{ty} will remove verie shortly to Whitehall. Thus, not having els yourthie troblinge your Lo. at this tyme, I hu'ble take my leave, cravinge your Lo.' delie blessinge. From Hampton Couert, this 4th of Jenuarie, 1575

Your Lo.' lovinge and most obedient sonne.

FRANCIS TALBOT

To my Lord's my Father

N. CVI

GILBERT TALBOT to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My duty most humbly reme^m, r ho my s good L. & father Altho it be now the Parliamt tyme, & therefore very great resorte from all places, yet all thynges, God be prayesd, are in suche quiet as beyde member of the Parliamt, I know, nothyng worthy to advertyse yo^r L. This Parliamt is likely to end very shortly, I thinke to-morrow the bill for the survey^{or} will passe our house There is a byll, as I heare, in the hyerr house, that whosoever will not receive the comunion, & com to the church, shall pay yearly a certayne sum of mony; the w^{ch} is not yet come into our house. For the reste of the bylls yet spoken of, they are matters of no great moment, tho for reformation of abuses.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F
fol 133

* This was the second session of Elizabeth's fourth parliament, which had not met since 1572. It began on the 8th of February, and broke up on the 15th of March, after which it

Yesterday I dyned with the Bushope's Grace of Canteburye*, who lyethe at Lambethe, newly made Methrapoliton. He maketh good reporte of yo' L.' honorable intertaynement of him at Rufforde, in his cumyng hither: I thinke yo' L. hathe a very good frende of him. I heare my L. Huntington will be shortly at Yorke; it is geven oute that he goethe hense the fyrste weeke of cleane Lente. As I wrytte to yo' L. in the beginninge hereof, I know nothinge more to imparte to yo' L. wherefore, moste huibly cravynge pardon in lyke mann' dutifully, I beseeche yo' L. off yo' blessinge, praying God longe to continew yo' L. in all hon', & moste perfyte helthe. From the Courte, this Munday at noone, the x^xth of Febru, 1575.

I here that my sister of Pembroke growethe somewhat better then she was, yet weake still. I am to crave pardone that I wryte joyntly to yo' Honors, bothe for wante of matter, and hastie departure of this bearer.

Yo' L.' moste huible and obedyent lovinge sun,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

To my Lorde and my Lady.

was prorogued from tunc to time till 1580. Nothing material occurred in it, except a vote of a subsidy, and two tenths and fifteenths; and another address, requesting the Queen to marry, which she, as usual, answered evasively. The bill concerning attendance at divine service did not pass till the next session, and its being proposed in this is not mentioned by historians. It is remarkable that the accurate Camden does not speak at all of this parliament in his history of this year.

* Edmund Grindal, lately translated from York.

N^o CVIL

Sir FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM to the Earl of SHREWSBURY

My verie good Lord,

I HAVE receaved yo^r late l^r concernynge Raffe Radiahe, convicted at Chester of felonie, and reprived for the cause declared in yo^r L.^e sayde l^r: Accordynge to yo^r L.^e desyre the sayd Raffe is sent for uppe luther, by l^r from my LL. to be further examined, here upon suche matter as he pretendethe to knowe. I am also knowe willed by her Ma^{tie} to lett yo^r L. understand how that shee is verie lately, and credibly, enformed of certayne secreat messingers come owt of Scotland wth l^r to that Queen, yo^r charge, who are already entred England, and by all likelyhoode not farre from yo^r L.^e howse; her Ma^{tie}'s pleasure, therefore, is that you devyse all the best and secreat means you can, in belaiynge the countrie rownd about you for their apprehension, and the interceptynge of the sayd l^r: Their names, with some more circumstances hereof, you may know by this enclosed note. For the last French newes I referre yo^r L. to the occurrents I send you here withe; and so humble take my leave. From the Court, the xixth of March, 1573.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F.
fol. 145.

Yo^r L.^e to comand,

FRA. WALSHINGHAM.*

*To the right honorable my verie good Lord
the Erie of Shrewsburie.*

* This great minister's public life and character are well known; I shall therefore confine myself to a short account of his family. He descended from a very ancient house in Norfolk, and was the third, and youngest son of William Walsingham, of Sandbury, in the parish of

*Indorsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury's Band, "Occurances, from Mr
Sekretare WALSENGHAM, the xxix of February, 1576."*

THE BOT
Papers.
Volume F.,
fol. 141.

They make litle of the dep'ture of the Kinge of Navarra* in this Court, and the Kinge maketh fair weather wth him to induce him to live quietlie in his countrie, and not to joyne wth Mons^{rs} on the Prince of Conday; and his traine have leave to go after him, wth his stuffe; neither is any restrained to goe unto him that list. He staid two or three daies at Vendosme, and then went to a towne of his not far from thence, cauled Fleche, and from thence to Alançon. The yonge Counte Montgomerie mett him, wth two or three hundred horses, and is gone abroad into Normandie, to gather such forces as list to joyne wth him out of that countrie, or to doe any other exploit that shall happen to faule in his waie; and many gentlemen do resorte unto the Kinge of Navarra daile, namelie of the relligion, both out of Piccardie and out of Normandie. His escape spiteth the D. of Guyse, for now all his practises are discovered w^{ch} he wrought to bringe discord between the Kinge of Navarra and his

Chiselhurst in Kent, by Joyce, daughter of Edmund Denny, of Cheshunt in Hertfordshire. He was twice married; first, to Anne, daughter of Sir George Barras, Knight; secondly to Ursula, daughter of Henry St. Barbe, of Somersetshire, and widow of Richard Worsley; and by the latter had issue two daughters; 1. Frances, who was thrice splendidly married; to Sir Philip Sidney; to Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex; and to Richard de Burgh, Earl of Clanricarde: 2. Mary, who died unmarried in June, 1580. Sir Francis Walsingham died April 6, 1590, and was buried in St. Paul's cathedral.

* Afterwards Henry IV. of France. He had been declared the leader of the Protestants when a child. Catherine de Medicis, dreading his popularity and growing abilities, had confined him, together with Monsieur, her son, about eighteen months before the date of this letter; but he made his escape from a hunting party which he had been allowed to attend, and took the command of the Huguenot army in the beginning of this month. The Duke of Guise mentioned here, was Henry, who succeeded his father as head of the Catholic faction, and was assassinated at Blois in 1588, by the order of Henry III. He had been on terms of great friendship with the King of Navarre, and it is probable that their disagreement at this time was owing to that Prince's late marriage with Margaret of Valois, whom the Duke also loved.

wife, and betwen Mons^r and the Kinge of Navarra; for he hath caried wth him the league that was made against Mons^r, wherbie he maie knowe what hath ben devised against him.

There is a secret^e reporte, and that very constantlie affirmed by men of credit, that a daie or two before the Kinge of Navarra dep^ted, yt happened the Duke of Guyse and him to plaie at dice, uppon a very smooth boarde, in the Kinge's cabinet; and that, after they had done, there appeared suddenlie upon the boarde certaine great and rounde dropes of blood that astonied them merveilouslie, findinge noe cause in the world of the blood, but, as yt weare, a very p^digy.

Biron* is retourned from Mons^r; his reporte is that Mons^r is content to stand to his agreement for his p^te, but when Biron came from Mons^r the dep^ture of the Kinge of Navarra was not knowne. There is a new device to delyv^r Mons^r Moulins, and Device, a town uppon the ryv^r of Loyre, a litle above Nevers, wth hath a bridge to passe the Loyre; and Biron is dispatched backe againe to Mons^r to delyv^r him those townes: It is said that the Duke of Nevers, † beinge moved by Queene Mother to delyv^r Mons^r that towne, should answere that yt shuld nev^r be said of him that he would render any of the Kinges townes to any rebell; and that theruppon Q. Mother should geve him the lie, & tell him that he should well know that her sonne was no rebell; and that he, and other who should put that opinion in the Kinge's head against his brother, should repent yt; with many other great threateninge words.

Bellievre‡ is retourned from the Prince of Condaie; and as he went wth nothinge but words, so hath he brought nothinge wth him

* Armand de Contault de Biron, Marechal of France; a Huguenot, but passionately attached to the royal family.

† Louis de Gonzague, Duke of Nevers. Sully speaks very contemptuously of this nobleman.

‡ Pomponne de Bellievre, afterwards Chan^cllor of France.

but words, for the Reisters* are past the ryv^r of Loyre, & so draw towards Moulins.

Nº CVIII.

The Earl of SUSSEX to Lord BURGHLEY. 1575.

My very good L.

CECIL
Papers.

I RECEIVED this mornynge yo^r L.' lettrs, for the w^{ch} I do moste hartely thanke you. I am sorye that ther is cause to gyve mystruste that it is entended ther shalbe a warre in France; w^{ch}, althoughe it maye satisfye some humors that only seek to break the maryage, & to that end care not what they do to have the p^tence, yet when it shall bryng the Q. into warres wth all the Prynces of Europe, w^{ch} she wyll not be habell to cōtynew, I fere both her Ma^{te} & the realme shall smarte for the pleasyng of these men's humors to s^rve ther owne p^tyculers. The dyvysyon made of thre thyrd p^ts for the beryng of the charges of the warres carryeth a good shewe; but, when I cōsyder the poornes of the K. of Navarre, & the covetousnes of the Almayns, I fere her Ma^{te} in th^e end must paye for all, or lette all falle when she hathe put her foote in: And, therefore, yf ther myght be a peace in France, suerly I do thynk it were bettr for her, & for the K. of Navarre; for when she ether can not, or wyll not, in tyme supplye ther lacks, ther cause muste falle to the grownd, & they therwth, & her Ma^{te}, aft^r, shall feelee the lack of her friends, & the danger of so grete a warre.

* Reysters, or Ruyters; the German horse in the service of the Huguenots were so called.

Trewly, my L. yf this warre were not sowght by the K. of Navarre, I know not who els I cowlde well lyke that the Q. shoulde strayne herself gretely in ther defence, to bryng a peace for ther suerty; but yf for other respects this be wrought, wthout nede, then I shalbe sory to see the P^rtestants of France (wherof I thynke the grettest p^rte wyll not put them selfs into the warres to please the K. of Navarre) to be brought into so gret perrell of ruine, & her Ma^{te} to be putt to so hard a shifte, ether to leve her frends at ther nede, or to put herself and her state in danger; and, therfore, I conclude that ether her Ma^{te} muste, in my opynyon, procure the peace in France, or, by the warres, see the ruine of the P^rtestants there, & her owne perrell after.

I have bene extremely taken sens my comyng from London wth a cold & a cowghe; w^{ch} hath browght me such styches, so gret a payne in my hedd, & a cōtynuall burnyng fever, as, untill this mornyng, I was gretely afreyed of a pluresyc: This mornyng my fever hath lefte me, my styches in cowghing be lesse, my hedd is in better temper, and M^r Atslow* dothe think that it was but *diaria febris*, w^{ch} to me was *binaria*, for in two dayes and two nyghts I had no doze; this wylbe some cause of my longer staye from the Corte; and so I do comytt yo^r L. to the Almyghty. From Newhall, this Mundaye.

Yo^r L.' moste assured,

T. SUSSEX.

* An eminent physician of that time. He was a zealous Catholic, and a faviourer of the Queen of Scots. Thomas Morgan writes to that lady in July 1585, (*see Murdin, vol. ii. 432.*) "I hear that Dr. Atslowe was racked twice, almost to death, in the Tower, about the Earl of Arundell his matters, and intencion to depart Englande."

N^o CIX.

“FRAUNCE. *Th’ accompte of me RAPHE BARBER, for one viage
“mad unto Roen for yo’ Lordsbip, as followeth,
“1575.”*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 723.

INFORMIS, peyd unto M ^r Jasper Dublett, for three tonnes of Frentche wyen, at twelve poundes fowerttien shillings the tonne	-	xxxviii ^h	ii ^s
Item, more, unto Pet ^r Deylaport, for eight tonnes of Frentche wyen, at thurtien pounds foert- tien shillings the tonne	- - - -	cix ^h	xii ^s
Item, more, for one tonne of Orlicence wyen	-	xv ^h	
Item, more, for halfe a tonne of whiet wyen	-	v ^h	iiii ^s
Item, more, to Pet ^r Deylaport, for twentie sea- ven elves & towe q ^t tirs of fyen damaske for table clothes, conteynynge in bredeth vii q ^t tirs, at twelve shillings sex pence y ^e elve		xvii ^h	vi ^s iiiii ^d
Item, more, for one tonne of redde wyniger, and one poyntcio ^r whiett	- - - -	xiiii ^h	
Item, more, for thurttie elves of damaske for ta- ble napkens, w ^{ch} is but payable tenne elves, at twelve shillings sexpence the elve	-	vi ^h	vi ^s *
Item, more, for twentie towe elves of diap ^r of Roen making, at eight shillings towe pence the elve	- - - - -	ix ^h	iiii ^d
Item, more, for nienttien elves of whityde can- ves, at thre shillings sex pence the elve	-	iii ^h	vi ^s vi ^d

* An arithmetical blunder in the original. There are two or three more errors of the same kind

Item, more, for fortie towe poundes of comfettes tures and other suger workes, at sundrie prices	v ^h xii ^r
Item, for boxes and cotten for the same, &c.	iiii ^s
Item, more, for foerttien poundes of fyen sleyed silcke, for my Ladie, beinge of all cullers, at thurttie towe shillings the pounce - - -	xxii ^h viii ^r
Item, more; three elves of whytyd canves, at three shillings fyve pence the elve - - -	x ^s iii ^d
Item, more, for iii reym of fyen paper - - -	xiiii ^s x ^d
Item, more, for xii pices of course bockeyram	xxxii ^s
Item, more, for fortie eight dozen queyles, at sex shillings the dozen - - - - -	xiiii ^h viii ^r
Item, more, for towe cages for the saied queyles, towe bushell hempe sied, w th towe weeks chardgs before I reycaved them - - -	xviii ^s vi ^d
Item, more, at Roen, for custome of twelve tonnes & a halfe of wyens - - - - -	xxii ^s
Item, more, in the Vicompt there, and unto the officers of the Roman - - - - -	xviii ^s
Item, more, for caredge of the alforesaid wyenes and vynyger uppon shippborde, w ^t romage- inge & planckcage of the same - - -	xxiiii ^s
Item, more, for fyve elves of canves & corde to trusse the seid diaper and damaske in, w th packinge of the same - - - - -	vi ^s
Item, for a panyer, a locke, seare clothes, & cordes, for trussing the seid comfettes and suger works in - - - - -	vi ^s
Item, more, for caredge of the same by land from Roen to Deppe - - - - -	ii ^s x ^d
Item, unto one Rob ^t Goodden, for brocage in Roen - - - - -	xl ^s

Itm, more, for the chardgs of me and my man in Roen, beinge there the space of twentie one dayes, at 1111 ^s p ^r diem - - -	1111 ^b 1111 ^r
Itm, more, for extra ordinarie chardgs during my beinge in Fraunce - - - -	v1 ^s x ^d
Itm, more, for a post horse from Deppe to Roen, and from Roen to Deppe ageyn, w th the chardgs of tow severall returns - -	xv1 ^s
Itm, more at Deppe, to the officers and serchers there - - - - -	1111 ^s x ^d
Itm, more, for my paste porte there - -	11 ^s x ^d
<hr/>	
S ^m a disbursed in Fraunce, as appeyareth	11 ^c 111 ^{xx} xv ^{li} xv111 ^s 1 ^d
<hr/>	

INGLANDE.

Peyd for the chardgs of me selfe, my man, and my horse, from the last of Aprill unto the xxv1 th of Maye, that I tooke shippinge for Fraunce, beinge xxvi dayes, at 111 ^s p. diem	111 ^{li} xv111 ^s
Itm, for my passage by sea made, my man and my selfe, w th dewtities unto serchers at Rie	xx11 ^s
Itm, for passage of me and my man by sea, w th towe cages of queyles, & one hamper, in n.y returne from Fraunce into England - -	xx ^s
Itm, for 11 horses from Rie to London, in ca- rredge of the seid queyles and hamper -	x1 ^s
Itm, more, for my horse gresse at Rie, 111 weeks, at xv1 ^d the weeke - - - -	1111 ^s
Itm, unto John Boyes, for the frawght of x11 tonnes and a halffe of wyen from Roen to London, at x1111 ^s y ^c tonne - - -	v111 ^{li} xv ^s

It'm, more unto hym, for prymage and aavedge accustomed, w th III ^s peyd at the newe haven	XXXIII ^s
It'm, more, unto John Poge, for the frawght of IIII ^{rs} poyntchions of vynyger from Roen to London, w th aveyredge and primage accustomed - - - - -	XVIII ^s VIII ^d
It'm, more, unto John Boyes, for the frawght of one farddle of diap ^r & damaske from Roen to London - - - - -	III ^s
Peyd for IIII ^{rs} & II dozen hoppes, for hopinge and cupeinge of tene tonnes & one hogshhead of wyen at London, at x ^d the dozen -	III ^d VI ^s VIII ^d
It'm, more unto the seid coper for fyllinge of the seid wyne, beinge XII tonnes & a halfe, laden at Roen; beinge filled at London, x tonnes one hogshhead & a halfe, at IIII ^d tonne - - - - -	III ^s IIII ^d
It'm, unto the portters for takinge in and delyvering forth the seid wyne at London -	XI ^s
It'm, more, to John Widggion of London, for warghfadge & cranadge of the seid wyne and vynyger - - - - -	XII ^s
It'm, unto hym for sellcraze of the seid wyne for x dayes - - - - -	III ^s IIII ^d
It'm, for enttringe the seid wyne in the Custome House, w th XVIII ^d towards a cockett for Hull - - - - -	III ^s VIII ^d
It'm, for my man's chardgs in the countrie for II dayes and one nyght, that is to saye in countrie f'ies, w th meat & drincke, VI ^s ; to the Shreffe of London, for blood and frey,	

vi ^s viii ^d ; to a man of lawe in Yeld Hall, .	
iii ^s vi ^d - - - - -	xvi ^s ii ^d
Ifm, more, for ii shieretts for my man, at ii ^s	
iiii ^d a pece - - - - -	vi ^s viii ^d
Peyd for my chardgs of my self & my horse, front	
the xvi th of June that I landed in England in	
my returne, w th x ^s for x dayes chardgs of my	
man before his dep ^t inge from me att London	
untill the xix th of July that I came to Sheaf-	
feld, beinge xxxiiii dayes at xx ^d the daye -	iii ^h v ^s
S ^m a disbursed in Inglande, as appeyreth -	xxviii ^h ii ^d
S ^m a to ^l is disbursed in this viage, as p ^t icularly	
appeyreth - - - - -	ccciii ^h xviii ^s iii ^d

N^o CX.

The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1576.

My L.

TALBOT
Papers.
Vol. F. f. 93.

FOR that this berer is so well knowen and trusted of you I wyl
leave to trowble you w^t any longe lettre, and doe comytt the more
to his report, for y^t he ys well able to satysfye yo^r L. fully of all
things hear. And, touching one p^t of yo^r lettre sent lately to me,
about the access of my La. yo^r wife to y^e Q. thear, I fynd the Q.
Ma^{te} well pleasyd that she may repair at all tymes, and not forbear
the companie of y^e Q. having not only veary good opinione of my

Lady's wysdome and dyscretiyn, but thinks how conveyent yt ys for that Q. to be accompaned, and passe y^e tyme rather wth my Lady than meaner p^{er}sonnes. I doubt not but yo^r L. shall hear in lyke sort also fro^m her Ma^{tie} touching the same, and yet I may well signyfy thus much, as fro^m herself, to yo^r L. The rest I comend to this berer; and yo^r L. wth my good La. to the Almighty. In hast, this first of May.

Yo^r L.' assured kinsman,

R. LEYCESTER.

*To the right honourable my weary good L. y^e Earl
of Shrewsburye, A night of y^e Order, &c.*

N^o CXI.

Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My verie good Lord,

I HAVE this daye receaved yo^r L.' l^{re} of the xxiiith of this p^{ri}nt, and imparted to hir Ma^{tie} suche reasons as you therein alleage to shewe howe unfitt a place Tutburie is, as well for the salfe custodie of yo^r chardge, as also for necessarie p^{ro}visions; and shee, allowyng verie well of yo^r sayd reasons and opinion, notwthstandinge hir former order given you in that behalfe, is nowe resolved that you conduct that Queen from Buckstones back agayne to yo^r howse at Shetfield; whereof, for yo^r satisfaction, and answeare to yo^r sayd l^{re}, shee co^manded me to give you knowledge. And so I humbly comend

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F.
fol. 153.

yo^r Lordshippe to God. From the Court, the xxviith of June,
1576.

Yo^r L.^e to comānd,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

*To the right honorable my verie good
Lorde the Erle of Shrewsburie.*

N^o CXII.

GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F.
fol. 157.

MY duty most hu^bly rem^d, r. honorable my syngler good L.
& father. Synce my comyng^e hither to the Cowrt there hathe bene
sondry determinations of her Ma^{ty}'s p^{ro}gresse this sum^{er}: Yesterday it
was sett doune that she would to Grafton,* and Northampton, Le-
cester, and to Ashebye, my L. Huntynghdon's house, and there to
have remayned xxi dayes, to th' ende the water of Buxtons myghte
have bene daly broughte thither for my L. of Lecester, or any other,
to have used; but late yesternyghte this purpose altered, & now at
this p^{re}sent her Ma^{ty}'s thynketh to goe no further then Grafton; how-
beit there is no certayntie, for thes ii or iii dayes it hathe changed
every v owres. The fysitions hathe fully resolved that whersoever
my L. of Lecester be, he must drynke & use Buxtons water xxth

* A small town near Towcester in Northamptonshire. Henry VIII. built a palace there on an estate which he had obtained from the family of Grey in exchange for certain lands in Leicestershire. The house was destroyed in the civil wars, and its demesne is possessed by the Duke of Grafton.

dayes together. My Lady Essex & my Lady Susan will be shortly at Buxtons, and my Lady Norris shortly after; I can not learne of any others that come from hence.

This day Mr Secre. Walsyngham hath gotten the byll sygned for the S. Q.' diett, and to morowe early it shall be sente to th' Exchequer, that as sone as possible we may receave the monye; w^{ch} shalbe disposed, accordyng to yo' L.' comandement, in payment of all yo' debtes here.

I have bespoken ii payre of litell flagons, for their is none redde made, and I feare they will not be fynished before my departure hence. I have seene many fayre hangynges, and yo' L. may have of all prycesse, eyther ii^a a styck, or vii grotes, iii^a, iiij^a, v^a, or vi^a, the styck, eaven as yo' L. will bestow; but there is of v^a the stycke that is very fayre: But, unles yo' L. send upp a measure of what depthe & bredthe you wolde have them, suerly they will not be to yo' L.' lykyng; for the moste of them are very shallow, and I have yet seene none that I thynke depe inoughe for a great chamber, but for lodgynges.*

I have had sum talke wth my L. of Leicester synce my commynge, whom I fynde moste assuredly well affected towards yo' L. & yo'^r: I never knew man in my lyfe more joyfull for their frende then he at my Ladye's noble & wyse governem't of her seaffe at her late beinge here; saynge that he hartely thanked God of so good a frende & kynseman of yo' L. and that you are matched wth so noble & good a wyfe. I sawe the Q. Ma^{tie} yesternyghte in the garden; but, for that she was taulkyng wth my L. Hunsden, she spake nothyng to me, but loked very earnestly on me: I here her Ma^{tie} conceaveth somewhat better of me then heretofore; and my L. of Leicester doubteth not in tyme to brynge all well agayne.

I can learne of no certayne newes worthy to wryte to yo' L. S'

* Not deep enough for a state room, but fit for common apartments.

Willm Wynter hath not yet sente any resolute answere from the Flushyngers, and Prynce of Orange, touchyng our merchant's shypps & goods;* for other matters, of Fraunce, I know M^r Secretary Walsyngham's wonted manner is to sende yo^r L. occurrents that come from thence. M^r Secr. Smythe lyeth styll in harde case at his house in Essex, &, as I here, this day, or to morowe, setteth towardes the bathes in Somersett shyre; the use of his tounge is cleane taken from him that he cannot be understode, suche is the contynualnes of the rume that distelleth from his hedd downwards.

Thus, not knowyng wherwth ells to troble yo^r L. I most hubly beseche yo^r blessinge, wth my wonted prayer for yo^r L.' longe continuans in all honor, & moste perfyte healthe. From the Cowrte, this Fryday at nyghte, the vith of July, 1576.

Yo^r L.' moste huble & obedient lovinge sun,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

To my Lorde my father.

N^o CXIII.

GILBERT TALBOT *and his WIFE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

After a long account of his treaty for the purchase of Wilton, an estate in Herefordshire, belonging to William Lord Grey, for which he had offered £6000, the letter concludes thus—

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F.
fol. 191.

—ALTHO yo^r L. by yo^r laste l^{re} offred (I moste hubly thanke yo^r L.) greatly to strayne yo^rselfe for my preferment in that be-

* Some Dutch privateers had lately pillaged several English merchant ships, under the pretence that they were carrying provisions to Dunkirk, &c. and Sir William Winter, with Beale, Clerk of the Council, was sent to demand restitution.

humble, yet still I muste, in lyke dutifull mann^r, beseeche yo^r L.^e great goodnes. As for my owne habilitie, wth yo^r L. warneth me to consider of, my welthe and ryches is not unknowne to yo^r L. but my desyre of ryches was never so great as at this presente, that thereby I myghte compass such a thinge as Wilton* is; and so, besyde the benefyte therof, myghte be hable to attende on yo^r L. wth a thousande tall fellowes to follow yo^r L.^e directions, if so you sholde have neede to commaunde me: I reste wholly, therefore, uppon yo^r L.^e laste & determinate pleasure, moste hu^bly beseechinge pardone for this my bould presumption in desyryng to be so chargiable a chylde to yo^r L. as my desertes can not possibly deserve so great lyberality: I am also sorry to be so tedyouse wth the lengthe of my l^r, but, the matter requyringe it, I truste yo^r L. will pardone me. I gyve yo^r L. moste hu^ble thanks for grauntinge me the presentation of the parsonage of Whytchurche: † *If I can prevayle in my sute to depryve the oulde parson, whom I have now in sute, I shall beseeche yo^r L. to graunte an advouson of that benifyse to any who yo^r L. will truste, before sufficient wytlnes, & afterwards to sygne the presentation to one Joones; to th^e ende that if the sayd Joones shoulde debarr me of the profyts, as in lawe be myghte, he may by this meanes be depryved, and by no other way possibly by any devise to be invented; wherof Roper can also advertise yo^r L. the advise I have taken therin.*

Accordynge to my ryches, and the contrey I dwell in, and not to my desyre, I sende yo^r L. a new yer's gyfte; a Moumouth cappe, and a rundlett of pyrrye; & I must requyre p^{ro}don to name the other homely thyng, a payre of Rosse bootes; w^{ch}, yf they be fytt for yo^r

* William Lord Grey of Wilton had been taken prisoner in France, and, having long solicited in vain to be redeemed at the public charge, which he well deserved, was now obliged to sell most of his estates for that purpose.

† Whitchurch, in Shropshire. The Talbots formerly had property there, which is now possessed by the Duke of Bridgewater. John, the great Earl of Shrewsbury, who was killed in France 31 H. VI. and others of the family, are buried there.

L. you may have as many as please you to appoynte. I beseeche Allmightie God to p'serve yo' L. many happye new yer's dayes, that you may lyve as many & joifull yeares after them as ever did any creature. Thus my wyfe & I moste hu'bly beseeche yo' L.' daly blessinge. From yo' L.' castell, Godryche,* this Thursday, the thyrde of Janu. 1576.

Yo' L.' moste hu'ble & obedyent lovinge chyl dren,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

MARY TALBOTT.

To my Lorde my father.

Nº CXIV.

The QUEEN to the Earl and Countess of SHREWSBURY.

BY THE QUEEN.

Your most assured lovinge Cousin and Soverayne,†

ELIZABETH R.

Our very good Cousins,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 819.

BEING geven t' understand from o' cousin of Leycester how honorably he was not onlie latelie received by you our cousin the

* In Herefordshire; modernly called Goodricke. This estate went to Elizabeth, Countess of Kent, one of Gilbert Talbot's coheiresses, and was erected into an Earldom (Castle Goodricke) and conferred by Queen Anne on Henry Grey, Earl, and afterwards Duke, of Kent. Mr. Gilpin hath favoured us with a sketch of the remains of this castle in his observations on the river Wye, and speaks with rapture of the picturesque beauties of its situation. He gives likewise a plate of Wilton Castle, but with less commendation.

† Written by the Queen's own hand.

Countesse at Chatsworth, & his dyet by you both discharged at Buxtons, but also presented wth a very rare present, we should do him great wronge (houlding him in that place of favor we do) in case we should not let you understand in howe thanckfull sorte we accept the same at both your hands, not as don unto him but to o^r owne self, reputing him as annother our self; and, therefore, ye maie assure your selves that we, taking uppon us the debt not as his but o^r owne, will take care accordingly to discharge the same, in such honorab^{le} sorte as so well-deserving creditors as ye are shall nev^r have cause to thinck ye have met wth an ungratefull debtor.

In this acknowledgement of new debtes we maie not forgett our old debte, the same being as great as a sovaigne can owe to a subject; when, through your loyall & most carefull looking to the charge committed to you, both we and o^r realme enjoy a peaceable govⁿement, the best good happe that to any Prince on earthe can befaule: This good happe then growing from you, ye might thinke your selves most unhappye yf you s^rved such a Prince as should not be as readye gratyouslie to consider of yt as thankfullie to acknowledge the same, whereof ye maie make full accompt, to your comfort, when tyme shall s^rve. Given under o^r signet, at o^r mannor of Grenewth the xxvth day of June, 1577, and in the xixth yere of o^r raigne.

*To our right trustie & right welbelovoid Cousin
and Counsellor th^e Erie of Shrewsburye, and
to o^r right dere and right welbelovoid Cousin
the Countesse, his wyfe.*



And maye yt now further please yo^r Ma^{ty} to lycens my^e wyfe-and me humbly to acknowledge oure selves the more bownd to yo^r Ma^{ty}, as well for the comfortable message M^r Julio* brought us lately from yo^r Ma^{ty}, as that yt pleased yo^r Ma^{ty} to vouchsafe oure rude and grosse interteynement of our derest frend, my kynsman, my L. of Leicester; w^{ch} althoghe in respecte of our dutyes to yo^r Ma^{ty}, and the great good wyll we bere to hym, ys not so well as yt awght to be, yet are we sure yt contenteth hym, and dyspleaseth not yo^r Ma^{ty}, that he is the welcomest frend to us of all others. My wyfe also byda me ~~with~~ hyr humble thanks to yo^r Ma^{ty} for yo^r Ma^{ty}'s late gracious relefe to hyr dysseased kynswoman; and now (synce wee can do no more, nor yo^r Heighnes have no more of us then oure trew faythfull harts and s^rvyce, wherein wee wyll spend oure lyves, and all we have, yf yo^r Ma^{ty} comand yt) wee praye to God for yo^r moste excellent Ma^{ty}, as wee are moste bownden. Sheffield, 4th of July, 1577.

Yo^r Ma^{ty}'s most hu^mble faythfull s^rvant,

GEORGE SHREWSBURY.

* Julio Borgia, an Italian physician then in great estimation with the people of quality, though infamous for his proficiency in that branch of medical science which hath so long distinguished his country. The Earl of Leicester, who was perhaps indebted to him for services of this kind, was excessively attached to him; and, through that nobleman's interference, Archbishop Grindal, who had condemned the marriage of Julio to another man's wife, lost the Queen's favour for ever.

Nº CXVI.

Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My very good Lord,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F.
fol. 205.

MY most hartly comendations remēbred, both to your self and to my good lady. As I have cause gretly to thank yo^r L. for y^e good will I understood ment by your L. to me of late, when M^r Rog. Manors advertised yow of my intentioⁿ and desyre to have come to Buxtons, so now I am to pray y^e continuāce of your good will, for that I am now thrughly lycensed by hir Ma^{ty} to come thither, w^t as much spede as my old crased body will suffer me. And, because I doubt yo^r L. is, and shall be, pressed w^t many other lyk sutes for your favor to have y^e use of some lodgyngs ther, I am bold at this p^{nt} to send this my l^{re} by post, meani^{ng} to send on of my own s^rvants towards yo^r L. to receave yo^r L.' comissioⁿ to such as have y^e custody of your hous; and meane on Monday to sett forwards to my hous at Burghley, where I will look to have my s^rvant to come, and mete me w^t yo^r Lo. good plesor. I am to have in my co^pany but M^r Roger Manors, and my son, Thomas Cecill, for whom I am also to intreat your L. to p^{re}cure them, by your comand-met, some lodgyng, as your L. shall please.

The Q.^{ty} Ma^{ty} offred to have wrytten hir l^{re} to your L. for your favor herin, but I thought my own creditt w^t your L. sufficient for more than this. And so I tak my leave of your good L. Fro Westm^r, the xixth of July, 1577.

Your L.' most assuredly,

W. BURGHLEY.

*To y^e right honorable my very good Lord
y^e Earle of Shrewsbury, Erle Marshall of
England, and on of hir Ma^{ty}'s P^{re}ve
Counsell.*

N^o CXVII.*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY**My very good Lord,*

THIS morning, the xxiiiith, I receaved your L. of the xxi, be-
 ing here at on M^r Chamble's near Caxton; by which I p^rceave yo^r
 L. had receaved my first l^r, of y^e xixth, mentioning my purpoos of
 coming towards Buxtons; and I fynd by your L.' l^r your abundant
 affectionat good will, to offer me more pleasure than is mete for me,
 in y^t it semeth yow will not regard the displacyg of any ther to place
 me; and, though I am herby greatly bound to your L. yet I have
 gyven my s^rvant in chardg (who I thynk cam to your L. ether yes-
 terday or on Sunday) not to suffer any to be displaced for me, ex-
 cept they war far inferior: And now, my good Lord, I most hartely
 besech yow, whan I shall once have a roome, by your goodnes, leave
 me altogether to myself, and spare yourself from any care. I means
 to be at my housse at Burghley this night, by God's grace, and upon
 the return of my man from Buxtons I will take my jorney as I shall
 see cause.

M^r Manors is v myles hece, at Royston, for he cam from Londo^r
 yesterday, and I from Waltha^r. And so, w^t my most hartiest
 comēdat even in dutifull sort, I end; prayeng your L. y^t my Lady
 may have some rememb. of my com. to hir. Fro^m Kyngston Wood,
 in Camb shyr, near Caxton, xxiiii July, 1577.

‘ Your L. ’ most assuredly,

W. BURGHLEY

*To the right honorable the Erie of
 Shrewsbury.*

T ALBOT
 Pap 14
 Volume F
 fol 207

N^o CXVIII.*Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My very good L.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F.
fol. 213.

I HAVE receaved nothing of any moment from the Courte at this tyme, otherwise then this of the mortallitie happened in Oxfordshire; wher ther are deade S^r Robert Doyly, and an uncle of his, M^r Danvers of Banbury, M^r Wayneman, and the most parte of all the freeholders that were at the assises in Oxford: fiftie schollers and twentie townesmen are deade.*

S^r Jhon Smithe is cumme out of Spayne; who reportethe that the Kinge there hath greate lacke of threasor, whatsoever hath ben sayd to the contrary: I wishe he had plentie of threasor, so wee were sure he had plentie of good will towards us. The Queene's Ma^{ty} stayeth her determination of any p^rgresse, doubtlesse leaste this sickness might increase farther, w^{ch} I truste God of his mercie will staye. Thus, my good L I have to use my man's hand, being not in good tempre this morning w^t my water. 4 Aug. 1577.

Your L.^y at com.

W. BURGHLEY

*To the r. honorable my very good L.
the Erie of Shrewsbury, Eric Marshall of England, and one of the 1 L.
of her Ma^{ty} Prive Counsell*

* This fearful sickness seems to have been produced by a pestilential vapour rising suddenly from the very spot on which these unfortunate persons were assembled; for they were all sensible of the attack at the same time, and the particular trial then before the court, though other-

N^o CXIX.*The Earl of SUSSEX to Lord BURGHLEY.**My very good L.*

I DESYER gretely to heare what good successe you have hadd by the bathe of Buxtons, w^{ch} I wyshe wth all my harte maye be as good, as ever any man hadd, or desyred to have there. Of the Frenche actyons, and Flemyshe trobells, yo^r L. I am assured is bettr advertysed by M^r Secretary then you can be by me, and therefore I do forbere to trobell you therewth: The trobells of bothe places, when they have bene carryed joyntly, have certainly bredd o^r quyett, & so wold cōtynew it, yf they joyntly be cōtynewed; but y^e hope of the Flemyshe trobells do so lulle us aslepe in securyte as we forgett the mattres of France, & therby suffer that Kynge to repes-
 sesse at his owne wylle his state and quyette, I should then begyne gretely to dowte that these kynde of trobells in Flanders maye ether do us hurte, or, at the best, bryng us no good for o^r safety towards France. Yo^r L. knowethe it hathe bene an old receyved opynyon that the Frenche would be lothe to see the Flemyshe putt in foote here, & the Flemyshe would be as lothe to see the Frenche put in foote; not for eny love ether of them berethe to us, but for ther owne suerty, for that ether wold be lothe the other should growe gretr; &, therfor, we have bene always assured in such cases to have, if we lysted, the helpe of the one to kepe us from the oppres-

CECIL
 Papers.

wise of no consequence. is recorded by all our historians. Besides the parties named by Lord Burghley, died Bell, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, Sir William Babington, Harcourt, Fettleplace, and Barham, an eminent lawyer; in the whole more than three hundred persons. It is remarkable that women and children were not infected.

syon of the other: And, in the same respect, it hath also bene al-
 wayes good for us to have them kepte in an equall balance, lest any
 of them shoulde growe over stronge; so as it semeth to me to falle
 owte, that yf bothe those cōtries maye be kepte, that it muste nedes
 be the beste for us, and therefore we ought to employe all our wyttts
 and power to brynge that to passe; and yf that maye not be, then
 it is the next to seeke to kepe them in an equalyté, wherby we maye
 have the nexte defence from hurte; leste, yf the one be clerely
 downe, & the other sette uppe over highe, we maye fele a grettr
 burden then by ther equalyté, ether in good or ill, can by lykely-
 hood fall unto us. I do therfore, my L. wyshe wth all my harte that
 we hope not so moche of the Flemyshe matt^rs as we neglecte the
 Frenshe, & therby bryng o^r selfs to woorse case then otherwyte we
 maye be. It were to muche to wryte all is to be sayd in this matt^r;
 and, therfor, knowyng yo^r L. by this lyttell can gather further of
 my mynyng then I am well habell to expresse in wrytyng, though
 I shoulde be very tedyouse, I wyll forbere the rest untell yo^r L.
 comyng; & so for this tyme take my leave, and wyshe yo^r L.
 shortely & well here From y^e Court, the xxith of Auguste, 1577.

Yo^r L.' moste assured,

T. SUSSEX.

N^o CXX.

Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My very good Lord,

I can not but contynew my thanks for all your liberall courtesyes, prayeng yo^r L. to assure your self of my poore but yet assured frendshipp whylest I lyve. At my coming to y^e Court I found such alarme by news directly wrytten fro^m Fraⁿce, and fro^m the Low Contreys, of y^e Q. of Scotts' escape, ether allredy made or very shortly to be attempted, as (suerly knowyng, as I did, yo^r circumspectioⁿ in kepyng of hir, and hearing all thyngs in y^e contry about yow very q^uet, and free fro^m such daⁿgers) I was bold to mak small appoynt of the news, although hir Ma^y, and y^e Counsell here, was therwⁱth p^lexed. And though tyme doth trye these news for any thyng allredy doone falsse, yet the noyse therof, and y^e dout y^e hir Ma^y hath of secret hydde practises, to be wrought rather by corruptioⁿ of so^me of yours who^m yow shall trust than by open force, moveth hir Ma^y to warn your L. as she sayd she wold wryte to your L. y^e yow coⁿtynew, or rather inress your vigilancy, if it may be, y^e yow be not circu^vented herin; and as I thynk your L. hath carryed your charge to Chatterworth, so thynk I that howss a very mete howss for good preservatioⁿ therof; having no town of resort wher any ambushes of . . . may lyve. Suerly, in my opinioⁿ, although I know man^y are desirooss y^e your chardg shuld be at lib^ty, yet I se no resonable cause to move me to thynk y^e she wold aventur hir self to be conveyed away by stelth; both for y^e sondry daⁿgers y^e might light uppon hir, but specially for y^e, being at lib^ty, if hir frends shuld attempt any thyng by force for hir ageynst this realme,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 845.

she might p̄vok y^e Q.^y Ma^y, and y^e stats of y^e realme, to work that-
ter to barr hir of y^e interest w^{ch} she supposeth she hath: But yet,
my good L. evin for p̄s^{er}vatioⁿ of y^e honor y^t yow have gotten by, so
circu^mspect lookyng to hir in all this long tyme of practiss, I know
yow will be as watchfull to p̄vent all attēpts as others will be to
assayle your chardg. Thus your L. seeth how curious I am, all
w^{ch} p̄cedeth of good will to your L. and to your honor.

My Lord, I have found here a gret dispositioⁿ in hir Ma^y to have
all thyngs in controversy ended betwixt S^r Jho. Zowch, and S^r Tho.
Stanhopp, and others; and therin I have impted my opinioⁿ to hir
Ma^y y^t the fault shall be in S^r Jho. Zowch if he be mislyked ether
of your L. or of others; for I have told hir y^t he doth take uppon
hym more than is mete, namely, in opposyⁿg of hymself ageynst
your L. w^out any cause by yow gyven; and hir Ma^y hath req^uired
me to advise hym to reform hymself therin, and so I thynk he will
do: And as for y^e report of plac^yg of Sacheverell in comissioⁿ, in-
dede it was here moved, but it is stayed; and I hope nether he nor
any other w^{ch} shall not behave themselves well towards your L.
shall be put in creditt there, nether is it mete they shuld.

I fynd my L. of Leicester, and M^r Secretary also, earnestly inclyned
to maynteane your L.' creditt in all thyngs y^t may coⁿcern yow:
And so, prayēg your L. y^t I may p̄t wth your L. my most harty
comēd to my Lady, I end. Fro^m y^e Court at y^e L. Admy.^r howss,
7 Septēb, 1677.

Y our L. most assur.

W. BURGHELEY.

*To the right honorable my very good L. the
Erl of Shrowshury, Erle Marshall of
England, and one of the LL. of her Ma^y
Privie Counsell*

N^o CXXI.

The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1577.

My dere good L.

I CANNOT but by this beror let you understand how, according to yo^r mynd, I have delyvered to hir Ma^{tie} as much as did conserne the matter you wrote of; and do find hir Ma^{tie} no less carefull of yo^r causes than you wold desier. For the matters of the Low Countreys they go hardly; and truly, my L. I looke for no good from thence. Fro^m Scotland* ther ys, even this day, some advertysments

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F.
fol. 197.

* In the first year of Mary's imprisonment nothing material passed in Scotland. The leaders of the various parties in that country were engaged at Westminster and at York in a judicial investigation of her conduct, and their vassals contemplated that solemn farce at a distance: At length Elizabeth broke up the conference, and dismissed the Regent Murray, who had attended to establish proofs against the Queen of Scots, his half sister. When he returned to Scotland he found the Duke of Chatelherault, who had lately assumed the empty title of Lieutenant General for the Queen, assembling a party in her behalf. It consisted of the Campbells and the Gordons, and might have performed essential services under a firm or skilful leader; but the Duke, ever irresolute, consented to a treaty; evaded the performance of its engagements; and was seized by the order of Murray, and imprisoned in the Castle of Edinburgh: The Earls of Huntley and Argyle were brought to terms soon after, and thus ended the only warlike enterprize worth mentioning (except the defence of Edinburgh Castle), which Mary's subjects ever undertook for her restoration. England now became in a great measure the scene of Scottish affairs, for the country itself presents little to our view but the wild starts of two contending factions: Such were the assassinations of Murray, and of Lennox, who succeeded him in the Regency, and who, having maliciously put to death Hamilton, Archbishop of St. Andrew's, fell a sacrifice in his turn to the resentment of that Prelate's family. Erskine, Earl Mar, the young King's Governor, was now appointed Regent, and some expectations of quiet were founded on the popularity which his fair character had gained; but he died in the midst of his labours to procure a junction of parties, having held his office little more than one year. At length an accommodation took place under the management of Morton, his successor, and by the treaty of Perth, Mary's dispirited adherents promised submission to the King's government.

While these strange occurrences were passing, Kirkaldy of Grange held the Castle of Edin-

com, of better hope of y^e K.' good proceeding ther^e, & wth hir Ma^{tie} than of late we looked for; and hit ys the gretest care I have that hir Ma^{tie} may have good amytie wth y^e K. for yf so y^e may be, I have no great fear, as the world stands, of all the rest of hir enymyes abrode whatsover; and I doe not se but this K. may be had, wthout any very great charge to hir Ma^{tie}. We hear that of late he hath delt very well against his chefest Papists; God graunt that he may so goe forwards, for yf both these relms, & the Princes, joyne in mayntening y^e trewe religyon, hit wylbe safty & preservation of them both, & of their countryes. Yo^r L. doth hear, I am suer, y^e y^e Embars ar dep^tyd toward Flaunders on hir Ma^{tie}'s behalf x dayes agone, but the wynd doth yett hold them on this syde, God send their travell to bring furth good & proffitable frute.*

burgh with a firmness which would have done honour to ancient heroism, and his assailants must have raised the siege, had they not been assisted by Elizabeth, in direct violation of her treaty with France: This fortress was at last forced to capitulate, as hath been before related; and the unhappy Mary, who had been lately declared guilty of high treason, and excluded from the succession to the Crown of England, by the Parliament, now remained without one useful friend in her own dominions. The progress of the Reformation, to which this letter particularly relates, was not impeded by the death of Knox, in 1572; but the Scots, in their eagerness to avoid Popery, fell into Calvinism. The first blow was struck at Episcopacy a few weeks before his departure, and the idea of providing a maintenance for the clergy, which should be independent of government, was suggested by the rapacity of Morton, who had appropriated to himself the revenues of an Archbishopric. Repeated practices of this kind rendered the Regent unpopular. The Earls of Argyle and Athol, armed with the express orders of the King, a child of twelve years old, demanded his resignation. He complied, with seeming unconcern, and retired to his country seat; but within two months, having gained the family of Erskine to his party, made himself again master of the King's person, and resumed his former authority. New disorders now arose; the two Earls above mentioned appeared in the field, and Morton marched with an army to oppose them. A treaty, however, was concluded, under Elizabeth's direction, and an apparent reconciliation followed, but the sudden death of Athol, after a feast to which he had been invited by the Regent, afforded grounds for fresh suspicions. The barbarous proscription of the illustrious house of Hamilton proved that these jealousies were too well founded, and completed the odium which Morton's government had so justly merited: The people, tired of regencies, turned their eyes towards their youthful Monarch, who, on his part, was far from being insensible of the dignity of his situation. At length, Morton seeming to approve of a measure which he could no longer with decency or safety resist, James met his Parliament, and assumed the sovereign power in the end of the year 1579.

* Lord Cobham, and Sir Francis Walsingham, were now dispatched into the Netherlands to

The best newes I ca wryte yo^r L. ys of his Ma^{ty}' good & pfect health, w^{ch} God long contynew; and, next that, the best newes that I wyll be able to hear of shalbe contynewally of yo^r L.' well doing, w^{ch} I doe pray te God for as for my none self; and so, for this tyme, comytt yo^r good L. to his blessed protectyon. Fro^m my howse, this 15 of Febr. :

Yo^r L.' most assured faythfull kinsmaⁿ,

R. LEYCESTER.

To the right honorable my very good L. &
cousin the Erll of Shrowesbury, L. M shall
of England.

N^o CXXII.

The Countess of SHREWSBURY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My deare harte,

I HAVE sende your letters agene, and thanke you for them; they requyre no anse^re; but, when you wryte, remember to thanke hym for them. If you cane not gett my teimber caryed I moste be wth-out yt, tho I gretly wante yt; but yf yt wolde ples^e you to comand Hebert, or any other, to move your tenantes to brynge yt, I knowe they wyll not denye to do yt. I preye you lette me knowe yf I shall have the tone of iron: Yf you cane not spare yt I muste make shefte to gette yt elsewhere, for I may not now wante it. You pro-

TALBOT
Paper
Vol. O f 66

treat of a peace, in concert with the French and Imperial ministers there, but returned without success. The death of Don John, under whose viceroyalty the provinces had smarted severely, happened soon after this negotiation was concluded

myght to sende me ~~and~~ they afore thys tyme to by oxen; but I se out of syght out of mynde wth you

My sone Gelberte hath bene vary yll yn hys hedde ever since he came frome Shiefeide: I thynke yt ys hys oulde dysease: He ys nowe, I thanke God, somewhat better; and she very well. I wyll sende you the byll of my wode stoffe: I pray you lett yt be sent to Joue, that he may be sure to resaive all: I thank you for takynge order for the caryage of yt to Hardwycke; yf you wolde comande your wagener myght bryng yt thether I thynke yt wolde be saffeldest caryed. Here ys nether malte nor hoppes: The malte cume last ys so vary yll and stynkenge as Haukes thynkes none of my workemen wyll drynke yt. Shewe this letter to my frende, and then returne yt. I thynke you wyll take no dyscharge at Sowche's handes, nor the rest: You may worke styll in dyspyte of them; the lawe ys on your syde. Yt cannot be but that you shall have the Quene's consente to remove hether; therfor yf you wolde have thynges yn redynes for your provysyon you myght the soner come: Come ether afore Medsomer or not thys yere; for any provysyon you have yet you myght have come as well at Ester as at thys day: Here is yet no maner of provysyon more then a letyl drenke, whyche makes me to thynke you mynde not to come. God sende my jewell helthe.

Your faythefull wyffe,

Saterday Morning

E. SHROWESBURY.*

I have sente you letyss, for that you love them; and ever seconde

* Elizabeth, daughter of John Hardwick, of Hardwick in Derbyshire, who took to her fourth husband George Earl of Shrewsbury. This letter, though on trifling subjects, will serve somewhat to illustrate her extraordinary character, some account of which is given in the introduction. It was probably written in 1577, when the Earl was engaged in a dispute with Sir John Zouch about his lead mines in Derbyshire, I have therefore placed it at the end of that year.

daye, as ys sente to your charge and you; I have nothyng
 else to sende. Lette me here how you, your charge and love,
 dothe, and comende me, I pray you. Yt were well you cente
 fore or fyve peces of the great hangenge, that they myght be
 put oup; and some carpetes. I wyshe you wolde have thynges
 yn that redynes that you myght come wⁱⁿ iii or foure dayes
 after you here from Courte. Wryte to Balwene to calle on my
 Lorde Tresorare for ansere of your leters.

To my Lorde my husbände, the Erle of Shrewesbury

N^o CXXIII

GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

My duty moste hūblie remembred, r honor. my singuler good
 Lorde & father There is of late comme from the K of Fraunce on
 Mons^r Gundie,* who on May Day had audyens in the Chamber of
 Presents, and delyvered his message to her Ma^{tie}, wth the Kyng's l^{ie}.
 I heare y^t the K. sendethe him hither to have lycens to have accesse
 to the S Queene, and from her to goe into Scotlande, and y^t the K.
 l^{ie} is only to y^t ende; howbeit I heare her Ma^{tie} as yet hathe denyed
 him, but whether he shall obtayne leave or not hereafter I can not
 tell; but I wyshe that yo^r L. wolde have every thyng in suche or-
 der as you wolde desyre, least he sholde cum^e of a soddayne, as this

TALBOT
 Papers,
 Volume F.
 fol 237.

* Albert de Gondy, Count, and afterwards Duke, de Retz, and Marechal of France. He had been sent to Elizabeth by Charles IX. five years before, to palliate that horrible stroke of policy the massacre of St. Bartholomew, of which himself had been one of the advisers.

which did who is now^{re} yo^r L.' charge from the Duke of Archoy^{te},^{*} whereof I never understode tyll he was gone: M^r Sec. Wyllson's man, who is gone wth him, is his chiefest secretorye, & healde to be a wyse fellowe; I was but 11 dayes here in towne, followynge the matter of the Burnells, in w^{ch} tyme this fellowe was dispatched, & so colde not gyve yo^r L. notice thereof. For this other, Mons^r Gundie, he seemethe to be a man of great accompte and porte, and was very rychely apparaled in juells this other day at the Courte; and, if he sholde gett leave, it wolde be lokd for y^t his intertaynment sholde be very great; and I thynke there will sum other gentillman be sent from hens wth him doune, if he goe.

On May Day I sawe her Ma^{tye}, and it pleased her to speake to me very grasingly. In the morninge, about viii of the clocke, I happened to walke in the Tylteyarde, under the gallyary where her Ma^{tye} usethe to stande to see the runinge at tylte; where by chaunce she was, and, lokynge oute of the wyndow, my eye was full towards her, and she shewed to be greatly ashamed thereof, for that she was unreddy, and in her nyghtstuffe; so when she sawe me at after dynner, as she wente to walk, she gave me a great phylpypp on the forehead, and toulde my L. Chamberlayne, who was the nexte to her, howe I had scene her that morninge, and how muche ashamed thereof she was. And, after, I presented unto her the remembrans of yo^r L.' and my La.' bounden duty & s^{er}vis; and sayde y^t you bothe thoughte yo^rselves moste bounden to her for her moste grasinge de-lynge towards yo^r daughter, my La. of Lennox; and y^t you assuredly trusted in the continuans of her favorable goodnes to her and her daughter: And she answered that she allwayes founde you more thankfull then she gave cause; and so, wthoute saynge any-

* This can mean no other than the Duke of Arschot and Aremburg, a little sovereign of the Austrian Netherlands.

thyng more thereof, asked ~~of~~ bothe yo^r healthes; and so wente on, and spake to others.

My L. of Leicester thretenethe to cum to Buxtons this sumer: If it wolde please yo^r L. in yo^r next l^{ett} to wryte samthyng thereof to him, I thynk y^e he wolde take it in very good p^{ar}te, and yet I imagine it wolde nether much further his cumyng or tarrynge. The p^{ar}lam^{ent} is not thoughte to houlde this May. It is thoughte her Ma^{tie} will go in p^{ro}gresse to Norfolke this yeare, but there is no certayne determination thereof as yet. And thus I moste hu^{mb}le besече yo^r L.^o daly blessinge, w^{ith} my wonted prayer for yo^r L.^o longe continuans in all hon^{or}, and moste p^{er}fyte healthe Charynge Crosse, this thyrde day of May, 1578.

Yo L^o moste hu^{mb}le & obedient lovynge sun,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

On Monday or Tuesday nexte her Ma^{tie} goethe to my L. Compton's house at Totnam; & so to my L. Tre. at Tybolles, & there tarryethe IIII or IIII dayes; & from thens to M^r Bashe's house; & so to Wanstedd, & there IIII or V dayes.*

There is II Fryselande horsses, of a resonable pryce for theyr goodnes: I have p^{ro}mysed the fellow for them xxxiiii^{li}: I thynk them^{se} espetiall good for my La.^{tie} cooche: I will sende them doune, & if yo^r L. lyke them will repay Bawdwyne the mony agayne.

To my Lorde my father.

* Sir Henry Compton, Knight, lately created Lord Compton.—Edward Bashe, or Baseshe, Esquire; Surveyor General of the Navy under Henry VIII. and the three succeeding monarchs. This gentleman was seated at Stansed Abbot, in Hertfordshire; which parish still retains several memorials of his beneficence, and his hospitality is recorded by Fuller, and others. His family remained at that place till 1676, when Sir Ralph Bashe was driven by necessity to sell the

N^o CXXIV.*The Bishop of CARLISLE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY**Right honorable, my verie good Lord, .*

TALBOT

Papers
of
Volume B.
fol. 245.

My dutie most humblye to yo^r good L. remembred. As, for yo^r singler goodnes divers waies to me shewed, I will ever thinke my selfe so muche beholdinge unto yo^r L. that noe p^t therof can by me be anie waies requited, so I doe accompte emongest y^e gretest yo^r L.' good turnes yo^r L.' honorable late supportacon of my credit wth my speciall good Lord, my L. of Leicester, (unto whom I am so singulerlye beholdinge, as yo^r L. can wittness) against the lowde and shameless malice and slaunder of some verie evill disposed p^{er}sons; for the w^{ch} I can doe no more but give yo^r L. my most humble and hartie thanckes; have yo^r Ho. in continuall remembraunce in mine earnest praies; and evermore reckon my selfe to be yo^r L.' most bownden at commaundement for the same. Yt were to tedious to report unto yo^r L. the manner of my abusinge hereyn, and I thincke not so needfull at this p^{re}s^{en}t, other order beinge taken by me heretofore for deliveringe the same unto yo^r L. w^{ch} I dowbt not have, accordinge to my direction, ben p^{er}formed: In fewe words, yt was a slaunder devised without anie grownd.

Th^e occurrents w^{ch} I have latelie received ow^t of Scotland be that the p^{ar}liament is begunne, and, by this, almost finished. Yt beganne the xth of this instant, holden in the King's name, in the great hall

nt of an estate which had been almost ruined in the civil wars, to a Mr. Field, whose descendants still possess it.—Wansted was at this time a seat of Leicester's, who had purchased it in the preceding year of Lord Rich. After the Earl's death his widow sold it to Sir George Carew.

~~THE HISTORY OF THE PARLIAMENTS OF GREAT BRITAIN~~

in the Castle of Sterlinge, the King present in person: The Erle of Angus bare the crowne before him, the Erle of Arrell the scepter, and the Erle of Marr the sword. The pliament sittinge, the Erle of Montrosse, and the Lord Lindsey, came from Edenb: in comission from the Erles of Atholl, Arguile, Catnes, and others of the nobilitie, declaringe unto the Kinge, and the rest pnt in pliament, that yf his Grace would hold his pliament in the Towlbuith of Sterlinge, they would repaire thither as dutifull subjects; But they would not enter into the Castle of Sterlinge, because, ~~yt was noe free place,~~ nor pliaments were accustomed beforetime to be holden there, but either in the towne of Sterlinge, or other the K.' free borrowes: This comission, beinge twoe severall times proposed, yt was neither time accepted of the pliament, but refused. Then the Erle Montrosse, and L. Lindsey, stode up, and protested that nothinge done at that tyme shoulde be prejudiciall to the rest of the nobilitie of the realme w^{ch} were absent, nor to themselves, nor their haire, because yt was noe free pliament; for which words they were bothe comitted to ward wthin their lodgings in the towne of Sterlinge, where they continued without further libertie the xxixth of this instant: The Kinge hath chosen in the pliament his secret & privie counsaile; and certaine to here and determine certaine articles, w^{ch} therfore be called the Lords of the Articles: The names of the Privie Counsaile be

* The Lords of the Articles composed a council which took cognizance of all matters intended to be brought before Parliament. They were a kind of national grand jury: No motion for a new law could be made without their previous sanction, and they possessed the extraordinary and powerful right of giving a decisive negative in the first instance. The constitution of this remarkable assembly hath been very imperfectly recorded: Even the inquisitive and accurate Dr. Robertson, who hath taken great pains to elucidate it, leaves us in doubt whether the Lords of the Articles were elected by the King or the Parliament; "it is probable," says he, "that the King once had the sole right of nominating them." Another Scottish writer of reputation boldly and erroneously asserts that they were elected by the Parliament. This letter, however, expressly determines that they were, even at this late date, appointed by the King solely, who was under no restriction but the easy one of choosing them from members of the Parliament.

ILLUSTRATIONS OF SCOTTISH HISTORY, &c.

the Erles of Morton, Arguile, Lennox, Egglenton, Rothues, Buchan, and Glancarne; the Lords of Raven, Boyde, Ouchiltrie, and Cathcart; the Abbottes of Deiboroughe and Skannyskinell: * The Lords of the Articles; th' Erles of Morton, Angus, Marr, Lennox, and Buchan; the Lords of Ruthwen, Boyde, and Ouchiltrie; the Bishoppes of St Androwes, Glasco, Murraie, and Orkney; the Abbottes of Deiboroughe and Skannyskinell, Culros and Glenbuis; the commissioners of the borrowes of Edenboroughe, Abberden, St Johnston, Glasco, and Sterlinge. The Lords of the Articles have thought it good to restore the Lord Hume to his honor, possession, titles, and offices.

Yt is thowght that the variance amongst the nobilitie there will be compounded, for the most pt, at this plliament, for that the greater pt of the nobilitie be present there; to wit the Erles of Morton, Angus, Arrell, Marr, Lennox, Egglenton, Rothues, Buchan, Glancarne, and Bodwell; the Lords Ruthwen, Boyde, Salton, Jester, Somerwell, Borthik, Ouchiltrie and Cathcart; the Bishoppes of St Androwes, Murraie, Glasco, and Orkney, wth others of the nobilitie; so that they, and their assistants, be able to wstand all resistants w^{ch} can be made against them, or that w^{ch} shall be established in P^lliament. All greate and weightie matters that be in debate in the P^lliament be thowght whollie to be directed by th' advise of th' Erle of Morton,† who is, at this present, in good credit wth the Kinge, and his sefret counsaile. The Kinge hathe written to the Wardens of the East, West, and Middle M^{ches}, to appeare before him and his counsaile the 26th of this instant, to receive orders for reformatiō of suche attempts as have been comitted wⁱⁿ their severall charges. My L. Harris is writen unto to be at Sterlinge

* Dryburgh, and Cambuskenneth.

† This Parliament was held soon after the family of Erskine had given up the young King to Morton, who now kept him in a kind of captivity in the Castle of Sterling. It was followed by the rising of Argyle, Athol, &c. (see note on N° CXXI.)



shortlie, whose friends give owt that he is crased, not well able to travaile at this p^{nt}. The Queene's Ma^{ty} ambassador is, at this present, and have been the most time of this P^{li}ament, at Sterlinge; where he hath daillie accesse unto the King's p^{son}, and werie good entertainment. These came to my hands this p^{nt} daie; as anie thing els shall com'e to my knowledge I will not faile to certifie yo^r L. wth all spede-I maie. Even so, wth my continuall hartie praiers unto God for yo^r honor, I most humbly take my leave Rose, this xxvth daie of Julie, 1578.

Yo' good L.' most assuredlie 'at yo' com'aundment, in Christ Jesu,
JO. CARLIOLEN.*

To the right honorable my verie good Lord
the Erie of Shrewsberie, one of the Lords
of ber Ma^{ties} most honorable Privie Coun-
saile, at Sheffield, dd.

Nº CXXV.

The Bishop of CARLISLE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

Right honorable, my verie good L.

I doe not dowbt but my lettres wth I wrote latelis unto yo^r L. of Scots affaires be comen unto yo^r L.' hands, sence wth time I have.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume 7.
fol. 249.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume 3.
fol. 249.

* John Mey. This Prelate was probably of very low extraction, and we have little information of his life or character, except that he seems to have been a person of a mean and avaricious disposition, a report which certain passages in his letters seem to justify. He was chosen Master of Trinity Hall in Cambridge in 1560; Vice-chancellor of that University in 1570; and, on the 29th of September, 1577, was consecrated Bishop of Carlisle; which last promotion he appears to have owed entirely to the interest of the Earl of Shrewsbury. He died at the Rose Castle, February 15, 1597, probably of the plague, with which Carlisle and its neighbourhood were then terribly visited, for he was buried within a few hours after his decease.

received ^{1st} from thence confirminge the same; and, besids, that the Erle Montrosse, who was comitted to ward, together wth the L. Lindsey, is latelie dep^ted from Sterlinge wthowt licence, w^{ch} causethe feare of trowbles to arise thereby. The Erle of Arguile, beinge appointed one of the ordinarie counsaile, was sent for by the Kinge and his counsaile, but yt is dowbted he will not make his repaire thither: Sondrie men of credit have ben called to the counsaile, to be delt wth for their advises and aide; some dissemble not their affections to desyre the fire begunne to be kindled to breake into flame; some shewe themselves dowbtfull, praienge to be spared untill their service maie be needfull; and others refuse directlye to deale in that ac^on; some give good words, and hope is conceaved of their good meaninge: Yt is feared that this diversitie of affections will breede trowblesome attempts. The Kinge hathe sente to Edenb. to rayse cc shott. The Lord Maxwell, Harris, and the Wardens of the M^{ch}es, are sent for, that order maie be taken wth the borderers.

I thincke by this time the P^{li}ament is finished; yt was certified me, in the time of the sittinge, that yt would be dissolved about the xxvith of this instant. The acts passed, w^{ch} be comen to my hands, ben the confirma^on of th' acceptance of the government in the K.' person; the discharge of the Erle Morton for all things in the office of his late regencie, resigned to the Kinge; for the deliverie of the Castle of Edenboroughe, the ordnance, munition, jewells, howshowld stuffe, by the Erle Morton to y^e M^r Marr, Alexander Erskin; the election of a newe counsaile; the confirma^on of the King's graunt of th' Erldome of Lynnox to the Bishop of Catnes; the discharge, ~~and~~ approba^on, of the Erle of Marr. and his freinds in the custodie of the Kinge. The names of the King's ordinarie counsaile established by Parliament, th' Erles Morton, Arguile, Lennox, Rothues, Eglinton, Glencarne, Bowghan; Lords Ruthen, Catcart, Ochiltree,

Abbotts Dribowghe, Cambiskinnethe:* Officers of the ordinarie counsaile, when they be present; Athol, L. Chancellor; Ruthen, L. Treasurer; Tullibarn, Controller; Dunfermlinge, Secretary; Mr George Bukanane, Privie Seale; Mr Balendine, Justice Clerk; Mr James Magill, Clerke Register. What els I shall hereafter here I will not keep from yo^r L. but dispache yt wth all spede, yf yt be worthie the certifienge. Even so, most humblie comendinge my dutie and service unto yo^r good L. in my hartie and earnest praier to God for yo^r Honor, I comend the same unto his mercie in Christ Jhesu. Rose, this xxxth daie of Julie, 1578.

Yo^r good L.' most assuredlie at comandement in Christ,

JO. CARLIOLLEN.

*To the right honourable my verie good Lord
the Erle of Shrewsburie, one of the Lordes
of her Ma^{ty}'s most honorable Privie Coun-
sell, at Sheffeld, wth sprede.*

N^o CXXVI.

The Earl of SUSSEX to the QUEEN.

It maye please yor moste excellent Ma^{ty},

UPON Tuesdaye laste in the mornyng, abowte vii of the clocke,
Mons^r de Quysseye came hether to me; & told me that heryng, as

CECIL
Papers.

* The Abbots of Dryburgh and Cambuskenneth, cadets of the house of Erskine, with the famous Buchanan, who is likewise mentioned here, and Peter Young, had the principal charge of James's education, under the Earl of Mar, and his brother, Alexander Erskine.

he was to passe thorowgh London, I was come hether from the Corte, he woulde acquaynt me wth his negotyatyon; for that he dowted that the messenger sent from M^r Walsyngham, sens his comyng from Mons^r, was not come to yo^r Ma^{ty} before my comyng from the Corte. The substance of his speche consysted upon two partes; the one, that Mons^r delte wth suche sinceryté in the matt^r of the marryage as it rested in yo^r Ma^{ty} to dyrecte of him therin as shoulde please yourself; the other, that he woulde be dyrected by yo^r Ma^{ty} in his actyons in the Lowe Contryes; hopyng that in bothe these yo^r Ma^{ty} woulde have suche respecte to his honor & state as the gret affectyon w^{ch} hé bare to yo^r parsones did deserve. He made a longe dyscourse of the hard dealyngs that had bene dyvers tymes used towards Mons^r in Fraunce; & of the jealousyes that from tyme to tyme were put into the heads of his mother, & brother, by p^{ri}sonages of greate qualyté, that sowght ther owne gretenes by his hynderaunce: He also declared that Mons^r by these occasyons was necessarily deteyned from shewyng himself to be himself; but, be-
 yng nowe in free place, & at his full lybertye, he woulde make his valewe & resolute mynde knowen to all the wordell: & so cōcluded howe necessary it was for him to seke gretnes abrode, to cōtynew therby his gretnes & suerty at home; and therfore was come into the Lowe Contryes to be dyrected holly by yo^r Ma^{ty}, wher he myght receyve, & followe yo^r dyrectyons, wthowte the staye or lette of eny other p^{er}son, w^{ch} he woulde do wth as greate sinceryté as coulde be requyred. He did not dyrectly saye that Mons^r looked to be made greate, ether by his marryage wth you, or by his actyons in the Lowe Contreyes, but suerly his hole dyscourse was oftentimes intermyngled wth suche speches as I myght sertenly gather that Monsy^r's meanyng was to be greate by the one of these meanes, or by bothe; & that it were a dyshonor to him, and a perryll, to lacke bothe, & so returne home worsse then he came forth. This was the substance of his speche to me, w^{ch} I thowght my dewty to de-

clare to you Ma^{ty} as briefly as I could: And nowe, remebryng yo^r Ma^{ty} pleasure be that upon all occasyons I should be bold to wryte to you my opythyn, I thought it my dewty upon this occasyon to wryte somewhat, humbly beseching yo^r Ma^{ty} to accepte my playne & strewe-meanynge therein.

To enter in to this matt^r I muste fyrste laye this foundatyon, w^{ch} I thynk to be as suer as man can laye; that Mons^r hathe determyned to seeke to make himself greate, ether by the marryage of yo^r Ma^{ty}, or by the possessyng of the Lowe Contreyes, or by bothe; & that the Frenche K. & Q. Mother, to delyver him owte of Fraunce, wyll, by all the possybell meanes they maye, helpe to further and advance his gretenes in this sorte, for ther owne benefyte, quyett, and suertye, & the avoydyng of all fyers, trobells, & perrells, at home: And yf Mons^r, by yo^r Ma. be putt from his hope in bothe these, & no suer peace cōcluded betwene the K. of Spayne & the Stats, then wyll he torne over all his forces to ayde Don John, & seke his gretenes & suerty by martyall actyons that waye, & by the frendship of the K. of Spayne, rather then wth dyshonor and perrell to returne home in worss case then he came forthe; wherin, also, or in eny other actyon abroad, ther is no dowte but his mother & brother wyll further him what they maye, to kepe him occupied abroad, & therby to avoyde the perrells at home. These foundatyon being thus layed, it is fete to consyder of the comōdytēs & incomōdytēs of every of them; that is to say, of the marryage; of the alyenatyon of the Lowe Contreyes; & of the Frenche assysting of Don John.

Toching the marryage (yf yo^r Ma^{ty} in yo^r owne harte can lyk of it, w^{ch} I leave to God & you) I find these comōdytēs to followe. Yo^r allyance wth the howse of Fraunce; wherby (besyds all lyklyhod that the Frenche K. wyll not attempt eny thyng to the prejudyce of you & his brother) you shalbe assured, by yo^r self & yo^r husband, to have suche a p^{tye} in Fraunce as the Frenche K. shall not

be habell, nor shall not dare, to attempt dyrectly or indyrectly eny thyng agaynst you. You shall, by yo^r selfe, & yo^r husband, be habell to assuer the Protestants of Fraunce from perrell of massacre by the Papysts, & the K. from eny perylouse actyon by them; & so, by yo^r means, kepe the K. & his pepell in unyté & Chrystyen peace. You shall take awaye, & suppress, all practyse for cōpetytyon,* for Popery, or any other sedytyouse cause, at home or abroad; & so shall, at home & abroad, assuer yo^r p'son, & yo^r state, from all perrells that by manne's judgemēt myght growe eny wayes to you by Fraunce. You shall, also, by the helpe of yo^r husband, be habell to compell the K. of Spayne to take reasonabell cōdytyons of his sub-jects in the Lowe Contryes, & the stats to take reasonabell cōdytyons of ther K. so as he may have that which before God & man dothe justely belong to him, & they may enjoye ther lybertyes, fredomes, & all other thynges that is feete for ther quyett & suertye, in bodyes, goods, cōscyences, & lyves; wherby you shall avoyde grete effusyon of crystyen blodd, & shall have the hono^r & reward, dewe in this wordell & by God, to so gracyouse, godly, & crystyen actyons: And herewth, for the more suerty of all p'sonell & mattrs, yo^r selfe maye have in yo^r owne hands some marytyme p'te, to be by you kepte, at the charge of the K. of Spayne; & yo^r husband maye have some frontyer townes in lyke sorte; & bothe to be cōtynued for such a number of yeres as may bryng a settelyng of suerty to all respects; by w^{ch} meanes you shall also be delyvered from perrells, at home & abroad, that maye growe from the K. of Spayne: And yf you lyke not of this corse in dealyng for the Lowe Contryes, you may joyne wth yo^r husband, & so, betwene you, attempte to possesse the hole Lowe Contryes, & drawe the same to the Crowne of England yf you have eny chyld by him; or; if you have none, to devyde them betwene the realmes of England &

* Competition for the succession to the Crown of England: Alluding to the pretensions of the Queen of Scots.

Fraunce as shalbe mettest for ether; but, to be playne wth yo^r Ma^{ty}, I do not thynk this corse to be so iuste, so godly, so hono-
rablell, nor, when it is loked into the bottome, so suer for you and
your state as the other, although at the first syght it do p^haps car-
rye in shewe some plausybylyté. It is also moste lykly, & a matt^r
certainly to be expected, that yf God wyll encline yo^r hart to mar-
ryage, he will also blysse you wth chyldren; wherby bothe you, for
yo^r tyme, shalbe setteled in the chayer of suerty, & all matt^rs that
myghte be kyndeled by myschevous fyers shall go awaye in the
smoke, *et erunt cogitationes malorum sicut somnia*; and, by the leavyng
behynnd you of a successor of yo^r owne bodye, you shall leave suerty
& guyett to yo^r realme; you shall avoyde Chrystyen blodshed, lyke
to growe to cyvyle warres; you shall dysburden yo^r consyence;
you shall receyve at God's hand yo^r iuste deserte for so godly a care;
and yo^r fame shall extende upon the erthe: So as, to be shorte, by
yo^r marriage you shall gyve lawe to Fraunce, Spayne, the Low
Countreys, England, Scotland, &c. in effect, to all Crystendome; you
shall settell yo^r state suerly at home; you shalbe strongly frended
abrode; you shalbe in estymatyon over all the wordell; you shall
have a husband as a servant, & defender of all yo^r cawses present;
you shalbe lyke to have a chylde that shalbe fered to be a revenge
herafter of all yo^r injuryes, & to settell yo^r kyngdome in yo^r poste-
ryté; you shalbe lyke a serpent in the syght of the evell, & lyke a
dove in the syght of the good; you shalbe the peace maker to all
Crystendome; yo^r fame shall excede all other Prynces that ever wer
in Europe; and God wyll blysse you, as his owne chosen vessell,
bothe in this wordell & in the wordell to come; w^{ch} be the com-
odytés that be lyke to growe by yo^r marriage at this p^{re}sent. The
incomodytés w^{ch} may growe for lacke of yo^r marriage be fetteste
to be lefte to be by yo^r Ma^{ty} consydered by ther contraryes; wherby,
& by the knowleg of yo^r owne harte, you maye bettr judge of them;

and be such as my harte trembleth to thynk of them, and I pray God I never lyve to see them.

The incomodytés, dangers, and dyfficultés, that have bene remebred myght growe by yo^r marriage be these.

1. Your owne myslyke to marriage; w^{ch} myght brede a dyscontented lyfe herafter.
2. The dyfficulté of the choyse of a p^{er}son that myght in all respects content yo^r mynde.
3. The danger that a forren Prynce myght, wth tyme, & by degrees, brynge this realme to his own possession, beyng yo^r husband.
4. The danger that if yo^r husband shoulde come to be a Kyng of a forren countrie, necessyte woulde call hym to his owne from yo^r, & kepe you in yo^r owne from him; & so, by absens, the comfort expected by marriage shoulde lacke.
5. The danger that if you shoulde have but one s^{on}ne by him, he shoulde be ayer to bothe Kyngdomes; & then would be himself in the grettest, & rule the other by a Vyzroy, w^{ch} England can not bere.
6. The dyfficulté of relygyon.
7. The charge that shoulde growe to the realme by the mayntenance of yo^r husband.
8. The generall myslyke that Inglyshe men have to be gov^{er}ned by a stranger.
9. The danger of yo^r p^{er}son yf yo^r husband shoulde but fraudulently seeke you fyrst, to possesse, by treason, another after.

To all which suche awensuers have also bene remebred as follows.

The fyrste & second receyve not the councell of others, but muste be dyrected by yo^r selfe; wherby you be to followe only the councell of yo^r owne harte, wherunto all men must leave you; for it is the judgement of yo^r owne harte that may make that ill to you w^{ch}

no other can saye to be but good of it self, yf yo^r harte can lyke of it.

The thyrd is a perrell that muste have a longe tyme of dryfte er it can come to passe; & in dede can never take effect yf God take not all sences away, bothe from you, & all the stats of yo^r realme; & therfor a perrell in talke but no perrell in mattre, as appered by the K. of Spayne marryed to Q. Marye.

The forthe is not yet in this man, nether dothe eny man knowe that it ever shalbe; & therfor no perrell, but accyidental: But, if it did falle owte in dede that he showld be a K. of himselfe, & therby his owne contreye requyre his presence, & yo^r contreye requyre yo^r presence, yet it is not therfor necessary that you showld be alwayes absent the one from the other; for, as by the amyté of bothe kyngdomes bothe shall remayn in the grettr suerty, so, by that occasion, & the vycynyte of them, you may have the bettr cause to be often together wth owte danger to ether of you; as appered by K. Phyllip, who came divers tymes to Q. Marye, & remayned wth her certen monethes, even in his grettest tymes of warre wth the Frenche Kyng.

The vth semeth rather to bryng honor than perrell, & yet it is but a supposytyon, & no mattre certen; for it is a hard case to make an assignment that you shall have a chyld, & but an only chyld; and yet, yf it showld so falle owte, an Inglyshe man borne in England, & Kynge therof (borne in his owne realme) showld also be K. of Fraunce, as hertofore wth grete honor hathe bene; & it showld not be that a Frenche man borne in Fraunce, K. therof, showld also be K. of England, w^{ch} never was before; & so, reducyng this mattre to the exampell that hathe bene, it wylbe honor, & not perrell, that shall growe therby.

The vith hath allwayes bene awensured, that the exercyse of his relygyon showld, so longe as he showld cōtynew it, be pryvate to himself, & a few of his owne natyon, wthowte admytting eny

Inglysheman to it; & he shoulde also accompany you to the exercise of yo^r relygyon, in convenient tymes; w^{ch} can brynge no perrell to yo^r p^{er}sonē, or state; nor hathe bene thought so intollerabell as it shoulde breake y^e marryage, but only by suche as pyked quarrell rather to yo^r marryage then to relygyon, wherof the wordell hathe had good prooffe.

The viith shall rather brynge gayne then charge; for he hathe a grete patrymony of his owne to spend here: The exampell apperethe by K. Phyllip.

The viiith dothe not carry a trewthē; for the realme is to be governed as it was before, & so was in the tyme of K. Phyllip; & then the pepell shall have no cause to myslyke, but rather a grete cawse of lykyng; when bothe yo^r p^{er}sonē, yo^r realme, and all yo^r pepell, shall by this means be assured from all dangers.

The ixth enferethe a treasonabell dealyng, not to be thought of by a Crystyen Prynce, much lesse to be executed; & it carryethe no reasonabell sence w^{ch} it, that a Crystyen Prynce, possessed of yo^r godly, vertuose, wise, bewtyfull, & perelesse p^{er}sonē, & of all yo^r kyngdomes therwth, shoulde have in his harte to be by treasone delyvered of you, & that he hathe by you, to seeke to gett the same ageyne by another p^{er}sonē so farre inferyor to you; and therfor of a Crystyen Prynce I dare not have eny suche thought, & he that thynkethe of this can thynk of eny thyng that he thynkethe can hynder yo^r marryage: And so I leave to yo^r Ma^{te} to cōsyder, at yo^r plesuer, of the comodytēs & incomodytēs of yo^r marryage, & of the incomodytēs that be lyke to come yf you marrie not.

Tochyng the alienatyng of the Lowe Contryes to the Frenche, the incomodytēs be these. The unytyng of the hole into one Prynce's hands, w^{ch} beyng devyded, ether p^{er}tye hathe bene habell to matche the other, & so, by ther devysyon, the realme of England hathe never lacked a frend of the one; w^{ch} hathe bene a pryncypall staye, & suertye to England; & by unytyng of bothe wylbe a ma-

nyfaste, & present, danger, & perrell. The grette forces, bothe by land & sea, that the Frenche shall have when they shall possesse bothe; wherby the Frenche may attempt what they wyll, & shall have power to execute ther wyll. The grette danger that may growe to all Europe by the gretenes of the Frenche. The perrell that may growe in ptyculer to yo^r Ma^{ty} by the Frenche mayntenance of coⁿ-petytyon, Popery, factyon, & other cyvyle devysons wthin the realme, & by wthdrawyng of Scotland from yo^r Ma^{ty}'s devotyon. The dysturbyng of all yo^r traffyck; & imposyng thereupon of all taxes, at the pleser of the Frenche. The stoppe of vent of all yo^r inward comodytés, & the maynteynyng of yo^r pepell that shall lacke woork. The bryngyng of the realme into a p^petual servytude of trybute, or other worse matter. W^{ch} dyscomodytés, howe they may be encountred wth eny one com^modyté I do not see.

By the joynyng of Mens^r to Don John, & no suer peace concluded betwene the K. of Spayne & the States, I see no com^modyté to growe, but these incom^modytés manifestly to ensue. Either the hole suppressyng of the Lowe Contryes by the Spanyshe tyrannye, & therby yo^r Ma^{ty} to be subject to meny of the perrells before repeted in the case of France, bothe for yo^r p^{er}sone, realme, and traffyck, or els yo^r Ma^{ty} to make yo^rselfe the hedd of the warre, & so to enter into that w^{ch} my sympell hedd seethe no possybylyté f^{or} you to mayntene, nor knowethe no waye howe to brynge you owte of it; w^{ch} two generalytés have so many ptyculer perrells dependyng on them, as nether I can thynke of all, nether is it fete (for tedyounes) to trouble you wth those I thynk of, seyng yo^r Ma^{ty} dothe bettr know them, & can depelyer judge of them; then I can thynk. What maye be don to procure a suer peace betwene the K. & the Stats I knowe not; seyng I see suche dyffydence on bothe sydes, & no lykelyhod that the Stats wyll ether yeld to reasonabell coⁿdytyons, or have eny dysposytyon to eny reasonabell peace: But, yf ther myght be suche a peace made as in honor, trewth, justyce, & conscyence, wer

fofe bothe for the K. & the subjects, before God & man, & suffycient assistance, of the continuance therof, then do I suerly thinke that many of the perrells before rehersed mayght be avoyded for the tyme; but yf no suche peace be made, then, of necessity, the Stats, beyng not habell to defende them selfs, muste caste themselves either into yo^r defence, or into the defence of Fraunce; wherupon depend the perrells before wrytten.

Thus have I bene bold to tooche, at this tyme, suche mattes as toucheth & faythefull dewty do bynd me to put yo^r Ma^{ty} in remembrance of; Moste humbly besechyng yo^r Ma^{ty} that (seing it is nowe tyme, & more than tyme, that all men shoulde shake off p^{er}tycular respects, & yeld them selfs holly to that w^{ch} is beste for yo^r s^{er}vyce, the suerty of yo^r p^{er}son, & the benefyte of yo^r realme) you wyll p^{er}done me at this p^{re}sent for the delyveryng to you by wrytyng that w^{ch} in substance I have often before spoken; &, havynge by absens the commoditye of speche taken from me, am forced, for the faythefull discharge of my dewtye, to delyver it in wrytyng; with my most humbell prayer to God that he maye longe p^{er}serve yo^r Ma^{ty} to yo^r owne hart's contentatyon, & to put into yo^r hart to do that w^{ch} shalbe moste for his glorye, & for yo^r Ma^{ty}'s honor & suerty. From Barnemsey,* the xxviiith of August, 1578.

Yo^r Ma^{ty}'s moste humbell & faythefull subjecte & servant,

T. SUSSEX.

To the Quene's moste excellent Majestye.

* The Earl inhabited a magnificent mansion there, which had been built by Sir Thomas Pope, soon after the Reformation, upon the site of the old conventual church.

N^o CXXVII.

RICHARD TOPCLYFFE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

The xxxth of August, 1578,
at Stamford*After my dewty, &c.*

SINCE I did wait upon yo^r good Lo. and after departed from M^r Gilbert Talbott at Killingworthe, I have beene trayned by Iytell and Iytell onwarde this progresse thus farre now homewards; and, because I would gladly wayt upon yo^r Lo. and my La. in such convenyent place, and at suche tyme, as shall best please you, I thought my dewty to truble yo^r Lo. in meane tyme wth my scribblinge some suche newes as partly you know, and partly not lyke to know but by suche wayfayrers; and sumwhat shall kepe in stoare, having in chardge from her Ma^{ty} to yo^r good Lo. all tending towards her gracious favor and affyaunce in yo^r Lo. of whom her Highnes saethe she hath dayly most faythefull tryall, wth the Lord knows I joye at, next sune comfurther I receyvyd of her for my selfe that must ever lye nearest my owne harte.

HOWARD
Papers.

The principall newes is her Ma^{ty}'s good healthe, and well lyking her journey since my Lo.'s returne; for whose Lordsh.'s healthe her Ma^{ty} sayeth she will thanke yow and my La. I did never see her Ma better received by too cuntries in one journey then Suffolke and Norfolk now; Suffolke of gentillmen, and Norfolke of the meanner sort; wth excedinge joye to themselves, and well-likinge to her Ma^{ty}: Great interteignment at the M^r of the Rowlls;* greater at Killing-

* Sir William Cordell, then Master of the Rolls, who was seated at Long Melford in Suffolk. His estate there, with its fine old house, belonged not many years since to Sir Cordell Firebrace, Bart. his heir; whose widow re-married with William Campbell, Esq. who, after her death, in 1780, sold them to Sir Henry Parker, Bart.

hall;* and exceedinge of all sorts at Norwich. The next good newes (but in accompt the highest) her Ma^{ty} that she served God wth great zeale and comfortable examples; for by her Counsaile too notorious Papists, younge Rookewoode†. (the M^r of Ewston Hall, where her Ma^{ty} did lye upon Sunday now a fortnight) and one Downes, a gent^l were both comytted, th^e one to the towne prison at Norwyche, the other to the cuntrie prison there, for obstinat Papystrie; and vii more gent. of worship^r were comytted to severall houses in Norwyche as prisoners; too of the Lovells, another Downes, one Beningfield, one Pary, and too others not worthe memory for baddness of belyffe.

This Rookewoode is a Papyste of kynde newly crept out of his layt wardeshipp. Her Ma^{ty}, by some meanes I know not, was ledgell at his house, Ewston, farre unmeet for her Highnes, but fitter for the blacke garde; nevertheles (the gentilsman brought into her Ma^{ty}'s presence by lyke device) her excell^t Ma^{ty} gave to Rookewoode ordenary thanks for his badd house, and her fayre hand to kysse; after w^{ch} it was brayved at: But my Lo. Chamberlayn, noblye and gravely understandinge that Rookewoode was excommunicated for Papistrie, cawled him before him; demanded of him how he durst presume to attempt her reall presence, he, unfytt to accompany any Chrystenⁿ person; forthewith sayd he was fyttter for a payre of stocks; comanded hym out of the Coort, and yet to attende her Counsell's pleasure; and at Norwyche he was comytted. And, to dysayffe the gent. to the full; a peyce of plaite being missed in the Coorte, and serched for in his hay house, in the hay ryoke such an immaydge of o^r Lady was ther fownd, as for greatnes, for gaytness,

* *Kennington* in Norfolk, where Thomas third Duke of Norfolk built a noble palace, which was at this time in the possession of the Duke his grandson. This house was pulled down, and sold piecemeal, at the beginning of the grand rebellion.

† Probably the same Rookwood who suffered death in 1605 for his concern in the Gunpowder Plot, and who was styled in his indictment "Ambrose Rookwood," of Stanningfield in Suffolk.

and workmanship, I did never see a matche; and, after a sort of cuntry daunces ended, in her Ma^{ty}'s sighte the idoll was sett behinde the people, who avoyded: She rather seemed a beast, raynt uppon a sudden from hell by conjuring, than the picture for whome it hadd bene so often and longe abused. Her Ma^{ty} comanded it to the fyre, w^{ch} in her sight by the cuntry folks was quickly done, to her content; and unspeakable joy of every one but some one or two who had sucked of the idoll's poysoned mylk.

Shortly after, a great sort of good preachers, who hadd bene longe comanded to sylence for a lytell nycenes, were lycensd, and agayn comanded to preache, a greater and more universall joye to the cuntries, and the moste of the Court, than the disgrace of the Papists; and the gentilmen of those parts, being great and hotte Protestants (almost before by pollycye discredyted and disgraced), were greatly countenanced.

I was so happy laytly, emongs other good graces, that her Ma^{ty} did tell me of sundry lewde Popishe beasts that have resorted to Buxtons from these cuntries in the sowthe synce my Lord did come from thence: Her Highnes dowbtethe not butt yow regard them well enough; emongs whom there is a detestable Popish preest, one Dyrham, or Durande, as I remember at the bathe, or lurking in those partts after the ladyes. M^r Secretory hath wrytten to yo^r Lo. as he said, in this his l^r herinclosed, to wishe yo^r Lo. to ascherge hym; to examyn hym of his cuminge to the churche; and, upon the least or lightest occasion, to comytt hym, and to certifie the Lords theroff; and they meane to send for hym, as M^r Secretory saith, upon funder causes. Heroff he did give me charge to signify yo^r Lo. besyds his l^r. It hadd cumied to yo^r Lo.' hands ere now, but that my best nagge by charge did breake his legges wherefore I trust yo^r L. will pardon me.

Yo^r Lo.' countenancing mee aboute Morton is well tayken of her Ma^{ty}, and sewerly, my good Lo. I see well if yo^r Lo. did skayle the

note of Papistes that this progresse tyme hath thether shrank out of their quarters it would not offende the Highest, and that can I well asseure you Lo. by such speeches as I hearde, and rebukens my duty as yo^r selfe to tell you. You may finde xx^v occasions, and none better then if you can learne that they come not there to God's service; for unworthy be they to receve any fruite of God's good blessinge under yo^r Lo.' rewle (as that bathe is) who will not serve God; and shall in that infected place poysons others wth Papistrie, and disobedience of her Ma^y's lawes: God knowes how he and her Ma^y. would take it.

Of the good and valeant service of yo^r cuntry men yo^r Lo. hath hearde long synce; wherat there were x^v of the Span. side slayne, wth losse of not passed IIIII^{xx} Englishe and Scotts;* who most valeantly did knytt together, and did often come to the sworde hande to hande in sight of D. Jhon, and receved of none more prayse then of Don Jhon, & he offreth to them fayre warra. It is trewe that the same morninge, before they fought, Don Jhon thought least to meett wth the Inglish or Scotts; but he warned his men to dertermyn if they stumbled of the Englishe and Scotts to prepayre to fight; but if nott, they were assewrid of victory wthout blood or stroak: He expected to have taken the Flemishe campe tardee, and not to have seen an Englishe fayce, but he fayled. Don Jhon is not abell to putt above xv^x in the fild, wherof xx^{xx} footemen, & vi^x horse, but thei be reckenid good: The State have over many men, and too fewe angells.

Casemier is curried downe yo^r Lo. I thinke dothe knowe; and so I thinke you knowe of Mons^r the Fr^{ch}. K^{ing}' brother, beinge at Montz, in Henawt, wth his army neare about hym. Fyrst did come from him Mons^r Bekeville, a Normann, a gallande Haglyshde coorteor, and accompanied wth IIII or v of Mons^r yourthes; (such lyke they

* See a very particular account of this action in Camden.

were, and be well interteigned and regarded) he was, in a sort, recommended from the King: Secondly, is cūmed from the K as I sayk it, Mons^r Rambullyet, * whose brother is sayed is a lewde Cardinall at Rome, who not long past wrytte lewdly agenst her Ma^{tie}; me seemes his interteignment is nott suche as the other. Mons^r the brother offerithe, in speche and shewe, hymself and all his at her Ma^{tie}'s devosyon: My Lo. Cobham hathe bene wth hym, and M^r Secretary, at Montz: Their speede is yet unknowen abroad, but lyke yo^r Lo. may knowe it, and much more then I can wryte.

Champayne, who was wth the Stayts, and a great dealer here as Impassador a yere past, is fownde wth some treacherie went towards the Stayts, and is shutt up: He is of the lewde great house of Grandevile, and the Cardenall's† brother. By great chance, & great occasion, M^r. H. Candyshe was at Brussells, to bye tents, and wth him dyvers of the best sort of gentillmen, the day of the skymishe; but his men did nobley. Of accompt I heare no more slaync of our syde but Byngham's too brothers, and my Lo. Sand's brother. The skymishe indewred maynteyned from viii in the morninge till vi in the night.

Yo^r Lo.' ever,

RYC. TOPCLYFFE.†.

* Nicholas d' Angennes, Marquis of Rambouillet. He waited on the Queen at Norwiche on the 19th of this month, as had Bacqueville, from Monsieur, a few days before, at Long Medford.

† Cardinal Granville, a bitter enemy to the English. The Duchess of Parma, formerly Governor of the Netherlands, employed this relative in the most important affairs, and his intolerable abuse of his power under her was one of the first causes of the disaffection of those provinces to the Spanish government.

‡ Richard Topcliffe, representative of the ancient family of Topcliffe, of Somerby in Lincolnshire. A descendant of that county, made in 1598, informs us that he was the eldest son of Robert Topcliffe of Somerby, by Margaret, one of the daughters of Thomas Lard Borough, that he married Jane, daughter of Sir Edmund Willoughby, of Wollaton in Nottinghamshire; and had issue, Charles, Thomas and John; three sons successively named John, who probably

N^o CXXVIII.

Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My very good L.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F.
fol. 267.

A few lines wher the matter is not unpleasant may serve for a long t^{me}. By l^{tes} w^{ch} I received w^{thin} this 3 howres, at London, I am certainly advertised y^e Don Jho de Austria is dead of y^e p^lag, * and y^e D^e of Parma chiefe Lieuten^{ant}. The report of y^e death of Sebastian K. of Portygall, and of 11 Kyngs of Fes^t, is trew; a Cardynall named Henry, of y^e age of 67, is to succede, but he dare not tak possession of y^e Crowne until y^e Pope shall licen^{se} hym.† Fro^m my hous at Thebalda, 8 of Octob. 1578.

Y^o L, assure.

W. BURGHLEY.

To the r. honorable my very good L. the
Earle of Shrewsbury, Erie Marshall
of England, and of her Ma^{ties} Privie
Counsell^{ers}.

died infants, and a daughter, Susannah. A certain peculiar cast of character displayed in this gentleman's letters led me to suppose that I might probably collect some particulars of his history from the writers of his time. I can, however, only find that he was distinguished as a most implacable persecutor of the Roman Catholics, of which indeed we have here sufficient proof. Sir Anthony Stanslee, too, praising the Earl of Essex's agreeable manners in a letter to Mr. Anthony Bacon, of the 2d of March, 1593-4, in Mr. Birch's papers, says, "Contrary to our English customs, he hath won more with words than others could do with ricks." It appears likewise, in another letter in that collection, that Topeliffness, in the quaint language of the Court, signified to him a resolute.

* He died on the 1st of this month, at his camp near Namur, in the 34th year of his age, and in the height of his glory. Several historians ascribe his death to poison: Lord Burghley, in his letters of this reign (see *Murder*) imputes it to a venereal infection.

† Sebastian, King of Portugal, who had lately undertaken a desperate expedition into Africa

N^o CXXIX.

*Indorsed by Lord Burghley, "A proof how y^e Cardinall HERY is
" rightfull K. of Portygall, by y^e deth of K. SEBASTIAN."*

DON EMANUELL, beinge Duke of Beja, Lorde of Visco, Grot
Constable of Portugall, Gov^rnor of the Lordshipp of Criste, brother
in lawe to Kinge John the Seconde, (becawse Ladie Elyonor, the
King's wife was his owne sister) was proclaymed Kinge of Portu-
gall the 25 of October, 1485; & married, the first tyme, wth Ladie
Elizabethhe, first wife to Prince Alfonso, his nephewc, sonne to Kinge
Alfonso, w^{ch} died in a towne called Santaren, ronning on hors-
back; and the same Lady Elizabethhe was daughter unto Kinge
Ferdinando and Elizabethhe, Kinge and Quene of Spayne. Awhile
after the Prince John of Spayne died wthowt issue, (for Margareta,
w^{ch} wente owte of Flanders to marry wth him, daughter to Phillip
Duke of Borgon, wente to late; and after his decease she was
Govⁿatrice of Flanders) and he beinge dede, the Kinge of Spayne
& his wife sente for Kinge Emanuell and his wife for to be sworne
Princes of Spayne; and, notwthstandinge that the Quene was grete
wth childe, they wente, and were sworne in the citie of Theoledo

CXCII
Papers.

to re-instate Muley Mahomet, the dethroned Emperor of Moroccho, was killed at the battle of Alcazar on the 4th of August: Muley Mahomet, too, was slain, and the usurper, his rival, died of a fever during the engagement: These were the two Kings of Fez to whom Lord Burghley alludes. Sebastian was succeeded by his great uncle, Henry, a Cardinal, who reigned but for two years, amidst continual disputes for the succession, which after his death was easily gained by Philip II. of Spain, in right of his wife Isabella, daughter of Emanuel King of Portugal. See more of these matters in the next paper, which, though not strictly within the limits of my plan, I have ventured to insert because it contains many important points in the history of Spain and Portugal.

Princes of all Spayne, w^t all their due ceremonies, in the yere of o^r Lorde 1498. And so they wente farder, unto Saragosa, for to be sworne likewise; and there she was broughte abed; and she died in childbed, and the childe's name was Don Michael; and the people gave him a surname, *de las Pazas*; as if one shold say that peace and concord shold come to those two contries by him, w^{ch} were in controuersie and warres many yeres before. This Don Michael, being sworne Prince in Spayne and Portugall, died a while after.

Afterward, the said Kinge Emanuel married wth his seconde wife, Ladie Marie, suster to Ladie Elizabeth, his first wife, and were married the 20th of Marche, 1500; and of her begat eighte children, that is to say, sixe males and two females.

1. Prince John, w^{ch} was after Kinge of Portugall, and third of that name, was borne the 6 of June, 1502.
2. Ladie Elizabeth, w^{ch} was borne the 24 of October, 1503, and afterwarde married w^t Charles, Emperour, the fift of that name, anno 1526, and begatte by hir Kinge Phillip, now Kinge of Spayne, w^{ch} was borne the firste of May, anno 1527.
3. The Lorde Don Lewes, w^{ch} was borne the 3 of M^{ch}e, 1505: and he never married, but begott a childe by an honest woman,* and was called El Senior Don Anthonio, w^{ch} died in this journey w^t the Kinge Don Sebastian.
4. Ladie Betrice, w^{ch} was borne in anno 1506, and married w^t Charles Duke of Savoia, and begatt the Prince of Pyamonte that now is.
5. Lorde Fardinando, w^{ch} was borne the 5 of June, 1507, and married wth the daughter of the Earle of Maryalva, and died wthowte issue.
6. Lorde Don Alfoncius, w^{ch} was borne the 23 of Aprill, 1509;

* A gentlewoman—according to the French idiom; from which language this paper was probably translated.

and in the yere 1516 Pope Leo the Tenth did name him a Cardynall, wth the titell of Bishopp Zazitario Diacanus, Cardynall of Sancta Lucie ; & died.

7. Lorde Henrick, w^{ch} at this p^{nt}e is Kinge of Portugall, and was borne the laste of January, 1512 ; w^{ch} also was created Cardynall ; and so by this accompte he shalbe 67 yere old the laste of January next.
8. Lorde Edwarde, w^{ch} was borne the 7 of September, 1515, and was married wth Ladie Elizabethe, daughter to James Duke of Bargañsa, and suster to Lorde Theodosius, father to the Duke of Bargañsa that nowe is: Of hir he begat three children, a male and two females. He was called Lorde Edwarde, and was a gentleman of verie good qualities, welbeloved thorow all the realme, and died in Lishborne, in anno 1576. And of the two daughters, the eldeste married Duke Prince of Palma, and by hir he begat the Prince that nowe is alyve ; the yonger married wth the Duke of Bargañsa that nowe is, and by her he begat a childe, now called Duke of Barcelles, and, beinge but eleven yere old, wente wth the Kinge Don Sebastian this jorney, as a superior to his father's men, because his father was leste veric sicke ; and so is captive now in Africa.

So that yt dothe apere that Kinge Emanuell was greate grandfather to King Don Sebastian, now deceased ; because Kinge John the Thirde, beinge married wth Ladie Katheryn, yonger suster to Charles the Fifte, begat by hir three sonnes and a daughter: The one died sworne Prince ; the second died before he was sworne ; and the third, beinge sworne Prince, called Don John, married wth Ladie Johan, daughter to Charles the Fifte, & suster to Kinge Phillip of Spayne that nowe is ; and of hir he begat Prince Don Sabastian, now deceased, w^{ch} was borne the 20 of January, anno 1554, fower monethes after his father's decease.

Spayne hathe no more tytell to the Crowne of Portugall. And so his deathē was a good torne to the Portugalls, for they will rainer be subject to a More Kinge then to a Spaniarde.

N^o CXXX.

The Earl of SUSSEX to Lord BURGHLÉY.

My good L.

THE Q. Ma^{te} hathe geven me lycence, for the bettr further-
 yng of my helthe, to go in to the countrye tell Satterdaye. I was
 at Westmestr, hopyng to have mette yo^r L. there; &, myssing of
 you, I am bold to trobell you wth these few lynes.

CFCIL
 P. 1.
 =====

Her Ma^{te} hathe delte wth me very earnestly, to be contented that
 the matt^r betwene my L. Northe* and me myght be ended, to her
 cōtentatyon, & to my honor; &, although I have desyred her Ma^{te}
 to forbere it, yet, fyndyng her so desyrouse of it, I was in fyne cō-
 tented to referre it to her Ma^{te}, to be ended wth suche p^rvysson for
 my honor as myght be to my satisfactoryon; w^{ch} her Ma^{te} hath
 p^rmysed, and sayd, at yo^r comyng, she would deale wth yo^r L. ther-
 in. My request to yo^r is that I maye be aswell delte wth as others,
 ether of my qualyté, or my inferyors; & so her Ma^{te} maye comande
 of me as farre as of eny other. It hathe benc told me he is sent for

* This nobleman was firmly attached to Leicester, and consequently could live on no very friendly terms with the Earl of Sussex; but there was a further cause for their enmity: North had accompanied the latter in his embassy to the Emperor Maximilian, merely to prevent, by various intrigues, Elizabeth's marriage with the Archduke Charles, which was the main purpose of the Earl's errand, and his favourite political object.

to come to the Corte: If it so be before he be made to knowe his falte, trewly I can not yeld to be bragged wth him in that place; be-
 caus him self hath sayd he wylbe strongar in the Corte, & if I offer
 eny thing to him it should be good for me to come strong; and the
 open actyons of others have geven me caus to credyt his braggs:
 Therfor, my L. to be playne wth you, yf he come to the Corte be-
 fore he be made to knowe his falte, I wyll ether forbere to come
 ther, or, if I do come, I wyll come in suche sort as I wyll not fere
 pertakers ageynst me; w^{ch} perhaps maye offend her Ma^{te}, wherof I
 would be very sory, & yet my honor dryvethe me to it.

My paper is lyttell; yo^r L. is wyse; & therfor I truste this shall
 suffice to yo^r L. as my good L. to understand my meanyng; and so
 I take my leave of yo^r good L. From Barkyng, the 4 of Novēbre,
 1578.

Yo^r L.' most assured,

T. SUSSEX.

The wordes w^{ch} my L. Northe spake to the Q. & what she ther-
 upon sayd to my self, I hard wth my owne eres, w^{ch} I must &
 wyll credyte.

N^o CXXXI.

The Earl of SUSSEX to Lord BURGHELY.

My good L.

CECIL
 Papers.

I do not desyer that yo^r L. showld of yo^r self move eny thyng
 to the Q.' Ma^{te} of my L. Northe's matt^r, for indede yf her Ma^{te}
 wyll forgett it, I wylbe gladd of it; but yf she do ether speke to

yo' L. therof, as she sayd she wowl'd, or that it come eny wayes in .questyon before yo' L. then I besече yo' L. to cōsider of me as the cause deservethe. I have hard of grete speches of this matt^r in my absens, and it is geten over through the hole realme what p'tye wylbe made in this matt^r ageynst me, wherby the wordell seethe howe wylling some be to have a quarrell for eny man's cause ageynst me, the lyke whereof the best subjecte of the realme dorste not have shewed in former agees. If I had looked for this I cowl'd have bene before hand in the begynning; &, yf an other Grenwyche breakfaste be not ment upon a sodden, I nether am nor wylbe ferre behynde at eny tyme when it shall please the Q.' Ma^{ty} to be indyfferent, as I truste she wylbe when she shall knowe howe I have bene used: The p'ticularytés of the speches I do forbere untell I speke wth yo' L. & hetherto I have forborne to delyver them to eny p'son, but, when occasyon shall serve me to utter thcm, I wyll brynge forthe a warrantabell autor for every tale.

I am sory to here yo' L. hath ben yll used by lewde speches; &, trewly, my L. who soever they be, or when soever it tochethe, I reste at yo' devotyōn, wth harte and hande to stande by you as by my self, & upon all occasyons to stycke as nere to you as yo' shyrt is to yo' backe; and so I take my leave of yo' good L. From Newhall, 5 Novembris, 1578.

Yo' L. moste assured,

T. SUSSEX.

N^o CXXXII.JO ALEYN *to the Bishop of CARLISLE.**It maye please yo, L.*

TALBOT
 Papers,
 Volume F.
 fol. 279.

I HAVE sent two l^{res}, one by one Davidson, (who signified unto me that yo^r L. made hym to staye all nyte wth you) the other I sent by one Hobbye Scotte, who lodgeth at Carlisle, at M^r Register's house, at this p^{re}sent, & will retorne shortelie; I beseeche yo^r L. to wryte to me by hym, for I longe to here from you whether you have receyved my l^{re}, or not. The Lords here are grown to quietnes, layinge ap^{ar}te all p^{ri}vatē quarrells for a tyme; & doe convene on Monday nexte, for th^e establishinge of these causes followinge: Fyrste, for th^e advauncement of Godd's glorye, & for better mayntenance of the preachers of the Gospell, w^{ch} nōwe are slenderlie p^{ro}vided for: Secondlye, for the safe & suer garde & p^{re}servation of ther chiefe earthlie jewell, w^{ch} is the goodlie yonge ympe* ther Kinge: Thirddie, for the encrease of some good & godlie lawes, to be farther established for the comen welthe's cause. Thes thre causes they moste earnestlie p^{re}stee, eche man to his power, to endeavor hymselfe to advaunce; & after th^e establishment therof, then they will cyther agree, & pacefyē ther pryvatē quarrells, or els they will doe worse; but ther is greatē hope they have suche ardent myndes for the thre

* An obsolete term in gardening. To imp signified to graft, and young shoots or twigs fit to be grafted were called imps. It was afterwards, as in the passage before us, used figuratively, to denote a hopeful stripling, or youth just on the eve of puberty, and we frequently meet with it in that sense in our ancient poets; but it hath for many years past belonged separately to the younger parts of the Satanical family, and seems to have assumed that new acceptation soon after this time, for we shall presently find the Earl of Shrewsbury applying it as a term of reproach. See a letter of the 9th of November, 1685.

causes first debated, that they will leaste accompte of those pryvat quarrells.

My L. of Morten lyeth still at Wythe, & my L. of Atholl was latelie wth him, & did lodge ther all tyme. My L. of Atholl, who was a notorious Papist, is now converted; wth grace he confesseth to have assented unto hym aspeciallie by hearinge the words, & upon Sondaye next I thinke he meaneth to communicate at the genall communion, w^{ch} begynneth on Sondaye nexte, & so contynneth foure Sondays together. The L. Seaton, in open audienes before th^e ecclesiasticall synode & genall assemblie of the clergie here, beinge required to make manifest his religion, said that he wolde subscribe to ther articles, & receyve the communion at this tyme; but it is greatly doubted of hym, he is so inconstant; but the other is the constant man in all this lande.

All matters for the p^{re}s^{en}t w^{ch} I did wryte of, are safe as yet, untill the assemblie, the convention, & the parliament, shalbe fynished. I have sent, hearingeased, suche occurrences as my L. Ambassador receyved latelie owte of Flanders; and thus, ceasinge farther to trouble yo^r L. for this tyme, I humblye remembre, I beseeche God p^{re}s^{er}ve yo^r L. and all yo^r. In all yo^r godlie affaires. From Edenburghe, this 1th of November, 1578.

Yo^r L.^s most humble at comaundement,

JO. ABEYN.

*To the reverend father in God my verie good
L the L. Bishop of Carlisle, at the Rose
Manell house West with chedd.*

THE MARCH OF CARLISLE IN THE YEAR 1568.

Right Honorable my Lord of Leicester.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 975

My duty in most humble respect sheweth unto your Honor to be advertised that lately I received these enclosed out of Scotland, whereby your Honor may understand the present state of the affairs there. I would, in any letters, to move your Honor to send my good L. friend, and, at opportunitie should serve your Honor, to write to my L. of Leicester in my behalf, with things I most humbly beseech your Honor not to forget. At this present there is some intermeddling to her Majesty, by my L. Admirall, and Mr Secretary Walsingham, for the remission of the first fines; with her Majesty somewhat the rather to tender for that her Highness is credibly informed that I was overcharged the last year with hospitalité, & relieving of the poor in the tyme of the great dearth that are suffered in this countrey; and yf my Lord of Leicester should not favor this sute I wer utterly undone, for I protest unto your Honor, before the living God, that when my yeres account was made at Michaelmas last my expenses did surmounte the yeres renewes of my Bishoprick six hundred pounds. Sr Frances Walsingham (who earnestly hath intreated me in the behalf of my L. Admirall for the reversal of the lease of Horne castle to be made over to the Queens Majesty, according to her Highness letters directed unto me, with your Honor sawe about this tyme twelvemonth) hath lately given me good hope that I shall fynd this favor at her Majesty's hand; and yf my good L. of Leicester stand my good L. and stand therein, & make so diligent thereof.

I am, Sir, your Gray and humblest servant, that if the
 pleasure do hold, I may, by yo^r Honor's good word, be
 staid from ~~other~~ ~~things~~ ~~therein~~ ~~as~~ ~~shall~~ ~~be~~ ~~despo~~ ~~of~~ ~~my~~ ~~necessary~~
 service in this barbarous countrie, from whence I can hardly be spar-
 ed, as in respect of my poverty, & want of ability to support the
 charge incident to this journey; being also unprovided of Parlia-
 ment robes, &c. Good yo^r L. pardon my boldness herein; & so, committ-
 ing yo^r L. to Almighty God in my daily prayers, I take humble
 taking leave. Lond. 5 of Decemb. 1578.

Yo^r good L. Wholye at commandment.

~~JOHN TALBOT~~

N^o CXXXV.

GILBERT TALBOT, and his WIFE to the Earl and Countess of
 SHREWSBURY.

My duty moste humbly recommended, say it please yo^r Honor,
 accordyng as my L. of Leicester wylle me so do I p^{ro}cur^e the
 of every convenient messenger that I know p^{ro}ceede unto yo^r L.
 and so he p^{ro}vide, as his lease wylle p^{ro}vide, so wryte unto yo^r
 Honor; and this morninge I sent him of a messenger, he p^{ro}vi-
 ded so wryte if he could fynde any man here so honeste in the
 Starre Chamber, did ryse uppe that before the reste, and wrote this
 l^{re} unto yo^r L. I have shewd him the sodayny commaundment, w^{ch}
 yo^r Honor hath done unto him, as yo^r L. do me; the w^{ch} he shal-
 ethe ever moste thankfully and joyfullye as any man can be.

TALBOT
 Papers,
 Volume F.
 fol. 137.

This day, uppon the Lords ryngynge in the Starre Chamber, the arbitratours in Burnell's cause have appoynted that on Wednesday next they wyll heare and determyne it; and; in the meane tyme, I wyll fynde meanes that my L. of Lecester, and my L. Chief Justyce, shalke throughly acquaynted wth the cheifest poynts on our syds, and wyll travell, wth all my indevoyre, to bryng-e-it to a good ende; yet I am in greate doubt that we shall lose all the lande, for^y they ~~are~~, and my L. of Lecester also is, fully resolved that it is so suffixiently assured unto the yonger brother as it were dyrectely agaynst the lawes of the realme to putt it from him, and so my L. of Lecester sayde unto me this mornyng. I cannot gesse what ende it wyll come to, but I wolde I had no greater discomforte in it then my L. of Rutland's travell, and then I wolde be in better hope, altho I thynke he laborethe earnestly for the yonger brother: M^r Solysitor dothe p^rmis me all care in the matter, and wyll be wth us on Wednesday. The miserye of the elder Burnell is such that, for remorse, I have releaved him 11 or 111 tymes, and must pay the lawyer's fees of my owne purse: God graunte us a goode ende.

I thynke my L. of Lecester hathe wrytten unto yo^r L. suche newes as is bryngynge; for my selfe, I know none but suche as are comon. The Duke Casymyre* dep^ret^rhe hens to^morrow, and hath yesterday taken his leave of her Ma^{tie}, who, as I heare, wyll gyve him, at his dep^rture, 11 cupps of goulde, of severall fashions, worthe 1000^l apiece; there hathe bene sumwhat to doe to bryng her unto it, and M^r Secretary Walsyngham bare the brunte therof. On Sunday laste this Duke was chosen one of the order of the Garter; and my L. of Lecester gave him for a present a rythe collar, and a George at it, and 11 other Georges beysids, wherof one of them was an aggett, a

* John Casimir, son of Frederick III. Elector Palatine, and brother to the reigning Elector, Lewis VI. This Prince had formerly made some faint proposals of marriage to Elizabeth. He came now to England to apologize for the ill success of a great army of Germans which he had commanded in the Netherlands in the last summer's campaign, at a heavy charge to the Queen. See more of him, and his family, in succeeding papers.

curious and rich pece. Also my L. of Pembroke hathe sente Casmyre from Wyllton (where he is sumwhat sycke) a laye George, at a cheane of goulde, sett with stones wth coste a c^l. My L. of Leicester also hathe geuen him dyvers other thynges, as goldynges, hawks and haundes, woddknyves, falchyones, hornes, crossebowes, and sendry peces of brode clothe fytte for huntynge garmentes, bothe for wynter & summer, for he delygtheth greatly in huntynge, and can chouse his wynter deere very well. He hath a barren doe wth his pece this other daye in Hyde P^{ke} from amongst other deere. Her Ma^{ty} contynnieth her very good usage of Mons^r Semyer,* and all his compa^{ny}e, and he hath conference wth her III or I tymes a weeke, and she is the beste disposed, & pleasantest, when she talketh wth him (as by her gestures appeareth) that is possible.

The opinion of Mons^r's cunyinge styll holdeth, and yet it is secretly bruted that he cannot take up so muche mony as he wolde, on suche a soodayne, and therefore will not com so sone. I cannot learne any thyng more of Quene mother † her cunying into Inglande, yet sum do thynke that she will cum very sodenly, but, for my owne p^{te}, I doe not beleave it. I had forgotten to wryte unto yo^r L. before I wrote of Semyer, that my L. of Huntynghdon goeth wth Casmyre to Gravesende, and S^r Henry Sydney to Dover: The Frenchemen here, and the Spanyshe Ambassadors, dothe very greatly repyne at the great intertaynem^t of this Duke. My L. of Leicester hathe bene almost continually wth him synce his cunyinge to London.

This day, in the Starre Chamber, the Lords examyned IIII messengers, suche as are daily sente of errantes from the Courte, who are found, by counterfaytinge of the L. Chamberlayne and y^e Secre-

* M. de Simier, Monsieur's agent for the marriage.

† Catherine de Medicis.

terye's hands, to have disceaved the Quene above three thousand pounds within these vii yerres, they and theyr confederates; wherupon they muste stande of the pyllerye at Westmester, at the Court gates, & in Chepesyde, on certayne dayes appoynted; and then have theyr eares cutte of. On Thursday laste, as my Lorde Rytche was rydyng in the streetes, there was one Wyndam that stode in a dore, and shotte a dagge at him, thynkyng to have slayne him; but God p'vyded so for my L. Rytche, that this Wyndam apoyntyng his servante y^e maninge to charge his dagge wth ii bulletts, the fellow, doubtinge h^{is} m^{en}te to doe sum myscheffe wth it, charged it only wth powder & paper, & no bullett; and so this L.'s lyfe was thereby saved, for otherwyse he had bene slayne. Wyndam was p'sently taken by my L.'s Rytche's men, & beyng brought before the Councell, confessed his intende, but the cause of his quarrell I knowe not; but he is comytted to the Towre. The same daye, also, as S^r John Conway was goyng in the streetes, M^r Lodovyke Grevell came suddenly uppon him, & stroke him on the hedd wth a great cougell, & felled him; and, beyng doune, stroke at him wth a sworde, and but for one of S^r John Conway's men, who warded the blow, he had cutt of his legges; yet did he harte him somewhat on bothe his shynns. The Councell sente for Lodovyke Grevell, and have comytted him to the Marchallcye. I am forced to trouble yo^r Honors wth this trifflinge matter, for I know no greater.

My wyfe dothe very well, I thanke God, and is an obedyent patient, & lyketh these easie thyngs y^e are applyed to her very well; for th^e estate of her body, M^r Julio toulde me that he hadd wrytten it at lengthe to yo^r Ladyshipp. And thus moste hubbly we beseeche yo^r Honor's daily blessing, praynge to Almyghtye God for yo^r Honor's longe continuance in all hon^{or}, moste p^{er}fecte healthe, and longe lyfe.

* It should seem, by the light manner in which he speaks of these savage attacks, that they were not uncommon at that time.

At yo^r Hon^r' lyttell house near Char. Crosse, this p'sent Fryday,
late at nyghte, the xiiiith of Febr. 1578.

Yo^r Honors' moste humble and obedient lovyng chyl dren,

GILBERT TALBOTT.
MARY TALBOTT

To my Lord. My Lady.

N^o CXXXV.

RICHARD TOPCLYFFE to the Earle of SHREWSBURY

May it please yo^r Lo

THAT as in hast I am forced to write, so must I shorten the
same, and leave my dewtye muche unperformed to yo^r Lo. and my
La. w^{ch} I omitt untill a fitter tyme, only theis I thought good to
truble yo^r Lo. wth. This after nowne I cauled upon M^r Claren-
cieux, and had sight of that woorke he hathe sett owt for the roofe
of yo^r chambr besyds yo^r gallerye,* w^{ch} as it shall exceed in payre-

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F.
fol 291.

* Probably a cieling in compartments of fret-work, according to the manner of that time, ornamented at the joints with the various quarterings of arms to which the Earl and Countess were entitled. Gilbert Talbot, in a letter to his father of the same date, misplaced in Vol. P. writes—"I receaved your L.' letter on Wednesday last, by the fynisher, and, accordyng to your pleasure, have taken order that he shall have good glasse to worke, and a foome in Shrewsbury house to lye in, and to worke it; and after that he hath fynyshed the glasse, he may take in hand the mendinge of suche roomes in that you L.'s house, by roughcastyng them, and seelyng them, as there shall be neede of, and then the season tryll be better for that purpose than now. As for the armes in glasse w^{ch} your L. wryteth that Clarentius, the harolde, shal bespeake, I here it wylbe the fyerest glasse worke (that is sygnifye) any where in Englande to be founde. Clarentius taketh exceedinge great paynes in the matter, and suche as when your L. seeth it you shall make yourselfe very much beholdinge to hym, &c." The

nes of devoyt and beauty, so it is thought no too of eny esteyt in Englonde can be able, in honor, to vnterprete to performe the lyke; and how muche more it is to be esteemed of I will not write of, untill I may see it layd open to the eyes of the world. The doer ow the yow much service, and he will performe it to yow and yo^r.

It is ~~by the~~ ^{by the} Lo is certified more lykely then I can who shall succede my lat Lo. Keeper,* but if voyces should carry th' office to any one, the wortheist of wisdom and concyence should have my voyce. The lykely in the worlde's spynyon, be M^r Myldemay, and if not he, M^r ~~Sturges~~; other be wished, as affection servethe, yet God's will and his Ma^{ty} be done. Cassynere hath hadd a longe tyme upon the seas, and could ~~see~~ ^{see} lands for weather. Within this xviii howers he rydde at Black mas, neare Bulloigne. I wryte this that yo^r Lo. may some day have muche Englonde may boaste, to have in this last ile such a Prynce, envayed of the Pops, the Frenshe, and Spayne, and his departure knowen, and he to deyt from hence in one of her Ma^{ty} ryall shippes in despyght of them all; and, in his way home wards, the weather, as it were, becometh them all to exort there mallices: God keepe hus ever in that stayt, and so longe yo^r Lo. howse in honor, and therwth I end, an heast as I begynne: At M^r Talbot's howse, xxviiith of Februar. 1578.

Yo^r Lo^r ever,

RYC TOPCLYFFE.

To the right honor. ~~My~~ ^{My} Lo the title of
Shrewsbury, who shall of Eng

house which the Earl was thus embellishing, frequently mentioned in these papers by the general name of "Shrewsbury House, Shrewsbury Place," and "my house in Broad Street." appeared to have been held by the Earls of Shrewsbury under the heirs of the first Marquis of Winchester. See letter of September 28, 1802.

* Sir Nicholas Bacon, who had held that office, ever since the Queen's accession. He was succeeded by Sir Thomas Bromley, Solicitor General.

N^o CXXXVI.GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

My duty most hu'bly remembred, r. honorable my syng' good
 L. & father; M^r Secretorye Wallsyngham sente me this mornyng
 a l^r, w^{ch} in his pacquett came by poste from yo' L. dated on Shrofte
 Sunday. I hartely thanke God that yo' L. hathe yo' healthe so
 well; and for suche brutes as yo' L. harde sholde be rayseed of the
 contrarye, it is a token that the vipers that devyse it can not tell
 by what other meanes to spytte any of theyr poyson agaynste you,
 and God be therefore thanked that they have no better matter to
 worke uppon.

TALBOT
 Papers,
 Volume F.
 fol. 295.

There is no great newes styrrynge heare that comethe to my
 knowledge. It is not yet knowne who shalbe made Lorde Kep^t;
 sumⁱ thynke one, & sumⁱ an other; for my owne p^{te} I can gyve no
 gesse. It is but vayne to troble yo' L. wth suche shewes as was
 shewed before her Ma^{ty} this Shroftyde at nyghte. The chifest was
 a devyse presented by the p^{sons} of th' Erle of Oxforde, th' Erle of
 Surrye, the Lords Thomas Haworthe & Wynsoure. The devyse
 was prettyer then it had happe to be p^{formed}, but the beste of it (&
 I thynk the beste lyked) was twoe ryche jewells w^{ch} was presented
 to her Ma^{ty} by the 11 Erles. Other matters is that the D. Casimyre
 is safely landed at Flushynge, after he had tarryed a longe whyle on
 the coste, on this syde, for a wynde, and was afr dryven to Blacke
 neste: He is farre to blame if he speke not great honor of her Ma^{ty}
 and her realme, for there was never any of his cote that was able to
 bragge of the lyke intertaynem^t that he receaved heare. It is sayd

that his elder brother, the Pallesgrave,* is dedd; & then, as I suppose, the D. Casymyre is to holde his rounge duryng the nonage of his elder brother's sūne, who is an infante; and if the sayde chyld myscarrie, the whole is his, and then shall he be a very great Prynce. It is a good change for her Ma^{tie}, and this realme, if it be so; for then she shall possesse a noble, honest, able, frende of this Duke, to pleasure her, and lose an evell affected frowarde Lutheran, if not an obstinate Papyste, in parte of his elder brother.

My L. of Lecester is now at Wansted, and this day Mons^r Semyer, & his compayne, doe dyne there wth him: He returnethe agayne to morrowe. My L. Tresurer was made a lyttell afrayed wth the goute, but he intricated him so dyscourtesly as he is dep^ted from him tyll a better opportunitye; belyke his L. is not at leasure to intertayne him now, insomuche as he is now a foote agayne, and cum^{et}he abroad. M^r Julio hathe not yet fully ended wth my wyfe, but he is very nere it, and assurethe himselfe, by God's grace, of her p^{er}fyte recoverye & well doynge. I know not wherewth to troble my Lady at this p^{re}sente, but wyll, God wyllinge, not forgett my duty to her by Tymple: And so most hu^ublye I beseeche yo^r Honor's blessinge & her's, wth my wonted prayer for yo^r longe contynuans in all hon^{or}, & moste p^{er}fyte healthe At yo^r L.' lyttell house nere Char. Crosse, this vth day of Marche, 1578, beyng Thursday, at nyghte.

Yo^r L.' moste hu^uble & obedyent lovyng sunne,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

My L. my brother tarryethe only for her Ma^{tie}'s l^{ve} to my Lady,

* Lewis VI. who died not till 1583. The little that history affords us concerning him is directly contradicted by this letter, for he is said to have been a mild and peaceable Prince, of a retired and domestic turn, meddling little in political affairs, and even bearing the surname *Facilis*. He was succeeded by Frederick, the infant here spoken of, whose son, the unfortunate King of Bohemia, married Elizabeth, daughter of James I. of England; and from that match our present excellent Sovereign derives his right to the Crown.

w^{ch} she saythe she wyll wryte in her owne hande, so as no boddy shalbe acquaynted wth a worde therin tyll my Lady receave it: I have not seene her loke better a great whyle, neither better disposed; the lyvyng God longe contynew it.

N^o CXXXVII.

GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

MY duty moste hubly remembred, r. honor. my syng^r good L. and father. Bawdewyne delyvered the x fodares of leade* to my L. Tresurer three dayes synce, the w^{ch} he toke very thankfully; and, as I wyllid him, he did gyve it very secretelly, and I did take no knowledg^e thereof; but yesterday, beyng Fryday, as my L. Tresurer wente to the sermonde I delyvered him yo^r L.' l^{re}, (the w^{ch} I presumed before to open, & made the date therof the xxviith

TALB.
Fol. 115,
Volume F.
fol. 307.

* Fodel, or fother, a term of uncertain derivation, was a customary weight, of 2000 pounds, used by the dealers in lead, immediately after the smelting, when it is cast into what are called pigs. The sending such a quantity of lead, and in this rough state, to Lord Burghley, may seem a strange circumstance, and requires some explanation, especially as it appears by another letter in the Talbot MSS. (from Thomas Pullyson, an Alderman of London) that his Lordship received ten fothers more within six days afterwards. The truth is that the prospect of that vast foreign commerce which hath since been so wonderfully, and perhaps unreasonably attended, was but then dawning. Till the reign of this Queen, the merchants of the staple had the only monopoly, and, after wool, lead was the most considerable article of our export trade: Money was scarce, and the persons called merchants were generally rather factors to the men of landed property, who owned the great mass of wealth: The most prudent of the nobility and gentry were engaged in trade; and thus the Earl of Shrewsbury, who possessed valuable mines, and Lord Burghley, exported lead; and the Earl of Leicester, as we have seen in a preceding letter, was deeply engaged with the Muscovy Company, then newly incorporated. Other instances of this kind will appear in subsequent papers.

of March, whereas before, by yo^r L.' date, it was but the xxiiiith) and in the after noone, as he wente to counsell, he toulde me that he had redd yo^r L.' l^{re}, and that he wold taulke wth my L. of Leicester ther of, and then tell me more; so as tyll they have had tyme to conferr, I shall not be able to advertize yo^r L. any thyng; and theyr leasures are very lyttell, for thes v dayes laste paste they have sytten in pryvie counsell from viii of the clocke in the mornynge untill dynner tyme; and p^sently after dynner, & an howre's conference wth her Ma^{ty}, to counsell agayne, & so tyll supper tyme. And all this, as farr as I can learne, is aboute the matter of Mons^r' cumynge hyther, his intertaynment heare, and what demands are to be made unto him in the treatye of marryage, & suche lyke concernynge this; and I can assure yo^r L. it is verely thoughte this marryage will cum to passe of a great sort of wyse men; yet, nevertheles, there are dyvers others lyke St Thomas of Jude, who wold not beleave tyll he had both seene & felte. It is sayde that Mons^r wyll certaynely be heare in May nexte; and that he was wth the Kynge, his brother, in the begynnynge of the laste weeke, and concluded wth him of all his determynations in this matter, wth his good consents, and great comendacions to her Ma^{ty} on his brother's p^{ty}ye. It is sayd that he wyll be accompanied wth ii or iii Dukes, x Earles, and a c other gentellmen besyds, of great & honorable accompte. As for the brute that wente here this other day, y^t the Duke of Gwyse sholde be in armes agaynste the Kynge, it is not so, but utterly untrew; and he was lately wth the Kynge at Paris, and was attended on wth above v hundrethe gallante gentellmen, and the Kynge receaved him very honorably & lovyngly, and he dep^ted agayne to his owne house a very well contented man. Besyds these Frenche matters there is nothyng at all styrrynge heare. The preachers have bene sumwhat too busye to apply their sermonds to tende cov^rtly agaynste this marryage, many of them inveynge greatly therat, tyll the laste weke her Ma^{ty} gave expresse comandem^t

that none of them sholde hereafter preache upon any suche texte as the lyke myghte be inferred.*

Thus, forced to ende, for lacke of any other matter worthe yo' L.' reedyng, I cease; most hūbly desyrynge yo' L.' daly blessinge to my wyfe & me, wth our wonted prayer from yo' L.' longe contynnuance in all honor, & most p'fyte healthe. At yo' L.' house nere Charynge Crosse, this p'sente Saturday mornynge, the 1111th of Aprill, 1579.

Yo' L.' moste hūble and obedyent lovyng chyl dren,

GILBERT TALBOTT
MARY TALBOTT

To my Lorde my father.

N^o CXXXVIII.

The Bishop of CARLISLE to the Earle of SHREWSBURY.

WTH all humble remembrauns of my dutie unto yo' Honor; I doe not doubt but yow have hard of the deathe of the Earle of Atholl, and the circumstances therof, by more certain and constant report then I can heare of yet. Yt is said that the com'on speache in Scotland is that his deathe was compassed by poisoninge; and the like attempt was given unto Montrosse, but yt tooke not like effacte, by the skill of a physicon w^{ch} he had abowt him; and some will saie there that yt was procured by th' Erle Morton; but envie usethe not to speake

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume I.
fol. 321.

* The clergy were, at this time, the great oracles of popular prejudice. After the Restoration, the liberty of the pulpit was transferred to the press; which, though possessing it under weaker pretensions, exercises it with less moderation.

well, and I thinke yt is but the speache of them w^{ch} be of least credit; and, for my p^t, I doe not beleewe yt noe more then that w^{ch} some there will give owt, that he beareth but an hollowe hart unto us, and that he will flitt to the Frenche: Yt is untrew; I doe not feare yt; and yet yt is soe given owt in manie mouthes, as I am enformed.

Of late, in the beginnunge of the laste weeke, the Kinge gave comission unto th' Erle of Morton, Angus, Ruthen, and others, to apprehend the L. Arbroth, and his brother, the L. of Paislaie,* bothe sonnes of Duke Hamelton, and to bringe them unto his presence; for what cause I doe not yet understand. The commiss. understandinge that the same LL. had fortified themselves in the Castle of Hamelton, went thither, stronglie accompanied wth divers of their freinds, and the number of ix or x^c horsemen, and beseged the castle: They wthin issued owt, and skirmishinge, some were slaine,* and verie manie hurt; I do here of none of name hurt but onelie Captaine Crawford, who was not slaine but maimed; and that sence that tyme the said tooe Lords have conveied themselves owt of the castle, and be fled the countrie into Fraunce, and the castle taken by them w^{ch} were sente by the Kinge. As I doe understand further of that state yo^r L. shall be certified: Yt is muche to be feared it will growe trowblesome; w^{ch} I beseeche God to appeace, yf yt pleaseth him, or that their maie be kept wthin the borders of their owne countrie, not to annoie their neighbor. Even so, devotinge myselfe unto yo^r L.' good pleasure, I

* Younger sons of the Duke of Chatelherault. John, called here Lord Arbroth, was the second, and possessed the family estates in consequence of the insanity of the Earl of Arran, his elder brother. Claud, the youngest, was styled the Commendator of Paisley. The jealousy of Morton, who became more tyrannical as his power declined, produced these unwarrantable proceedings; and a general act of attainder, passed several years before, in which the names of these noblemen appeared as parties in the murders of Murray and Lennox, was now set up against them, as being of equal effect with a positive sentence of the law, notwithstanding they had been included in an article of indemnity in the treaty of Perth. This persecution ended in the confiscation of their estates, and they saved their lives by a timely flight.

most humble take my leave. Rose Castle, this ix daye of Maie,
1579.

Yo^r good L.^e most assuredlie at comaundement in the Lorde.

N^o CXXXIX.

GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

MY duty moste hūbly remembred, r. honor. my sing. good L. & father. Yo^r l^{re}, sente by my lackie, of the xth of this May, I receaved the xiiiith, at w^{ch} tyme my L. of Leicester was at Wansted, where he yet remayneth, and therefore I p^{re}sently delyvered yo^r L.^e to the Q.^e Ma^{tie} to M^r Secreterye Walsyngham, to be delyvered by him, the wether beyng wett & ranye, & therfore no hope that her Ma^{tie} wolde walkc, or cum^e abrode, so as I might delyver it myselfe. But whylste I stode by he redd yo^r L.^e l^{re} to himselfe, the w^{ch} he lyked very well; and sayde that he p^{re}served therby that yo^r L. mente to deale well wth yo^r tenantes,* wherof he was very glad, for y^e he knewe also that it wolde very well contente her Ma^{tie}; but very lyttell more speche he had wth me at that tyme, and, synce, I heare that he hathe delyvered yo^r L.^e l^{re} to her Ma^{tie}, the w^{ch} she also hathe taken in very good p^{re}te. The other l^{re}, to my L. Leicester, I sente forthewth to him to Wansted, but he returneth not tyll tomorrow, havynge beene there all this weeke; and I here nothyng from him therof. I lykewyse delyvered yo^r L.^e l^{re} to my L. Treasurer, who lyked it very well; and sayde that he was very glad that

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F
fol. 331.

* See the next letter.

yo^r L.' toke his playne delynge wth you in his l^{re} in so good p^{te}. And thus this tragedy I hope be at an ende, untill the cumyng upp of Higgenbothome, wth suche proves as yo^r L. shall sende agaynst him.

We have had no lyttell adoe wth those unreasonable people of Ashforde, wherof this bearer can informe yo^r L. at lengethe; but nowe they are all returned back agayne, and none of those l^{re} y^e were sente upp to the Counsell, or any other concernyng that matter, were delyvered, but sente doune to my Lady agayne; yet it was thoughte good that I sholde make my L. of Leicester pryvy to the cumyng of thes p^{sons}; the w^{ch} I did the same day that they came to towne; and, when I had tolde him at lengethe how the case stode, he agreed wth me that it was a playne practize; yet, nevertheles, wysed that (if by any meanes possible) we sholde stay them from complayninge; saynge, in generall words, that if they were not stayed, there wolde falle oute greater inconvenyence bothe to yo^r L. and my Lady then you were aware of, how falce or untrew soever theyr complayntes were. But before that he inqyred of the towne where they dwelte; w^{ch}, when I had descrybed to him, he well remembred, and that he had angeled & fyshed at th'ende of that towne; and sayde he thoughte it belonged wholye to my Lady; and asked whether yo^r L. did meddell therwth or not. I answered him that yo^r L. had wholy lefte it to my Lady, to use at her pleasure, and was not pryvy how her La. delte therwth. "Well," quoth he, "but, for all that, assure yo^r selfe that whosoever sett thes varletts, and the others on, had no lesse evell meaning towards my L. then my Lady; for here is no difference made, nether in the Q.' opinion nor any other, but whatsoev^r concernethe one of them, touchethe them bothe alyke; and yet," quoth he, "I never harde of any practize for the removyng of my L.' charge but, amongst other thynges, this was ever one; that there was no good agreem^t betwyxte my L. & my Lady; and that it was in-

"formed, bothe to the Q. & others, that there was a secrete divy-
 sion betwyxte yo^r doynge; and," quoth he, "if it were knowne,
 "I verely beleave the same hathe nowe bene inform'd, and it is not
 "longe synce I harde it, when I am assured that there was never
 "any suche thyng; but," quoth he, "by the eternall God, if they
 "coude ever brynge the Q. to beleave it that there were jarres be-
 "twyxt them, she wolde be in suche a feare as it wolde sooner be
 "the cause of the removynge of my L.^e charge then any other
 "thyng; for I thynk verely," quoth he, "she wolde never slepe
 "quyetly after, as longe as that Q. remayned wth them;" and, nexte
 to this, it troblethe the Q. moste when she heareth that you are
 not so well beloved of yo^r tenants as she wolde wyshe, w^{ch} was
 the cause of her late earnest l^e, "the w^{ch}," quoth he, "I coude not
 "staye if my lyfe had layne theron. Well," quoth he, "I am
 "glad all thes form^r matters are so well satisfyed; and, to con-
 clude," quoth he, "I pray God that my L. and Lady have none
 "but faythefull & trew s^vantes aboute them, and that none of them
 "doe, by indyrecte meanes, cause it to be informed sunnymys hy-
 "ther that there is myslykes or disagrements betwyxte them when
 "there is none at all" I leave to wryte unto yo^r L. my answers
 to many of these his L.^e speeches, for it wolde be too longe; and
 yo^r L. may thynk y^t ether I answered accordynge to my duty, &
 to the truthe, or els I forgotte myselfe overmuch: All this speache
 I had wth him before he wente to Wansted, w^{ch} is v. dayes synce.*

The secrete opinion is now that the matter of Mons^r's cumyng,
 and espetially the marryage, is growne very colde, and Semyer
 lyke shortely to goe over; and yet I know a man may take a thou-
 sande pounds, in this towne, to be bounde to pay double so muche
 when Mons^r cumethe into Inglande, and treble so muche when he

* This remarkable conference gives us a tolerably correct idea of the state of Elizabeth's
 mind during the long captivity of her wretched rival. The trite adage, that guilt carries with it
 its own punishment, was never better exemplified.

marryethe the Q.' Ma^{tie}, and if he nether doc the one nor the other, to gayne the thousande poundes cleare: * This is all the newes that I heare. And thus, my wyfe & I, most hu'bly besechyng yor L.' daly blessinge, wth our wonted prayer, on our knees, for yor longe contynewance in all honor, moste p'fyte healthe, & longe lyfe, I ceace. At yor L.' lyttell house nere Char. Crosse, this p'sent Fry-day, late at nyghte, xvth of May, 1579.

Yo' L.' most hu'ble and obedyent lovyng sun'e,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

I wyshe y' it wolde please yor L. to remember my L. Chancellor wth sum guyfte: It wolde be very well bestowed.

To my Lorde my father.

Nº CXL.

LORDS of the COUNCIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F.
fol. 303.

AFTER o' right hartie comendac'ons to yor good L. yor L. shall understande that the Sheriffe of Chester havinge sent Otwell Higgenbotham upp unto us, we have charged him both wth the words cõtained in yor L. form' l^{res}, touchinge his speaches for the assistance of yor L.' ten'nts in Glossopdale,† and also wth the deposition

* That this species of gambling was used at so early a date is a curious piece of intelligence. This passage informs us too that the odds were at that time three to one against the French marriage.

† Volume F of the Talbot MSS. contains a great number of papers relative to the dispute be-

of Rob^t Boothe, *viva voce* taken here; and, theruppon, assure yo^r L. that we were so carefull of the maintenince of yo^r L.' credit and honor in that matter, that in case the faulte could have ben proved in suche sorte as that the lawe might have taken holde upon him, we would have caused suche an example to be made, as both he himself, and others, should therby have learned to take better heede what speaches they use of a noble man of yo^r L.' callinge. But, seinge it fallethe out that he is charged by Boothe, not that he should saye that he had the persones in a readines, but simply to have spoken that two hundred would assist the tenants (and this, also, standeth upon the affirmac^on of the one and the deniall of the other, which is no sufficiēt prooffe;) and, further, the said Otwell is by Boothe himselve reported to be an honest poore man, and one that livethe quietlie in the cōntreye; we, p^rsuming upon yo^r L.' good nature, and beinge geven to understande that yo^r L. would have ben cōtented to have shewed him favor if the matter had not ben brought before us, have thought good to comaunde him to repaire unto yo^r L. and there to submit himself unto yow, and to crave yo^r favor;

tween the Earl and his tenants which is here alluded to. It appears that four of these persons had rendered themselves particularly obnoxious to him; that he had, in consequence, dismissed them from certain farms which they alledged had been leased to them; and that, under this pretence, they had the address to prevail on several of the country people to join with them in an application to the Lords of the Council, who wrote to the Earl, recommending the tenants in a general way to his favour. The Earl, in answer, denies that he had granted leases to them; recapitulates their ill usage of him; and concludes with declaring, that if they will make due submission to him he will again receive them into his good graces. At length, after long disputes, in the course of which the partiality of the Council to the tenants is very evident, they are finally called up, slightly reprimanded, and ordered to depart; but immediately after, Walsingham writes to the Earl, that "the Queen hath altered her resolution with regard to their sentence, because *she is determined to have all causes of grief in her subjects removed.*" The last letter on the subject is from the Lords of the Council to the Earl, in which they thank him for his "condescension" to the tenants, particularly for his promise to place Jackson, the man who was most odious to him, in a farm adjoining to that from which he had been removed; and thus the tenants fairly gained the victory. The apparent benignity of these proceedings, towards an order of persons which Elizabeth's established system of policy generally tended to oppress, arose entirely from her dread of the Earl's becoming unpopular among his tenants, and the contingent possibility of their being gained over to the interest of the Queen of Scots.

and in case yo^r L. shall see more cause then we doe to binde him to the good behavio^r, we leave it to yo^r L.' discre^on to doe as yo^r L. shall see cause. And so, trustinge that this will satisfye yo^r L. and prayinge yo^r L. to cōceave no otherwise therof then is frendlie and honourable by us meant towards yow, we bidde yo^r good L. right hartelie farewell. From Westminster the xxixth of Maye, 1579.

Yo^r L.' assured lovinge frendes,

T. BROMLEY, Canc.*	W. BURGHELY.	E. LYNCOLN.
T. SUSSEX.	F. BEDFORD.	CHR HATTON.†
F. KNOLLYS.	JAMYS CROFTE.	FRA. WALSYNGHAM.
	WA. MILDMAY.†	

*To o^r verie good Lorde the Erie of Shrews-
berye, Erie Marshall of Englande.*

* Sir Thomas Bromley, Knight, appointed Lord Chancellor on the 25th of April preceding the date of this letter. He died April 12, 1587, and his line, after four generations, ended in a female, who married William Bromley, of Horseheath in Cambridgeshire, grandfather of the present Lord Montfort. The peerages give a pretty correct account of this gentleman.

† Sir Walter Mildmay, Knight, second son of Thomas Mildmay, an Auditor of the Court of Augmentations, by Anne, daughter of ——— Read. He was educated in Christ's College, Cambridge, and came early into his father's office, in which he was appointed Surveyor. In the reign of Edward VI. he had the chief direction of the mint, and the management, under several special commissions, of the King's revenues, particularly of those which arose from the Crown lands, the nature and value of which he had made his chief study. Thus qualified, Elizabeth gave him the office of Chancellor of the Exchequer, upon the death of Sir Richard Sackville, and he became a most useful, but not a favoured servant, for his integrity was too stiff to bend to the dark politics of that reign, and his consequent popularity excited the continual jealousy of his mistress; he was therefore never advanced to any higher post, though he is mentioned in a late letter, N^o CXXXIV. as a candidate for the Seals. He was a very learned man, and an eminent encourager of literature, witness his donations to the college in which he was bred, and his foundation of Emanuel, in the same university; which latter having barely finished, he died, on the 31st of May, 1589. Sir Walter Mildmay married Mary, sister of Sir Francis Walsingham, by whom he had two sons, Anthony, and Humphrey; and three daughters; Winifred, married to William Fitzwilliam, of Gainspark in Essex, an ancestor of the present Earl; Christian, to Charles Barret, of Avely in the same county; and Martha, to William Brounker.

‡ Sir Christopher Hatton, at this time Vice-Chamberlain, was the third and youngest son of

N^o CXLI.

The Archbishop of YORK to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My honorable good Lord,

THIS day in the morning I received a l^r from London, signifi-
fience that the Parliamēt was p^roged untill the xxiiiith of Novem-
ber next, as also that the Frenche matter was dashte; for Semers,*
wth that crue, was dep^ttinge owte of the realme. This eveninge I
received an other l^r confirminge the former towching the p^rogacōn
of the Parliamēt, and, further, saience that the Frenche knotte was

HOWARD
Papers

William Hatton, of Holdenby in Northamptonshire, by Alice, daughter of Laurence Saunders, of Horingworth, in the same county. This gentleman, who is said to have first attracted Elizabeth's notice by the elegance of his person, and his graceful dancing at a court ball, was placed, when a very young man, in the society of the Inner Temple, not to study the law, but that his mind might be enlarged by an intercourse with those who were at once men of business and of the world, for such was the character of the lawyers of that day. From one of the Queen's pensioners, he became successively a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, Captain of the Guard, Vice-chamberlain, and Privy Counsellor; and by these unusual gradations rose to the Chancellorship in 1587, when he was likewise elected a Knight of the Garter. Elizabeth's court was divided into two orders of men, statesmen and favourites. It hath been the common misfortune of absolute princes to blend these characters in the same persons, but her sagacity generally kept them separate. It was not the public station, but her confidence, that made the statesman; and thus Sussex, perhaps the deepest politician of this reign, appeared in the courtly place of Lord Chamberlain, while Hatton, for his good looks and gallantry, held the grave and dignified office of Chancellor. His insufficiency was at first so glaring that the advocates refused to plead before him, but his modesty and natural sweetness of temper soon endeared him to them; his rigid application enabled him to gain a tolerable knowledge of laws which were not yet perplexed by numerous comments; and the extreme caution with which he proceeded, always founding his decrees upon the private advice of the most eminent of his brethren, at length procured him a degree of confidence from the public which well experienced judges have often wanted. He survived this remarkable elevation only four years; and died unmarried, September 20, 1591, of a broken heart, as hath been said, owing to the stern perseverance with which Elizabeth had demanded an old debt which he was unable to pay.

* Simier.

loosed, for that Mouns' required pledges for the saftie of his p'son, or els he would not come in; the pledges were the Earle of Oxforde, the Earle of Shrewsbury, the Earle of Leicester, with sundry others of greatest callinge: These condicions were too harde, so that I verily thinke that that matter hath an ende. I thought good thus muche to signifye unto yo' Lo. althoughe I thinke yow are more fully advertised of these things ere this.

The prorogacon of the Parliamēt notwithstandinge, yet I mynde to take my journey towards London the xxiiiith of this October: Yf yo' L. will use my s'rvce in any thinge there youth shall comaunde it. And thus, remaininge yo' L.' even to the uttermost, I confend the same to the good direction of Godd's holy spirite.

Southwell, at viii of the clocke at nighte, this xiiiith of October, 1579.

Yo' L.' most assured,

E. EBOR.*

*To the right honorable my very good Loide the
Earle of Shrewsbury, one of her Ma^{ty}'s most
honorable Privie Counsell—with speede.*

Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York; an ancestor of the present Lord Sandys. This Prelate's conduct happily united the easy elegance of a courtier with as much piety, meekness, and benevolence, as ever ornamented the clerical character. He had suffered imprisonment in the late reign on account of a sermon preached by him at Cambridge in favour of Lady Jane Grey's title to the Crown, and after his liberation, retired to Strasburgh, where he lived till the accession of Elizabeth, who promoted him upon his return to the see of Worcester, and afterwards to that of York. He died July 10, 1588.

N^o CXLII.*The Archbishop of YORK to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

As yo^r sicknes was my great greife so yo^r recovery is my great comforth ; God should plague me too much to bereff me of so honorable and fathful a frend. I wold have writtn unto yo^r L. ere this, but that thes uncertan tymes bring forth no certanties. The French matter hath bene long on slepe, and semed as deade, but now is revived agayne : Mounser, of late, wrote most kynd l^{res}, clamyng promisse, and yelding to all conditions : The King sent a threatening message by his Ledgeard Ambassador here : The Earle of Leycester, M^r Hatton, and M^r Walsingham,* have earnestly moved hir Ma^{ty} to go forward wth the mariage, as hir most saftie. Here, upon Tewesday last, l^{res} were sent by post, as well to Mounser as to Semers ; and answe^r was geven to y^e Ambassador here, to his satisfaction ; so that it is loked for that both Semers, and other French comissioners, wil be here before Easter to make up a conclusion ; but what wil be the ende, or to what effect this wil com^e, God knoweth and not man ; yet on Weddensday last hir Ma^{ty} did cast owt speches unto me tendingy that way. If thes comissioners com^e y^e P^{ar}lament will hold ; if they com^e not, it is like to be proroged untill Michaelmas.

TALBOT
Papers.
Volume F.
fol. 173.

The Earle of Arundel† is deade, and the Duke's sonne, comonly called the Earle of Surry, is now named the Earle of Arundel ; it

* It is remarkable that these three ministers should be usually mentioned together in history as the most vehement opposers of the marriage.

† Henry Fitz Alan. He was succeeded by his grandson, Philip, son to the late Duke of Norfolk. See N^o IV. in the last reign.

falleth unto him by inherytance. Mr Mounson hath gotten leave to be at his owne howse in Lyncolneshire, but not restored to his place. Men stand here in grace or disgrace as before, nothing bettered in myne opinion. The L. Sands is loked for here in May next; if he com I wil psuade him to accompany me into Yorkshire. And thus, with my most hartie comédations to yo^r good L. and to the good Countesse y^r wife, I comende you both to God. London, Martii 5, 1579.

Yo^r L.' most assured,

E. EBOR.

*To the right honorable my very good Lorde
the Earle of Shrewsbury, one of her Ma.'
Privie Counsaile.*

N^o CXLIII.

RICHARD TOPCLYFFE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

May it please yo^r L.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F.
fol. 377.

YESTERDAY, the xvth of M^{che}, the Portingall lienge here for the Imbassador to the late Kinge hathe at last received l^{res} from his cuntrie (as one Doctor Lopes,* now cheeff phyzycyon to my Lo. of Lec^r, did tell me, w^{ch} Lopes is a very honest person, and zealous) the

* Rodrigo Lopez, a Portuguese Jew. He was afterwards appointed domestic physician to the Queen, and in that situation, so convenient for the purpose, undertook to poison her, for which intended service he received from the King of Spain a rich jewel, and the promise of 50,000 ducats. This hopeful project was discovered by the means of some intercepted letters, and Dr. Lopez suffered death at Tyburn in 1594.

effect of wth l^{res} of advtismēt is the government of the stayt of Porting. beinge directed by the Kinge, for the tyme, and iiii principall counsellors, wth xi other, cōtynewally exercised in matters of state: The Kinge ther laytly deade, theys xv have cōtynewed devyzyng of some resolucyon how, or w^{ch} way, to yeld theire obedyence, whether to Kinge Phillipp, or to the Duches of Braganza * who is next heyre: And the likelyhode that they intende, not so sleightly to yelde unto the Spa. is that the Portingalls hathe allredy armed xx* soldiers, and gatherithe dayly all the force they can; have also provided xvii very stronge shippes; fortifyed a place of accompt; dryven and disvictualled all that partte of the cuntry where the Spanyerdes must arrive; and keepe secrett all the rest of theyr determinacōns. The layt Imbassador, not tayking openly any chardges upon hym, is lyke enough to solyciett the intents and direction of the counsellors afforsaid wth o' Sovereigne; and thought it is that if that Duches can have assistaunce of other Pryncis to maynteigne her cause, she will not yelde over her right so sleightly; and that garlande is so sweett that it will be worthe wrasteling for; for if K. Phillip hadd Portingall in quyett, and there East Indies wth his West Indies, he might (as wth his armes) imbrayse and crushe the worlde; therefore it behoavethe his equales to layme him of one of those armes. It was laytly geven owt, by them Spanished,† that King Phillip was proclaimed Kinge in Lisborne, but it is contrary; nether is it known for trewth that the Duches of Braganza is proclaimed Q. but the matt^r is hooveryd for a while.

* Philip claimed the succession under his mother, Isabella, daughter of Emanuel King of Portugal; the Duchess, with undoubted right, as being grand-daughter to that prince, through Edward, his second son: Philip, however, having a powerful army to back his pretensions, ascended the throne with very little opposition. Claims were likewise made by the Dukes of Savoy and Parma, by Catherine de Medicis, Lewis Duke of Beja, Antonio, Grand Prior of Crato, and Maud Countess of Bologna: Even the Pope set up a pretended title, under the ridiculous idea that the kingdom, to speak in clerical language, had lapsed to him because its last monarch was a Cardinal.

† Or of the Spanish faction.

Yo' badd tennants of Glossop want coales to their irons: Yo' L. servant, M^r Bawdwyn, travellithe honestly in those causes; whome I have wished to harken to those verlett's slanderous speache in pryson, to heape coales upon their heades nowe they be there; and therwth I ende, the xvi of M^cche, 1579.

Yo' Lo.' ever,

RYC. TOPCLYFFE.

*To the right bonorr. my very good Lo. the Erle
of Shrewsbury, E. Marshall of Englonde, and
of her Ma^{ty} most bonorr. Previe Counsell, &
Knight of th' Order.*

N^o CXLIV.

Lord TALBOT to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F.
fol. 383.

My humble deautie reme^bred, ryght honorable my singuler good Lord and fater. Meay it please yo' Lo. upon my furst cuminge to Court, in speache wth hir Ma^{ty}, she asked for yo' Lo. and, after I had done yo' dutie to hir, she asked me where I sawe yo' Lo. and yo' charge: For yo' Lo. I tould hire I attended of you at Shefeld, to knowe yo' pleasure; and yo' Lo. came to a house wth you were a bildinge, and there I toke my leave of yo' Lo. and you returned to yo' charge; but as for the Quene of Scots, I had not sene manie yeres: I find yo' Lo.' charge is greате, in respecte ther is here soe manie contrarieties. I find the Quene's Ma^{ty} greatlic troubled, and the matter of Munsure in great suspence. It is delie loked that M^r Edward Staford shall gowe into Fraunse. Hir Ma^{ty} removed to

Nonsyche; all the Houshold put to bord wages, M^r Controuler onlie exep^ted, and one clarke of the kitchen, whowe dothe atend the Couert. The Frense Imbassidore foloweth the Couert, and hathe delie great audiens of hir Ma^{tie}. My Lord of Lecester, as I here, maketh great preperation at Killingwourth, and wold gladlie have leave to gowe theather, but as yet hir Ma^{tie} wyll not grant it to him. My Lord Tresorer is well, but sumthinge trobled wth the goute in his hand: My Lord Chamberlen verie well; my Lady well recovered, who was verie sycke, and hathe escaped verie hardlie. This is all at this time I can lerne wourthie yo^r Lo.['] readinge; but, as I shall understand, I wyll accordynge to my deautie adverte yo^r Lo. in the meane time I crave perdone, and so I moste hūblē take my leave, cravi^ge yo^r Lo.['] delie blessinge. Savoye, this xxixth of Meay, 1580.

Yo^r Lo.['] lovinge and most obedient sounē,

FRANCIS TALBOTT.

N^o CXLV.

Lord TALBOT to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

MY hūblē deautie remēbred. Meay it please yo^r Lo. sens my last letter M^r Staford is sent into Fraunce, and departed fro^m London the xxiith of this instant: His comīcien is to deale ether for conclusion of mariage, or parfett amitie and pease; whether is likelier I leave to yo^r Lo.['] jugement. Out of Fraunce it is sertenlie delivered that ther hathe bene a slaughtter of soume of the religion, but in what sort, or order, I cannot get the knoulege. Out of Flaundres I

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F.
fol. 385.

here litle, onelie this; that M^r Jhon Nores,* in Anwarpe, gouinge in a couche to the Prince, serten set of him, and discharged serten calivers, and shot thourowe the couche in 3 or 4 places; he leped out, and one stricks him over the fceace wth a houlberd, but no gret hurt; he recovered a house, and so was saved. Hir Ma^{tie} remeaneth here at Nonsyche as yet, but mindeth to remove to Otlands about a senight hens: Hir Grace liketh well of this place, but yet thes causes of Fraūce trouble hir so as she is no wes well disposed. The French Imbasidore, Mounswr Mouiser,† ridinge to take the ayer, in his returne cam thowrowe Smithfild; and ther, at the bars, was steayed by thos offisers that sitteth to cut sours, by reason his raper was longer then the statute:‡ He was in a great feaurie, and dreawe his raper; in the meane season my Lord Henry Seamore cam, and so steayed the matt^r: Hir Ma^{tie} is greatlie ofended wth the ofisers, in that they wanted judgement.

Thus, wth my wounted prear to Almightye God for yo^r Lo.' longe life, wth muche healthe, I most hu'blie take my leave, cravinge yo^r Lo.' delie bleshing. Fro' the Couert at Nonsyche, this xxiiiith of June, 1580.

Yo^r Lo.' lovinge and moste obedient soune,

FRANCIS TALBOTT.

*To the right honorable my singular good
Lord and father the Earle of Shrowes-
burie, at Shrfeld, his Lo.' house.*

* Sir John Norris, second son of Henry Lord Norris, and at this time general of the English forces in the Netherlands.

† Malvoisie, the French Ambassador in ordinary.

‡ In the beginning of this year certain sumptuary laws were published by proclamation, and enforced with great exactness. The ruffs, which had increased to an enormous and ridiculous size, were reduced to legal dimensions, and swords were restrained to the length of three feet. It appears by this passage that persons were placed at the principal avenues to the city, with orders to shorten such as might be beyond the prescribed measure.

N^o CXLVI.*The Earl of SUSSEX to Lord BURGHLEY.**My good L.*

I HAVE sene a lettr w^{ch} it plesed yo^r L. moste honorably & kyndely to wryte to my wyfe, gretly to her cōforte when she was greved, for the w^{ch} I do thynk myself more bownd to yo^r L. than I can wryte, & so I beseeche you to cōceyve; &, therwth, to make certen accounte that bothe she and I do love, honor, & reverence you as a father, & wyll do you all s^rvyece we can, as ferr as eny chyld you have, wth harte and hand, & so praye you to dyspose of us bothe.

CECIL
P. pers.

The trewe fere of God w^{ch} yo^r actyons have alwayes shewed to be in yo^r harte; the grete and deepe care w^{ch} you have alwayes had for the honor & salfty of the Q.^e Ma^t's moste worthy p^{er}son; the cōtynuall troubell w^{ch} you have of long tyme taken for the benefytyng of the com^{on}-welthe; and the upryght course w^{ch} ye have alwayes taken, respectyng the matt^r & not the p^{er}son, in all causes; (w^{ch} be the necessary fruts of him that ferethe God trewly, s^rveth his Sove-rayne faythfully, and loveth his contrey derely) have tyed me to yo^r L. in that knotte w^{ch} no worldly fraylty can break; and, therfor, I wyll never forbere to runne any fortune that maye s^rve you, and further yo^r honorabell dealyngs in these yo^r godly actyons. And so, my good L. forberyng to entrobell you wth words, I end; & wysh unto you as to myself, & better, yf I maye. At Newhall, June 28, 1580.

Yo^r L.' moste assured,

T. SUSSEX.

N° CXLVII.

THOMAS BAWDEWYN *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1580.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. G. f. 26.

THE Prince of Condye* is arryved here in England, as I am assured yowre L^p dothe understand by my Lord Talbott his lettre sent by the post: He doth lye very secretlye in Kent, at M^r Randolphe his house. As I am informed, he hathe stored greete troubles in Fraunce, and dothe intende to prosecute the same: His comminge hither is to have her Ma^{tie}'s ayde, w^{ch} the Ambassadour Ledger dothe impugne in so muche as he can. Condye was wth the Earle of Leicester at dinner on Wednesday, & did speke wth her Ma^{tie}, as we do heere, the same daye. Cassimere is looked for to ayde Condye & Navar † &, for that her Ma^{tie} shalbe in suche sommes, w^{ch} they hoope unto by their humble suites. Cassimere profered by his chiftest frindes in Coort to take Callayes for her Ma^{tie}, & to delyver the same to our handes otherwise to repaye the somme againe, being xx^{ty} thousand pounce; w^{ch} profer is here accepted as the late marriage was, some reputing it moost honorable & beneficiall, others esteming bothe Callayes & Ireland rather a burden & chardge; ‡ & therefore do thincke it fit to leeve them bothe, but for

* His coming into England this year hath passed unobserved by historians.

† Casimir, who hath been lately mentioned, had joined these Princes, with a body of German mercenaries, about four years before; betrayed them soon after to Catherine de Medicis; and now attached himself again to the Huguenots.

‡ The Pope had lately made a formal gift of Ireland to the King of Spain, and some Spanish troops which arrived there in the course of this year declared that they came to take possession. That island was then a constant source of danger and expence to England, insomuch that Walsingham frequently wished it to sink into the sea.

this onely respect; that where Ireland hathe very good tymbre, and convenient havens, yf the Spaigniard might be master of them he wold in short space be m^r of the seas, w^{ch} is our chiftest force, as I pray God it may continewe. The byll for the diat moneye* is not assyned; therefore I pray yow to write, for grete be my wantes.

I do here that Mounseur hathe this flat aunswere, sent by M^r Stafford; that her Ma^{ty} maye not in any soort marye untill she heere the Frenche troubles wylbe pacifyed.

This bringer hathe all thinges in redyenes I have upon his bill lent him.

Yowre Honor's moost bounden servaunt,

THO. BAWDEWYN.

To my Lorde.

N^o CXLVIII.

The Earl of SUSSEX to Lord BURGHELY.

My good L.

SENDYNG this berer to see how her Ma^{ty} dothe, I wOULD not omytte to wryte these fewe lynes to you. I have never hard woorde from my L. of Lestr, M^r Vycechambren, or M^r Secretary Walsyngham, of the comyng of the Prynce of Condyne, or his expectacyon, or to seek to know my opynyon what I thought feete to do in his causes; wherby I see ether they seek to kepe the hole from

CECIL
Papers.

* The Earl's allowance for the maintenance of the Queen of Scots is commonly so termed in these papers.

me, or els care lyttell for my opynyon, or wyll wraſte the Prynce, & the reſte of that ſorte, to thynk I am no frend to ther cauſe: W^{ch} of theſe ſo ever it be I do not waye, eny more then they waye the making of me a ſtranger to the matt^r; and, therefor, yf yo^r L. have not alreddie acquaynted eny of them wth yo^r wrytyng to me in that matt^r, I praye yo^r L. lett them not knowe of it; &, p^haps, at my comyng, ſome of them wyll myſlyk I am made ſuche a ſtranger, though not in reſpect of myſelf yet in reſpecte of her Ma^{tie}'s ſrvice; wherin I do not dowte but bothe her Ma^{tie} & the wordell do conceyve I can gyve as ſound an opynyon as the better of them, & ſo have don in all caſes hetherto.

By ſuche lyttell knolege as I gather from ſome of my frends, I do fynd ther is a hope gathered to brynge the Q. to yeld to the Prynce's requeſts haſtely; that, havynge accorded wth him before eny awnſwer be retourned of M^r Stafforde's negotyatyon, it myght be a hynderaunce to eny thing that myght falle owte good by that awnſwer: It were therfor, my good L. not amysſe, in my opynyon, for her Ma^{tie} to ſtaye her reſolute awnſwer to the Prynce, not only untell ſhe had receyved awnſwer from M^r Stafford, but alſo untell ſhe had adviſed the K. of the Prynce's beyng here, & had receyved awnſwer whether ſhe myght have eny hope of peace by his meanes; otherwyſe, yf (before ſhe ſee th' end of Stafford's dealynge, and be informed from the K. what he wyll do for the peace) ſhe ſhould enter into the gyyng of eny ayde that myght aſſyſt the warres, it ſhould not onely overthrowe all Mons^r's ententyons, but alſo ſhutte up holly all meanes for peace, and laye the warres fulle open; wherof ſhe muſte be the hedde, &, in th' end, is not habell to bere the charge; unto w^{ch} I woulde not wyſhe her Ma^{tie} to enter, untell ſhe wer dryven unto it by Mons^r's refuſyng of the maryage, & the Kyng refuſyng of the peace; w^{ch}, yf the matt^r be well handeled, I thynk they never wyll do.

Thus am I bold to ſcrybell my mynde to yo^r L. beyng very

lothe to see my Soverayne Lady to be vyolently drawen in to a warre wth I knowe is naturally ageynst her harte, and all the wordell doth see is more than she shalbe habell to maynteyne, & therefore muste, of necessity, be perylouse to her. And so, my good L. I end, & comytt you to God. From Newhall, this first of July, 1580.

Yo^r L.' most assured,

T. SUSSEX.

N^o CXLIX.

FRAGMENT.

THOMAS BAWDEWYN *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

—THE Quene, our Soveraigne, beinge perswaded by her TALBOT
physitions, did enter into a bathe on Sondaye last; &, eyther by
Papers,
Vol. G. f. 20.
takinge colde, or by soome other accident, did p^sentlye fall sicke, &
so did continewe twoe dayes togeather, but nowe is very well reco-
vered againe. M^r Walsingham is at this instant from the Coort:
God hathe taken to his m^{er}cye the daughter of the saide M^r Wal-
singham.

We have here in London, and at the Coort, a new straunge sick-
nes: It dothe greeve men in the head, & with a stitche over the sto-
macke: Fewe doe dye therof, & yet many are infected: I doe heere
it credyblye reported that fortye studentes of Lincolne's Inne were
taken wth the saide malladye wthin the space of xxiiii howres: At
the Coort, the Ladye Lincolne, the Ladye Hawarde, the Ladye Staf-
ford, the Ladye Leighton, are at this instant trobbled therewithall:
The Lord Lomney is sicke there, & many of the inferior soorte:

Soome say the L. Chamberlane is sicke at Newhal. Condye dothe remaine at the Coort, in a banqueting house. Speeches we had raised here that the Prince of Orange was likewise arived at Dover, and soome have reported that the Kinge of Navar was in Gernesey; but I am resolved that Orange & Navar remaine in their countreyes. It is certainly yeeven out that Mounseur Daubany* hathe professed him selfe one of the reformed religion in Scotlande, & hathe renounced all Papistrye. The Lord Graye of Wylton† shall goe into Ireland wth a convenient numbre of soldiors: At the first it was reported that he shold have seven thousand, nowe the numbre is muche decreased.

I have delyvered my Ladye's lettre unto the Ladye Burghley; who dothe yelde so good speeches as she dyd hertofore, wth in my late lettre I did humblye signifie unto yowe: And, sithence that tyme, she dyd deale wth my L. her husband for that cause, whoe dyd declare unto her that the Quene's Ma^{tie} was unwillinge of that jorneye, & that his L^p. had so advertised yowe by his own lettre; & for my better satisfaction, she procured my Lord to utter his minde therin, w^{ch} was in substance following: That he had moved her Ma^{tie}, whom he found resolutely bent agaynst the goenge to Chattesworthe; and, by reason of the buisye affaires wherewith she is trobeled, as also by her sycknes, the oportunitie dothe not serve thitherto to procede any further on that behalfe, w^{ch} he wold verye wyllinglye doe; howbeit he gave me this advertisement, that yf her

* Esme Stuart, afterwards in great favour with James I. who created him Earl, and then Duke, of Lenox. He was son to a brother of that Prince's grandfather, Matthew Earl of Lenox. The surname d'Aubigny had been used by the younger brothers of this family ever since 1422, when Charles VII. of France granted to John Stuart the territory of Aubigny in Berry, which reverted to the French Crown upon the death of Charles, the last Duke of Richmond and Lenox of that family. Louis XIV. at the request of our Charles II. erected this estate into a Duchy and Peerage of France, and granted it to Madame de Querouaille, Duchess of Portsmouth, with remainder to her natural male issue by Charles, and their heirs; and at her death it devolved on the last Duke of Richmond, her grandson, in whose father all the ancient English and Scottish honours of the late house of Lenox Stuart had been previously revived.

† Arthur Lord Grey, lately appointed Deputy of Ireland.

Ma^{tie} shold perceave that eyther yowre Honor or my Lady were earnest suitors to obtaine licence, she wold conceave a mislike of yowe for the same, and so did wishe me to let yowe understande. The Lady Burghley wolde write unto my Lady, but she comaunded me to signifye that her eyes do somewhat fayle her : * She dothe send her moost hartyc commendacions, and dothe desyre her Ladyship to use her service in what she shall neede ; & dothe affirme that she wyll be painefull & carefull to accomlishe her requeste ; & that there shalbe nothinge defectyve on her parte ; & so did desyre my Lady to thincke bothe of her, & of my Lord her husband.

I have, hercinlosed, send unto yowe a noote of the answer wth Blitheman hathe made unto suche objections as I did laye before M^r Midlemoore, at our late conference for Burton Abbaye : † It maye please yowe to send them to M^r Serjeant Roodes to be considered of. M^r Midlemoore and I have debated of the cause, before my L. Talbot & M^r Manners : He dothe desyre that yowre Honor wold take it at that price, viz. xxii^e ponde, wth that securité as he hathe for it ; or that otherwise it may please yowe to license him to proccede, for the w^{ch} I have obtained ten dayes to geeve him aunswere, w^{ch} may now be as shall best lyke yowre Honor ; and thus do most humbly take my leewe. From yowre house, Cold Harbar in London, the first of July, 1580.

Yowre Honor's moost bounden servaunt,

THOMAS BAWDEWYN.

* The fact probably was that she durst not write. The temper of the times, and of the monarch, required an extreme nicety of conduct. It is remarkable how few answers appear to the abundance of letters which the Earl wrote to Elizabeth's ministers, the rough copies of which are preserved in the Talbot papers. When his heavy complaints obliged them to break silence, they addressed themselves verbally to his agent, Bawdewyn, who transmitted the particulars of their conversation to his Lord ; and thus they were left at liberty to explain away, or deny entirely, all that they had said. The only material exception is in a letter from Secretary Walsingham of January 31, this year.

† Burton, or Monk Britton, Priory, near Barnsley in Yorkshire. This very estate was sold a few years since to the guardians of Sir George Wombwell, Bart. for upwards of £ 30,000.

N^o CL.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.

My nobell good Lord,

TALBOT
Papers.
Vol.G.f.33.
=====

I AM sory that I have trobelyd yo^r L. to move hur Ma^{tie} for this Ladé's going to Buxtons & Chatsworth, being so gretly myshyked of hur Ma^{tie}; wheryn yo^r L. hath fully answeryd me hur Ma^{tie}'s plesure, wych I shall wyllingly obbeye.

Now, my good Lord, wher it plesed hur Ma^{tie} to thynk much at the alowans this last yere for this Ladé's dyatt, yet whan I made relasyon of my grete charges, many wayes, wych I sustenyd (besydes the cark & care I hadd, wych for no yrthly good I wold indure but that I thought my sarvés was acceptabell to hur Hyghnes) then it plesed hur Ma^{tie}, as M^r Sekretaré Wylson wrytt unto me, that the alowans sholdbe contynewed; & he promised me to be a mene to hur Ma^{tie}, that, for avoyding of further trobelyng hur Ma^{tie} in this mattar, I myght be payd in sum of hur Ma^{tie}'s resetes; but now I understand by M^r Walsingham, whose menes I used to hur Ma^{tie} for this halfe yere's paymente, that she makes sume staye thereatt; wych greveth me nott a lyttell, that I must thus twyse in the yere trobell hur Ma^{tie} & yo^r L. wth other my good frendes, in this mattar, whom I hadde thought to have trobeled otherwyse, in sume sute to hur Hyghnes for a furthar consyderacion of my fethefull & carefull sarvés this xii yerres; wherin I am the rather incoraged, seinge hur Ma^{tie}'s bountifulnes to all othars hur fethefull sarvants, of wych nombar I accomte myselfe one. I shall stand in dout, syns this mattar is cum agayne in questyon, that hur Ma^{tie} hath conseved sum myshykinge of my sarvés, untill I may be theryn resolved by yo^r L.

lettars; wych I hartely desyr yo^r L. maye be so sone as yo^r lesure
 wyll p^rmytt, for it wold greve me any weyes to be had in suspi-
 cion, deserving so well as I hope I have done, & intend to doo, & to
 die as fethfull a servant as ever she hadd or shall have. And so,
 accompting myself gretly bound to yo^r L. I end. Shefeld, this ix
 of July, 1580.

Yo^r L.' fethfull frend,

G. SHREWSBURY

*To the right honorabull my very good
 Lord my L. Burghly, Thresorer of
 Englande.*

N^o CLI.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHELEY.

My very good Lord,

I do thincke myselfe very much beholdinge unto yowe for
 yowre honorable delinge wth her Ma^{ty} for the allowance of the diat
 of this Quene my charge: Assuredly I do thincke it very straunge
 that there shold be any motion made to abridge the same, for that
 when I did first receave my said charge, it is moost trewe I yelded
 therunto to shewe the desyre I had, w^{thout} respecte of perrill to my
 selfe or poore estate, to do her Ma^{ty} service; & not for the hoope
 of gaine, or proffit that I might expecte by her Ma^{ty}'s allowance,
 being diminished, and brought to halfe that rate w^{ch} before was al-
 lowed at Bolton, as her Ma^{ty}'s officers sent thither canne well de-
 clare. I do not know what accompt is made of my charges sus-
 HOWARD
 Papers.

tained in the keepinge of this woman, but assuredly the very charge & victuals of my whole household, w^{ch} the entertainment I do give to my household servants, is not defraied w^{ch} the allowance is paid from her Ma^{ty}; besydes the w^{ch} I dare be bold to saye the wyne, spice, & the fuell, that is spent in my house yerelie, beinge valued, amounteth not under one thousande poundes by the yeare: Also the losse of plate, the byenge of pewter, and all manner of howsehold stuffe, w^{ch} by them is exceedinglye spoyled, & wyfully wasted, standeth me in one thousande poundes by the yeare: Moreover, the annuities I have geeven to my servantes, to th' ende to be more faithfully served by them, and to p'vent any corruption that by want they might be provoked unto, cometh to above cccc^l by the yere; yet do I not reckon the charges to all those soldiours I keepe, over that w^{ch} her Ma^{ty} doth allowe for them, w^{ch} beinge but vi^d a daye, may be well considered that men in household, beinge employed in such painefull & carefull service, will not be so intertayned.

I do leave out an infinite numbrell of other hid dencarges w^{ch} I am dryven unto by keepinge this woman, for trobelinge you over longe; but I do trust that her Ma^{ty}, of her owne consideration, wyll so well thinke of these things that she wyll not abridge any thinge of that wyche she hathe hitherto allowed. I have, in these .xj. yeres service in this charge, not pestered her Ma^{ty} wth any suites, neyther have I lamented the heavy burthen my mynde hathe borne in providing for her safetye, & that my boddy hathe sustayned (beinge thereby weakened) onely for that I do reckon my selfe happy & fortunate in lyvinge to do her Ma^{ty} trewe & loiall service. Her Ma^{ty}, of her gracious goodnes, did graunte unto my Lord Scrope in fee farme, for his halfe yere's service, Lxxx^l by yere; & that her Ma^{ty} shold now, after my .xj. yere's service (in w^{ch} tyme she hathe bene kepte in no les safetye then before, although there hathe ben many & daungerous attempts) no otherwie recompence me but

by abating the allowance, that hitherto I have had, the world must needs thincke that either my deserts have bene very small, or else her Ma^{tie} doth make very small account of me, the wyche she in her princelye nature I assuredlye hoope wyll never do. Thus, havinge troobled yowre good L^p over longe, wth my moost hartiest commendacions unto yowre L^p do take my leave. At Sheffield, the xxvith of July, 1580.

Yo^r L.^s most fethfull & assured frend,

G. SHREWSBURY

This day I goo wth my charge to Buxton's Well.

N^o CLII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.

My very good Lorde,

I CAM heddar to Buxton, wth my charge, the xxviii of July. She hadde a harde begynnenge of hur jorney; for whan she should have taken her horse he started asyde, & therwith she fell, & hurte hur bake, w^{ch} she styll complaines off, notwithstanding she applies the bathe ons or twyse a daye. I doo strictly observe hur Ma^{tie}'s comandment, wrytten to me by yo^r L. in restreyninge all resorte to this plase; nether dothe she see, norr is seene to any more than to hur owne pepell, & suche as I appoynt to atende: She hathe nott come forthe of the house synce hur cumyng, nor shall nott before hur ptyng. Moste of hur folkes have bene syke, synse hur cum-

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. G. f. 37.

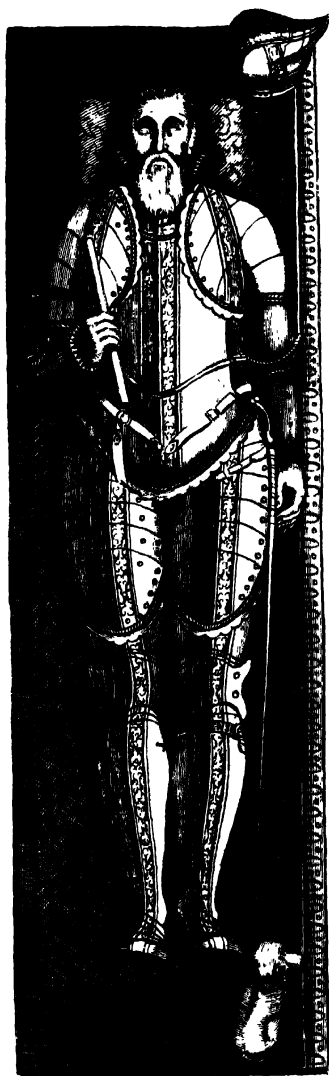
ynge heddar, of the new ~~syces~~ ^{syces}; hur ~~will~~ ^{will} yett escaped. My care to dyscharge the truste is ~~hathe~~ ^{hathe} plesed hur Ma^{tye} to repose in me is, & shalbe, no lesse than it ~~hath~~ ^{hath} bene heretofor; but, my L. I muste lamente my greves to yo^r L. whose wysdome I knowe to be grete, & can every way consydar: I thynke my selfe very hardly delte wth all, that, ~~after~~ ^{after} xii y^{rs} fethesfull sarvés, it shall lye in any practesyng enemyes powre to p^rswade hur Ma^{tye} so muche ageynste me as to thynke me unworthy of this smalle porsyon, the alowans for this Lade's diett, etc. It is dobell that mony hathe sarved me yerely wych I ~~am~~ ^{am} dryven to spende by the occasyon of this charge; besydes the losse of lybarté, dangeringe of my lyfe, & many other discomforts wych no mony could have hyred me to; butt the desyre I have to sarve my Sufferen makes perrill and peyne a plesur to me.

I wyll nott trobell yo^r L. p^rtycularly wth my charges, because I have of late wrytten them at more length. Good my L. as my specyall truste is in yo^r Lordship, dele so wth hur Ma^{tye} for me as I be not offered so grete a disgrace as to abate any p^rte of the alowans; it toucheth me nearer than a much grettar mattar in valewe cold doo: My assured truste hathe bene, & is, that hur Ma^{tye}, of hur gracios goodnes, wold rewarde me wth more than all I have reseved for this charge, wherby it myght be a testimony to the world of hur good acceptans of my trew & fethesfull sarvés. I have presumed to wryte to hur Ma^{tye} toucheng this alowans by yo^r L.' good menes: I doute not hur Ma^{tye} wyll thynke it well bestowed of me, if it wer more. So, wyscheng to yo^r L. all honor & helth, I ende, wth my wyfe's moste harte comendacions. Buxtons, ix of Auguste, 1580.

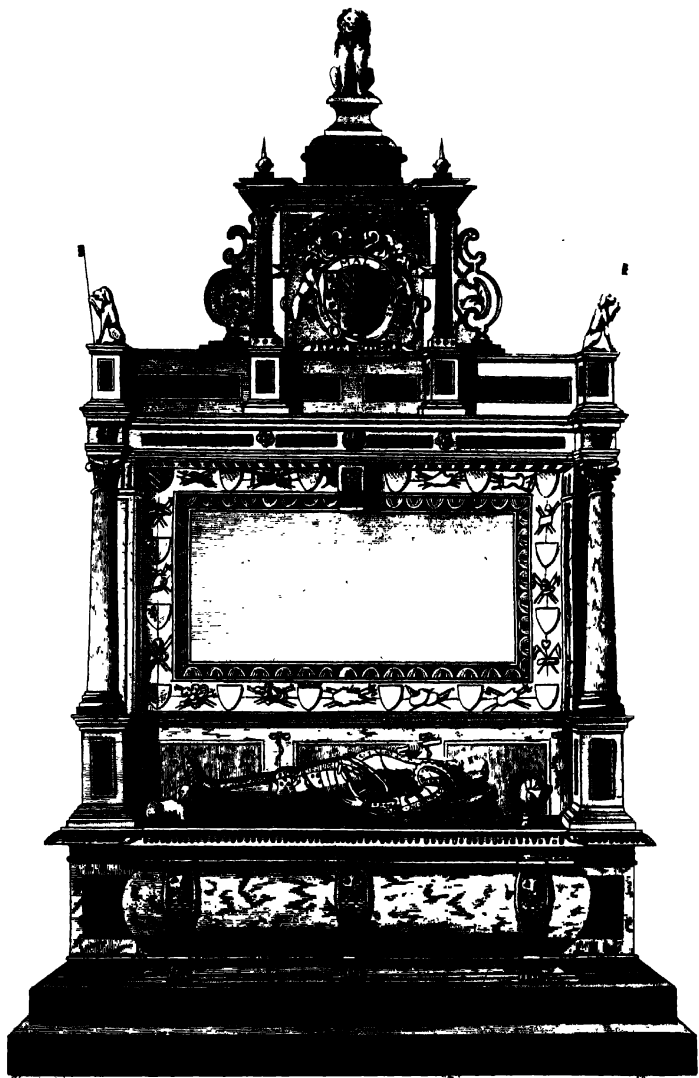
Yo^r L.' moste fethesfull frende,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the right honorabill my very good
L. the Lord Burgley, L. Trea-
surer of Englande.*



Monument of GEORGE TALBOT, 1st Earl of Shrewsbury.



Monument of GEORGE TALBOT, sixth Earl of Shrewsbury.

N^o CLIII.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to THOMAS BAWDEWYN.**Bawdewyne,*

I HAVE received yo^r sev'all l^{rs}, and drap, & some torches, by the carrier; w^{ch} was delivered unto the Baylie of Sheffield I have lytle to say for this tyme, but wishe that as good order may be taken for my shippe as may be; and for my L. Mountegle, I am sory for his death, and shall geve order for the looking to Brierley* as well as I can. I would have you to bye me a yard of scarlett, of fowre nobles a yard; I care not so muche for the fynés therof, so that it be of a good dye; (your other scarlett was too deare) & send the same downe as soone as you can; and if you can gett any fyne oyle of roses that is very pure & good, send me some downe, or any other fyne cooling oyle for my fecte, to have in store.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. G 1 51

I am glad to heare that her Ma^{tie} hath such gracious liking of my sonnes Edward & Harrye, w^{ch} is my gret comfort; God blesse them: And yf the p^{liam} nowe continew, as I p^{cieve} by M^r Secretary yt doth, I thinke yt were good they staye their journey untill yt be towards New Yere's tyde, or afterwards; so may you dispatche all things the better in the meane tyme, & gd wth them the better yo^r self; but I would have you to come to me before, to p^{fecte} all thinges, and, in the meane while, take suche order that they be not idle, nor

* The manor of Brierly, or Brearley, near Barnsley, was formerly a part of the Harrington estate in Yorkshire which went to Lord Montegle. How the Earl of Shrewsbury obtained it is not known. It passed, however, from his family to the Saviles, whose heir now possesses it.

loose their learning in any wise. And so for this tyme I ende.
Shefeld, this xxth of November, 1580.

Yo^r L. & M^r,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To my seruant Thom's Bawdeuyn,
at Shrewsbury House, London.

N^o CLIV.

THOMAS BAWDEWYN *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

It may please yowre Honor,

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.G.f.53.

I HAVE ben put in good hoope by M^r Secretary to reaseave
soome part of yowre money, dewe for the chardge of the Scotyshe
Quene, before Christmas: Upon the last motion her Ma^{ty} bade him to
present the byll; wyche he wyll not fayle to doe, as he hathe tolde
me thre severall times. The Lord Treasurer is verie well recovered;
bothe of his new sickenes, and also of the gowte. Syr George
Peckham* was called before the Lordes on Sondaye last; & sithence
(this Wednesday) they did meete in counsell at the Lord Chaun-
celor's, from whence he was sent unto the Tower.

* He was a prisoner for debts to the Queen, probably contracted by his father and brother, Sir Edmund and Sir Robert, who had served the Crown in the late unpopular reign. (*See vol. i. 277.*) The family estates in Buckinghamshire, Billesden Abbey, and the manor of Denham, were now seized by Elizabeth, who gave the former to Arthur Lord Grey of Wilton, and the latter to John Norris and William Rowyer.

I have here enclosed sent unto yowre Honor the names of suche straungers who were taken in Ireland: * The principall doth offer vi thousand ducates for his raunson; the other, soome more, soome lesse, under that soome, to one thousande ducates. It was my fortune to see the chiftest banner displayed in the fort, beinge of thre severall collors, grene, yellowe, and red: The crosse, wth a serpent crawled in scutchcon, had these wordes of Italion written, " For Christe & the Church geve me victory;" above that was the crosse kayes, & a certayne powsye wyche was blotted out, not to be red, and above the same were the three crownes Muche munition and armure was taken, as hertofore I have written, and, in ryffeling up of the baggage, Capitaine Rawlie hathe fownde a greete nombre of lettres, wch have discovered soome matters of secreesye: The same cam unto the Coort on Satterdaye last, as I am informed: The Bushoppes of Spaigne and Italie are detected by the same. Soome do suppose that d'Alva, the Kinge of Spaigne his Lievetenant in Portugall, is found faultye.

I did send yowre Honor, by Timperley his servant, a greete doble booll, a cup wth a cover, a diall, 11 castinge bottles, two saltres, 11 acornes, two bodkins for gentlewomen's heere, a fleinge harte, & fowre ringes in the truncke, & also a cloke for yowre Honor; besides a boxe, in the w^{ch} is a commission to enquire after the deathe of Jessop, w^{ch} I do truste yowe have rescued. I did truste to have met Timperley, but, uppon my leave taking, was drawn on to remayne, in manner as before I have written. Thus, desyring God to blasse & keepe yo^r honor, do moost humbly take my leevce. London, the 22 of Decembre, 1580.

M^r Tirrelle's money I have not resceved. I can not send pro-

* Italians and Spaniards, who were sent to assist the Earl of Desmond, then in rebellion. They had erected a fort at the mouth of Smeriwick harbour, in the county of Kerry, which was reduced by the English, after a very short siege, and most of the garrison, consisting of seven hundred Irish, and as many foreigners, were cruelly massacred.

ces for Purfray, nor for Tunstall, because I do not knowe theire names. Syr Rowland Heyward* hath married Customer Smithe his daughter, a grave matron of xvi yeres.

Yowre Honor's moost humble servaunt,

THO. BAWDEWYN.

*To the right honorable my very good I.e.
the Earle of Shrowesburie.*

Nº CLV.

The Earle of SHREWSBURY to the QUEEN.

May it ples yo^r moste excellente Ma^{tie},

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F.
fol. 399.

THAT where it pleased yo^r Hyghnes to comytt this Ladé unto my charge, & to gyve me alowans this xii yeres for the same, & now, staye beinge made of it, I am humbly to beseche yo^r Ma^{tie} to stande my gracious Sufferen, that, in respecte of my trew & fathesfull sarves, I be nott blemysht wth abatements of myne alowans.† So

* Sir Rowland Hayward, Knight, an Alderman of London, and Lord Mayor in 1570. He was descended from an ancient family in Shropshire, in a visitation of which county his second wife is described—"Katherina, filia Thomæ Smithe, costumarius;" and it appears, notwithstanding the disparity of years which this passage glances at, that he had eight children by her. He died Dec. 5, 1592.

† Volume G. of the Talbot MSS. contains a great number of these expostulatory letters, the most remarkable of which are inserted in this collection. They are rendered particularly interesting by the intelligence which they convey of Elizabeth's behaviour to the Earl while the Queen of Scots was in his custody. Anxious for his fidelity, and dreading the escape of his wretched prisoner as the greatest misfortune that could befall her, we might reasonably suppose that she would have loaded him with her bounty; that his very wishes would have been

(feringe to be tedi~~ous~~ to yo^r Ma^{tie}) as I am moste bounde, doo dayly praye for the long contynuans of yo^r Hyghnes' rane ovar us, in longe lyfe, & pfyte helthe. Shefeld Castell, xxvith of Janary, 1580.

Yo^r Highnes' humbell fathefull sarvante,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the Quene's moste excellente Magestie.

N^o CLVI.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the QUEEN.

May it please youre moost excellent Ma^{tie},

I HAVE reseaved yowre gracious lettre, written on the behalfe of my yvle tenantes of Glossopdale, who have trobeled yowre Ma^{tie}, and the Lordes of yowre Ma^{tie}'s Counsell, wthout anye juste cause procedinge from me, as I do truste the Lordes of yowre Ma^{tie}'s Counsell wyll informe yowre Highnes. And, whereas it hathe

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. G. 6.

anticipated, and no means neglected to attach him more firmly to her interest: But he experienced a treatment directly contrary. The Queen not only suspected him, but was continually imparting her suspicions to himself; refused him the comfort of seeing his own children; made herself a party against him in a dispute between him and his Countess which had given him great uneasiness; espoused the cause of his factious tenants at the Council-board; denied him access to her presence; and, to compleat his inconveniences, at last diminished an allowance granted to defray the necessary charges attending his trust, though the sum was originally so scanty as to require an annual addition from his own purse. This little narrative would appear absolutely incredible, were it not supported in every circumstance by the evidence of these papers. What Elizabeth's motives were for so strange, and apparently so impolitic a conduct, is a question that defies all conjecture; Shrewsbury's obedience, however, could have been dictated only by those enthusiastic sentiments of loyalty which were not unfrequent in the days of absolute monarchy.

pleased yowre Highnes to write in the same letter that it dothe become the keeper of so greate a chardge not to prosecute far from the care thereof; I do truste yowre Highnes wyll pardon me humbly to delyver that the jorneye wyche I did make was not far from my house, and that the same viage was begonne and ended in thre dayes; in w^e meane tyme my chardge was sauffelyc garded, and I did heere from thence daylye. I do trust my former service, in the garding of my chardge, be sufficient to countervayle ayny information my enimies do make; whoe I am assured are verye buisye to bringe me into dysgrace wth yowre Highnes, whereas I do trust they shall not prevayle: And I am verly perswaded that they wold not make any suche attempt, yf I myght have accesse unto yowre royall presence, w^{ch} is the thing I have longe thirsted after, and do earnestlye sue for at yowre Ma^{tie}'s handes. And so, prayeng for the preservacion of yowr Highnes, longe to rayne over us, do moost humbly take my leeve. Sheffield, 1580.*

Yowre Ma^{tie}'s moost faytheful subject.

N^o CLVII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.

My very good L.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. G. f. 10.

I HAVE reseeyvid yo^r letter; & albeit it apperes the care yo^r L. hadde in mencioning to her Ma^{tie} my desyre to remove presently wth my charge to Chatsworth, yett it gretly greveth me that her Ma^{tie} is

* This, and some following letters with imperfect dates, are placed together at the end of the year, in preference to an uncertain arrangement.

not pleased to ~~repay~~ that truste in me for the accomps. of my children unto me, in any place wher I shall thinke convenient; wherby the world may gadder that either my children are nott so obedient as they ought to be, or els I more unabel to direct & governe them than any my servants, at whose hands I can nott in reson looke for such a redynes to obey my comandments & direccions as at there's; besydes the descomfort this prohibeshyon bredeth in me. & touching the doubtfullnes her Ma^e shuld have of me, in gyvying the Scotcs Q. lybarté to be sene, & saluted; suerly, my L. the reportars thereof to her Ma^e hathe done me grete wronge: In dede, at her fyrst beinge there, ther hapenyd a pore lame crepell to be in the lowar unknowne to all my pepell that garded the plasq; & whan she hard that ther was women in the , she desiered some good gentylwoman to gyve her a smoke; wherupon they putt one of ther smokes out of a hole in the walle to her; & so soone as it came to my knolege, I was bothe offended w^t her, & my pepell for takeyng any lettars unto her; &, aftar that tyme, I toke such ordar as no pore pepell cam unto the house during that tyme; nether, at the seconde tyme, was ther any strangar at Buxtons (butt my one pepell) that sawe her, for that I gave such charge, to the contrey about, none should come in to behold her.

And, where this La. may be thought both to delyver & reseve intelligens (to the comfortes of sondrye her Highnes' lewd solysetors); for my p^{te} I assure my self that none than such letters as passes to & from the French Imbassidor she can not gett conveid. &, no dout, God wyll that her devyses be discovered, & all her practises to retorne to her owne harme, & to the saffetie of our gracious Sufferyn; whom I beseeche the lyving God ever to defend by his devyne providence ageynst all the wycked invenshyons of her foes.

And altho I could be very well contented to desyr yo^r L. once agen to move her Ma^e for lybarté to goe w^t my charge to Chatsworth, by reson of the sycknes that hath bene in my house, yett,

consydering how honorably you have delte herin, I wyll no further presse you than you thynk fytt for me to desyr; but remane at Sheffield w^t my charge, unles I may obtayne more lybarté by yo^r L.' good menes, wyche I hartely requyre yo^r L.' answar therto, so sone as convenyently you maye. So, w^t my most hartly comēdations, & my wyfe's, to yo^r L. comytt you to the Almyghte.

N^o CLVIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to ———

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.G.f. 10.

SYNCE the wryting of my last lettar to my good M^r Sekretaré I have reseved answar from my L. Tresorar touching the remove of my charge to Chatsworth; whiche I p^rseve her Ma^{te} hath no lyking off she shold be ther, my daughter Talbott being so nere her, lyeng in childbed: Besides, it semes her Ma^{te} hath no lykinge our children sholdbe w^t us (wher this Q. is) that sholdbe our most comfort to drect them for our causes, wyche is a grete grefe unto us. Therefore I praye you, if you shall not think it wylbe offense to her Ma^{te}, at yo^r good leysor to move her Highnes that I may have lybarty to goo to Chatsworth, to sweten my house; & that my childeren maye cum to me, w^t her Ma^{te}'s favor, w^tout offense or myslykinge of her Ma^{te}, whan I thinke good, els shall they enter not w^tin my dores. So, preying yo^r answar, & advyse herin, which I wyll follow, I &c.

N^o CLIX.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM.

Good M^r Secretarie,

I HAVE receaved your l^{re}, and, accordinge to the contentes, have apprehended the manne you writt to me for; whome I have sent unto you, with all such letters and papers as canne be founde in his house. And, wheras you doe signifie in your l^{re} that in respecte of my present disease, and weake estate of bodie, as of the unsaisonalness of the tyme of the yere for so longe a journey, her Ma^{te} doth thinke meet to dispence with my cuminge untill the next springe; for myne own parte, if it may stande with her Ma^{te}'s pleasure to give me leave to cum upp, I nether regard healthe, travell, tyme of the yere, or any other thinge, in respecte of the sight of her Majestie, my greatest comfort; and untill her good plesure shall be such I shall longe as one with childe, and thinke everye absent ouar an yere. And therefore, good M^r Secretarie, I doe earnestlie request you to continew my formar humble sute unto her Ma^{te}, that sume bodie may be sent hither to receive this charge in myne absence, within this fortynight, or three weekes, or sounor, if it may bee.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol G f.14.

N^o CLX,*Doctor WILSON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My verie good Lord,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. G. f. 57.

I HAVE differd hetherto to write to yo^r L. until I had presented yo^r letter to our Sov^ayne, w^{ch} I did this daie, finding her Highnes at good leasure. For answer, I caⁿ not putte yo^r Hon^r in any comforte to receave yo^r whole dema^ded som^e; therefore myne advise is, and so is M^r Secretarie's also, who hathe travayled earnestlie for yow, that yo^r L. would devise some good sewte, either in fee farme or otherwise, for yo^r better allowa^{ce}. I have spoken wth my L. Treasurer, who towld me how earnest yo^r L. hath been wth hym by yo^r letters; promysing to deale effectually for yow: I am sorie I caⁿ doe no better s^rvce for yo^r L.

Our Parliam^{et} I trust wyl grow to an end after the booke of subsidie hath been redde, w^{ch} I trust wylbe readie the next weeke. The Frenshe Ambassad^r hath sent unto me a packet for yo^r charge, wher^ein I thy^ke is no matter of moment, as he hath towld me; and I thy^ke he would hardelie trust me wth anie dangerowse matter: There is no dealing for succession, being expresselie forbydde.* I caⁿ not write any newes, for that I doe not heere any thing from any place at this tyme. Thus humblie I take my leave. At the Cowrt, this last of Januarie, 1580.

Yo^r L.' most assured to com^{and},

THO. WYLSON.†

*To the right honorable my very good Lord
the Earle of Shrewsburye.*

* Meaning that the French Ambassador was forbad to speak of Mary's right to the succession.

† Thomas Wilson LL. D. afterwards knighted, was the son of Thomas Wilson, of Stroby.

N° CLXI.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to THOMAS BAWDEWYN.**Baldwin,*

I THINKE it longe now to understand the full resolution for this Q.'s diete, and to heavy a burden for myself to sustaine the charge, in this wyse, of my self, and therefore will you make what meanes you canne to lett me knowe what I maye trust to therin before you come downe, wherby you maye the better answer some of my creditors in London: But for my answer in this matter, I cannott be satisfyed to receave the same by yo^r reporte, but by l^{re} from M^r Secretarie, and so I would have you let them understand. Fare you well. Sheffield, the xxiiiith of February, 1580.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. G. 1. 63.

Yo^r L. & M^r,

G. SHREWSBURY.

in Lincolnshire, by Anne, daughter and heir of Roger Comberworth, of Comberworth in the same county. He was educated in King's College, Cambridge, for the profession of the civil law, and went from thence into the family of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, who intrusted him with the education of his two sons. During the reign of Mary, to whose persecution many fugitives owed their qualifications for future honours, he lived abroad, and was for some time imprisoned by the inquisition at Rome, on account of two treatises on rhetoric and logic which he had published in England, and in the English language, several years before; but was released soon after the death of that Princess, and returned to his own country, where he was appointed one of the Masters of Requests, and Master of St. Catherine's Hospital, near the Tower. In 1576 he was sent on an embassy to the Low Countries, where he acquitted himself so well, that in the following year he was named to succeed Sir Thomas Smith as Secretary of State, and soon after obtained the Deanery of Durham. He died in 1581, more distinguished as a scholar than as a minister, and perhaps unfortunate in having served jointly with the illustrious Walsingham, whose admirable conduct in his office admitted of no competition. Sir Thomas Wilson married Anne, daughter of Sir William Winter, of Lidney in Gloucestershire, and left three children; Nicholas, who settled at Sheepwash in Lincolnshire; Mary, married, first, to Robert Burdett, of Bramcote in Warwickshire, secondly, to Sir Christopher Lowther, of Lowther in Westmoreland; and Lucretia, wife of George Belgrave, of Belgrave in Leicestershire.

I wold have you bye me glasses to drink in.* Send me word what olde plat yeldes the ounce, for I wyll nott leve me a cuppe of sylvare to drink in butt I wyll see the next terme my creditors payde.*

N^o CLXII.

The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1581.

My L.

HOWARD
Papers.

AFORE y^e recept of your letters yo^r tenints werr dyscharged from us, wth a good lesson, only to seke yo^r L. and not to trust to any further exclamacon or complaints heir, except they had just matter to shew y^t that they had been injuried contrary to y^e lawes of this realme; so that I think they wyll altogeth^r submytt themselves to your L.^s goodnes, w^{ch} I dowbt not but shalbe shewed above ther desarts; and so shall yt be a meritorius dede in yo^r L. to doo good against evill, and whear the power ys in yo^r hand not to execute the hardest. They are gone from us w^{out} any comfort or encouragement at all, but only y^t they doo trust to their humble submyssion to yo^r self hearafter, so y^t yo^r goodnes must be now y^e greater to the^m than you shew yt.

Now, my L. touching the oth^r matter, of yo^r great purchasing & riches. This world ys wholly geven to reports & brutes of all sorts, and this matter hath bin longe spred toward yo^r L. and, albeyt

* This curious postscript induced me to insert the letter. Query. Was it the Earl's serious intention to sell his plate, or did he mean that Bawdewyn should communicate this intimation to the ministers, in hopes of moving Elizabeth's compassion?

p'happs some speak yt not w^t y^e best mynd, or to y^e best intent, yet so long as they can not justely charge you w^t yll getting yt, or by yll meanes to come by yt, yt ys a very good slaunder: A better brute ys yt, my L. to hear of a noblemaⁿ to encrease his patronye honorablye & lawfully than, otherwyse, to sell.—How many dystroy & overthrow ther howses for want of good govment of ther owen—I wyshe alway to hear rather of the former, for my parte, of my frends than the latter, so y^t yt be not w^t any dyshonorable report; for y^e Lord forbyd in any, but spetyally in noble p^{er}sonnes, to get any thing ether in wealthe or riches but y^t w^{ch} both in honor & conscyence they & theysr may well enjoye. Therefore, my Lord, yf y^t report of purchace be trew, lett yt not trowble you; yf yt be not trew, yt ys no slaunder; only yt may be spoken to harme you some wey in her Ma^{ty} lyberall considercon to you, w^{ch} I hope shall not; nether have I, nor wyll I spare in this to answeare for you as I know & think, as lykewyse in all oth^r that concerns you.

My L. ther ys an other report, w^{ch} I understand ys com from the Emba. here, by way of complaynt ageinst yo^r L. w^{ch} I kno^w wyll much myslyke hir Ma^{ty}; that ys yo^r L. doth of late kepe the Sco. Q. ther very barely for hir dyett, in so much as uppon Easter Day last she had both so fewe dyshes, & so badd meate in them, as yt was too badd to see yt; and y^t she finding fault theratt, yo^r L. shuld answere that you wer cutt off of yo^r allowance, & therfore could yeald her no better: Assuredly, my Lo. the Emba. hath spoken this, and seyth he ys wrytten to of her to complayn to hir Ma^{ty}. Yo^r L. shall do well to understand yf any such cause doth groe fro^m thence, & to advertyse w^{ch} spede, for this is most trew I wryte to you. And so, my Lo. I must leave you for this tyme, being greatly troubled ageinst these great Lords coming, who are now landed, & wylbe here a Fryday next: The nombre of comysmissioners ar these—The Prince Dolphin, the Marshall de Cossé, Moⁿs^{ie}r Lansack, Moⁿs^{ie}r Ca-

ruges; Mons^r le Mothe, Sec. Pinart, President Bosme, du Vray.*—
The whole trayne belonging to these ar 1111^{re} & odd. In hast, this
xix of Aprill.

Your L. most assured,

R. LEYCESTER.

*To the right honorable my very good L. th^e Earl
of Shrewsbury, Marshall of England, &c.*

N^o CLXIII.

The Earl of SUSSEX to Lord BURGHLEY.

My good L.

CECIL
Papers.

I HOPE to here from yo^r L. by this berer, that the ayer of the
contrye hathe brought you yo^r helthe. I would have sent a p^{er}son
of bettr qualyté, but that yo^r L. sayd you would remayne in a se-
crete place, & wylled me to send my lettrs to yo^r s^{er}vant at Tybalds
to be cōveyed to you. The Q.^e Ma^{te} had lycensed me to repayre
into the contrye, but in fyne hathe stayed me, w^{ch} I do thynk dothe

* Francis de Bourbon, then styled the Prince Dauphin, or Prince of Dauphiny; afterwards better known as the Prince of Conti—Artus de Cossé, Sieur de Gonnor, and Marechal of France; a furious Papist, and one of Catherine's old courtiers—Louis de Lusignan de St. Gelais, Sieur de Lansac—Tanneguy le Veneur de Carrouge—Bertrand Salignac de la Mothe (or Mota, as in the old English histories) Fenelon, who had been long a negotiator for the marriage—Claud Pinart, one of the French King's secretaries—Barnabas Brisson, First President of the Parliament of Paris, a most worthy and accomplished man: He was hanged in 1592, by order of the infamous Council of Sixteen—Jaques Vray, Secretary of the Duke of Anjou's Treasury, called in the next letter "Virye." These were the Commissioners appointed by the French Court to conclude the treaty of marriage with Elizabeth.

growe upon the arry^vall of Don Antonio,* whom the Q. would have to be kepte secrete, althowghe in dede it be openly spoken of: My opynyon is it had bene bettr he had never come hether yf her Ma^{te} meane to do no thyng for him; and, seying he landed in Fraunce fyrst, I do suerly thynk his fyrst comyng hether is not wth-owte consent of that Kyng. Mons^r hathe wrytten hether that L. horseinen, wth salte & mony, be entered Cambray; & presseth earnestly the speedy proceeding in the marryage: Virye hath alrede bene wth him, & is dispatched to the K. upon whose reterne Mons^r wyll wryte at good length. By lettrs from S^r Henry Cobham it seemeth that the K. wyll do lyttell in the causes of Portyngell or the Lowe Contryes before the cōclusion of the marryage: When I here further yo^r L. shalbe adv^tised. God send you yo^r p^rfect helth.
27 Junii, 1581.

Yo^r L.' most assured,

T. SUSSEX.

N^o CLXIV.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to THOMAS BAWDEWYN.

Baldwin,

I HAVE thought good, reseving my L. Tresorar's & my L. TALBOT
Chancelor's lettar for the paymēt of my substedé, & to home it shold
be paid unto, I have thought it good to send the lettar unto you, Papers,
Volume G.,
fol. 105.
wych I wold have you to kepe safe. This gentilman, Doctor Gyl-
bard, was sent from hur Ma^{te} by my L. of Leycester's menes. His

* Don Anthonio of Portugal, who came to solicit Elizabeth's assistance against the King of Spain. (See N^o CXLIII. &c.)

cumyng was to late, & therefore his abode short, thow I cold have bene plesed to have hadd him longer: I have spoken to him to send me some byskett brede, w^{ch} is nōtt made by com'on potikars, and also a serkloth to use for my gout, wych he hath promysed me to send: See him well recompensed, for surely, for the smaule talk I have hadd w^t him, I have found him a sensebell man; therfore seeke to be acquainted w^t him, & be verey frendly off him. And I have wrytten to my L. of Leycester to remember hur Ma^{tie} of my sute; declaring that the 4^s℥ a quarter wyll hardly sarve to find fewell, lyght, spoyle of my stuffe, besyds many othar hevvy charges, & the keepyng of xl sodiars daily in my house; & I have presumed that upon my L. of Leycester's request, that both my L. Tresorar & M^r Walsingam wyll joyne w^t him, & so show them bothe. So I end, marveleng I have nōtt yett hard from you. Gylbard wrytes to me that my L. Morley hath found mattar agenst me for Brierly: Speke w^t Gylbard herin; and for all othar mattars I know you wyllbe carefull; & you shall fynd me a good M^r to you, & so I end. Sheffield, this xxv January, 1581.

Yo^r L. & M^r,

G. SHREWSBURY.

N^o CLXV.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to THOMAS BAWDEWYN.

Baldwin,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol 120.

Now that Gylbard's wyfe is broght in bedd, & hath a daughter, wherunto I am godfather, therefore I wold have you gyve the Quene's Ma^{tie}'s nuergyfte this yere to Francis Talbott, who I have

wrytten shalbe my député; & for money to the nurse & mydwyfe, see you give it to him to give them, wylch wylbe xl^s to the nurse, and to the mydwyfe as othars gyve, wylch wylbe near as much as to the nurse. Your letter & stuffe cam this nyght by Tymperley, & 11 glasses, one of them broken, & 11 stone jugges; & yo^r dosen candelstyks I lyk not, because they be to lyttell butt only for confor places, butt ther wylbe okupasyon founde for them. I lyke well of yo^r staye tyll the end of the term before you goo w^t my boyes in to Fraunce, yett I praye you make haste to be at the sydes in Stafordshire, because of my landes, for I see promis now a dayes is p^rformed w^t fewe.

I am now shortly in hope to here sum good newes from you how lykclodd wyll fawle out for my sute, upon her Ma^{ty}'s retorne home agen; & I am wyshed by my frende M^r Bele to wryte to my L. Tresorar herin to fordar it, wylch I am in hope, whan it shalbe mov- ed by othars, thow he be hur Ma^{ty}'s huswyfe, yett I assure my selfe of his lawfull favor, & so lett my L. understand from me. I am re- moved to the castell, & am most quyett whan I have the fewest we- men here, & best abell to dyscharge the truste reposed in me. And so I end. Sheffield Castell, this xth of Febr. 1581.

Yo^r L. & M^{ty},

G. SHREWSBURY.

I have bene movyd to tak my Lade Lynoxe' men, butt spesyally Nelson & his wyf; & have refused them: I have to many spyes in my house alreddy, & mynde to make choyse of othars I maye trust.

To my servant, Thonis Bawdewyne.

N^o CLXVI.*Lord TALBOT to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1581.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume F.
fol. 393.

MY most humble deautie remembred, meay it please yo^r Lo. Munsure hathe taken shippinge into Flaunders,* and mindeth to land at Flushing, where the States miteth him; and fro^t thens he will gowe to Anwarpe. Ther is goune over wth him my Lord of Lecester, my Lord Hunsden, my Lord Charles Houward, my Lord Thomas Houward, my Lord Wynsore, my Lord Sheffield, my Lord Wyllobye, and nu^mber of younge gentlem^e besydes: As sone as he is at Anwarpe all the Inglismen retourne, w^{ch} is thought wyll be a boutte a fortnight hens. Hir Ma^{tie} is mynded to be at Grynwyge, or Sent Jeames, of Saterdeay, xvii of this instant; it is thought it must be to Sent Jeames, for that Grynwyge is not altogether sonde of the plage. It is reported ther is great scarstie bothe of vitells and all things els in Flaunders: My Lord of Lecester hathe caried over wth him L bives and v hundred muttons for his provision duringe his aboude. The departure was mournfull betwixt hir Highnes and Munsure, she lothe to let him gowe, and he as lothe to depart: Hir Ma^{tie}, on hir retorne, wyll be longe in no place in w^{ch} she lodged as she went, ne^ther wyll she cum to White Haule, because the places shall not give cause of reme^mbrans to hir of him wth whom she so unwyllinglie parted: Munsure promised his retorne in Marche, but howe his causes in the Lowe Cuntrie wyll permit him is unserten.† Hir

* The Netherlanders had lately elected Monsieur their Governor, with the title of Duke of Brabant, &c. and he now went to take possession of his new dignities; but, all his enterprizes there proving unfortunate, he retired into France within a few months, and died soon after of a broken heart.

† All the writers on this period inform us that the Queen and Monsieur parted on very ill

Hignes went no further but Caunterburie; Munsure touke shippinge at Sanwyche. In the weaye betuixte Caunterburie and Sanwyche a Frencheman, La Fine, lost a portmantua full of juells, estimed in valeue to vi thousand crownes; the gentleman steayeth here in Ingland, in hope to here sum good tidings. My Lord Houward went a night before Munsure, to see the ships in redines; and beinge aboard, in the night, by the forgetfulnes of a bowe set the shipe a fier in the gunroume: Before it was espied it had almost got to the pouder: By great chaunce a man of my Lord Houward's leayed himself flat in the flame, and tumbled in it, and so stayed the fiere fro the pouder till water cam, otherwes it had bloune up the shipe, and all that were aboard: The partie was scorched, bothe fase and hands, and his garmets bournt: It is thought hir Ma^{tie} wyll well reward him for his labore: It was one of the greatest ships.

Mouicer, the Imbassitor Leager, and Marchimount, he that is here for Munsure, were lodged in my Lord Clinton's house in Chanen Rowe; now at ther goinge they left a chest full of plate behind them; in ther absence the chest is broken, and the plate

terms. Camden, in particular, gives us the following romantic tale. "The Queen," says he, "celebrating the anniversary of her Coronation day with great splendour in the November preceding Monsieur's departure, took a ring from her finger, and put it upon his in the presence of the whole Court; which stroke of gallantry, and the passionate manner in which it was performed, coinciding with the public expectation, it was immediately concluded that the marriage was absolutely resolved on, insomuch that the Governor of Antwerp, then present, sent the intelligence thither, where it was received with all public demonstrations of joy." But to the Queen, this wise Queen, having retired to her chamber, "was so terrified and vexed by the lamentations of her gentlewomen, with whom she used to be familiar, that she passed the night in doubts and cares, without sleep; and the next morning sent for Monsieur, who, quitting her after a long private conversation, and shutting himself into his apartment, threw her ring from him in a fury, with bitter invectives against the lightness of women, and the inconstancy of islanders." The credit of this relation is entirely destroyed by the authentic evidence of the letter before us. Lord Talbot, living in the Court, and running with the highest there, could not have remained ignorant of such a rupture, while Camden, if it had really happened, would probably never have gained the information; and the account which we have here from the former of the separation of these two great personages, and of Monsieur's promise to return, in itself very curious, is rendered yet more interesting because it corrects a misrepresentation of some importance in history.

gone; they are returned, and, findinge it, have made cōpleant to my Lord Tresorer, whoe sent for the wouman that kyp̄t the house, and after examinacion, comited her to the belie of Wesminster to custodie. She hathe confessd nothinge, nether is ther anie thinge as yet hard.

Thus, wth my wounted prear to Almightye God for yo^r Lo.['] longe life, wth muc̄he healthe, I most hūblie take my leave, cravinge yo^r Lo.['] delie bleschinge. From Syon, this xiith of February.

Yo^r Lo.['] lovinge and most obedient sounc,

FRANCIS TALBOTT.

To my Lorde my fulber.

N^o CLXVII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.

My nobell good L.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 122.

BEINGE longe in wrytinge to yo^r L. bēinge so many weyes bounde for yo^r L.['] grete courteses showl to me & myne: Besydes, I p̄seve, by Baldwyn, my mah, it plesed yo^r L. to ask him of the mattar that is lyke to growe betwixte Haryngton & me, for landes I purchased of the late L. Montegell; & of the mattar betwexte my ill tenants of Glossoppe & me, wch I hope the Justices have made relasyon to yo^r L. before this tyme, wherein I hope it wyll appere my good delying w^t them, & there ill usege of me. This yo^r nobell delying w^t me byndes me, if more can be, to rest att yo^r devosyon, & to thynk my self happé of suche a frend. & I besech yo^r L. I

may have yo^r fortherance & good helpe to hur Ma^{tie}, for recompense for my long peynfull sarves this xiiii yeres, & taking away from me, to my disgrace, the alowans I hadde, my charge being as gret as evar it was: & this I must saye, it was nott her Ma^{tie}'s alowans, whan it was at the most, that sarved me in hur Ma^{tie}'s sarvés; & now, having butt xv^e pounce & odde yerely, it wyll scant fynd the xl soldiars, & fyre for hur folkes, & linnen & stuffe they spoyle; besydes hur dyatt; my pepell I kepe dayly, wych I wold lessen if I had nott this charge; & a nomber of hevvy charges besydes this charge brings wth it; & the grettest charge of all, wych I hope wylbe recompensed, is my grete care I have to p^rform my duty to hur Ma^{tie}, wych hathe bene a shortenynge of my tyme, wych I have not, nor doo weye in comparyson of my love & duty to my Sufferen: If this deserves nothinge my fortune & happe is the worse. & so I end, fering to trobell yo^r Lordship. Shefeld Castell, this ii of Marche, 1581.

Yo^r L.' most fethfull frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the right honorable my very good L. my
L. Burgbly, L. Treasurer of England.*

N^o CLXVIII.

The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1581.

My very good L.

I AM behind hand, I must confess, wth yo^r L. as well wth my farewell, being uppon a sudden, as also wth my salutations synce my retorne; most hartely thanking yo^r L. for yo^r kind & frendly remembrance, so often tymes received fro^m you; ashuring you y^e you

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 325.
=====

have not a more fast & ashured frend lyving to you ; and touthing yo^r causes here in hand, I shall not fayll to sollycitt them more effectually than yf they concerned my self.

Touching y^e matters of y^e Lowe Countreys I cannott say much, but this much wth grefe I think on; to se such a countrey refused as that ys; for to her Ma^{tie} they wholly & simply offred themselves before Mons^r was accepted;* but her Ma^{tie}'s goodnes was such as she wold not poces y^r apperteyns to anoth^r: Few Princes have so good consyence; God make them thankfull to her for yt, & p^rserve yo^r L. as I wyshe myself. In hast, this 8 of March.

Yo^r L.^r ashured,

R. LEYCESTER.

*To the right honorable my very good L. and
cousyn th^e Erll of Shrewsburye, &c.*

N^o CLXIX.

ROBERT BEALE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

HOWARD
Papers.

MY duety most humbly remembered unto yo^r honorable good L. I have showed my other letter w^{ch} at this time I send unto yo^r L. unto M^r Secr^tarye, who tellethe me that *it is her Ma^{tie}'s pleasure that I shold write in sucbe sorte unto yo^r L. so as yo^r L. maye shewe the same unto the Scottisbe Queene*, and so p^rcure her answer thereto, either in writinge, or by avouching the same by word of mouthe unto

* The Dutch, as hath been before observed, tendered their allegiance to Elizabeth in 1575, and it should seem by this passage that the offer was now repeated. The mention of Monsieur's election to the government fixes the date of this letter.

yo^r L. *and yet, neverthesse, it is ment that she shold not knowe but that it p^receded from my self only.** And, besides (wheras I have not sett it down so assuredly) that if her Grace will p^rforme the two points contained in my said letter, that is the avouching of so moch as ys contained in the same, and I was willed to saye here on her behalf, and, secondly, the writing unto her son to make som overture for the unkindnes w^{ch} is here conceaved ap^{on} the refusall of her Ma^{ty}'s messangers sent to Barwick, & soch lik actions, that then she might be assured that that which she desireth shold be graunted unto her; yee, in case she can be brought to do so moch, I am credibly informed & assured that her requests will be graunted unto her: Wherefore y^r L. may deale more boldly and confidently wth her; and if it shall please her to send hither the letter w^{ch} she shall send unto her son in this behalf, yt wilbe well taken in every good parte, and I dare to undertake that she shall have an answer therto, wth as much expedicion as possibly may be. If otherwise she would attempte to send unto him, or refuse to write, it would breede unkindnes & jalousye, w^{ch} I, for my parte, seek to remove as moch as I maye, and therefore

* We have here a new and curious instance of Elizabeth's treachery. Mary, as a condition for the favour of being allowed to write to her son, was required to bind herself, either in writing, or by a verbal declaration to the Earl of Shrewsbury, to the performance of certain articles which we shall find in the next letter; in particular, for it was the point at which Elizabeth principally aimed, that she would persuade James to make an apology for having (very properly) refused to receive the messengers sent to Berwick. In order to procure these concessions, Beale is directed to write a second letter to Shrewsbury, "in suche sorte as the same may be shewn to " the Scottishe Queene." We have in that second letter a long repetition of his speeches to Elizabeth, but not one word of hers in answer. Mary was to have no security beyond Beale's phrases of "daring to undertake," and "verily thinking," that his mistress would grant her request. But even this degree of caution was not thought sufficient: In spite of all care, some casual expression might possibly be construed into an engagement on the part of Elizabeth. Beale is therefore made to tell the Earl, that "neverthesse it is ment that she shold not know " but that it p^receded from himself only." Thus Mary was to be cruelly deceived; James betrayed into an act of meanness unworthy of a King; and Beale, who really seems to have acted with honesty and sincerity, reputed as the author of the wicked fraud. We shall see presently that Mary formed that opinion of him from his conduct in this affair.

pray yo^r L. to take the more paines to perswade her Grace to con-
discend to satesfye in so small a matter her Ma^{ty}' expecta^{on}.

I have don what I can, and, howsoever things may hereafter hap-
pen to fall out, I have delt uprightly, seeking as moch as lay in me
to do sum good officcs, & to reduce things into the termes of good
friendshipp & amitye; and, for my poore credit's sake, wolde be
lothe that having ben an instrument to bring things to sum good
passe, they shold be nowe overthrowen for so small a matter as this
is w^{ch} ys requyred at hir Grace's hands. I can say no more, but re-
mitt the matter unto the Lord, who direct her harte to the best, and
p^rserve yo^r good L. and my vearly good Lady, and my lytle Lady
Favor, in his blessed & prosperous tuition, and so most humbly take
my leave. From Grenew^{ch}, the second of Aprill, 1582, in hast.

Yo^r L.' most hūbly at com^{andem}ᵗ,

ROBERT BEALE.*

*To the right honourable and my vearly good Lord,
the Earle of Shrewsburye, Earle Marcsball of
England.*

* Eldest son of Robert Beale (a descendant from the family of Beale, of Woodbridge in Suf-
folk), by Amy, daughter of ——— Morison. He married Editha, daughter of Henry St. Barbe,
of Somersetshire, and sister to the lady of Sir Francis Walsingham, under whose patronage he
first appeared at Court, and was appointed Secretary for the Northern Parts, and a Clerk of the
Privy Council. He was a bitter enemy to the Papists, and perhaps somewhat inclined to Puri-
tanism; wherefore, as Camden seems to suppose, he was chosen to convey to Fotheringhay the
warrant for the beheading of Mary. He read that fatal instrument on the scaffold, and was a
witness to its execution. We find him in 1600 one of the Commissioners at the treaty of Bou-
logne, which was his last public service; after which he retired, with many more of Elizabeth's
inferior servants, to make room for the numerous and needy train of her successor.

N^o CLXX.ROBERT BEALE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

MY duetie to yo^r L. hu^blie reme^bred. By my form^r l^{re} I ad-
 v^tised yo^r L. of so muche as at the first uppon my retorne hither
 I had done touchinge suche matters as both the Scottishe Quene
 and yo^r L. had desired me to declare unto her Ma^{tie}, and to their
 LLs. here. Duringe the time of Mons^r's abode her Highnes had not
 anye cōvenient leysure to make any resolute aunswer therunto;
 wherfore, sithe his dep^ture, and her Ma^{tie} repaire to this place, it hath
 pleased her Highnes to com^{ma}nde me to repete so much as I had tolde
 her before, and was geven me by her Grace in charge, which I have
 don in the best man^{er} that I could, signifying unto her Ma^{tie} that I
 was willed by the said Queene, uppon the worde of a Princesse and
 Christian, to assure her Ma^{tie}, that in case it would please her Highnes
 to deale honorablie and favourablie wth her and her sonne, her Grace
 would be cōtented to condescende to anie thinge that might tende
 to her Ma^{tie}'s safetie and good liking: That she desired above all
 things her Ma^{tie}'s favor and friendshipp, w^{ch} if she might be assured of,
 then would she preferre the same above all others, and make therof
 an open demonstra^{ti}on against all that might seeke to distourbe the
 quietnes of her Ma^{tie}'s estate, and benefit of this realme: That she would
 have no dealings wth papistes, rebells, fugitives, jesuits, or other w^{ch}
 might goe about to trouble the estate of the pollicie and religion
 nowe established, or would seeke the altera^{ti}on of the same: And,
 seinge her Grace many tymes, by sondrie protesta^{ti}ons of the name
 of the Lorde, & her owne honor, assured me that her meaninge was
 to deale plainlie and sincerelie, I hu^blie besought her Ma^{tie} to have

HOWARD
Papers.

some consideraçon of this matter, and, for the discharge of my promise, to yielde some suche answer as she should thincke good. I added further (even as I remeber her Grace said unto me) that this might be a meanes that bothe she and her sonne might shifte off all dealinges wth other forreine Princes and Estates, and rather helpe to suppress soche practises wth are now coloured phappes under their titles and name; that these two realmes, beinge joyned in pfect frendshipp and amitye, were lyke to be a good staic and helpe to eche other against all practises of suche as should seeke to annoyne them, even as the discorde and fallinge out betwene them had tourned alwayes to the benefit of others, and common detriment of them bothe.

And so, descendinge to the principall p^{te} of my charge, w^{ch} was touchinge her Grace's request for the sendinge unto her sonne into Scotlande, I declared my knowledge therin, howe it seemed to growe uppon c^{tain}e l^{res} sent from the Frenche Kinge and Queene Mother; and that her Grace sought therein the benefit and quietnes of bothe realmes, w^{ch} she was sorry to understande to be entred into sum termes of dislikinge; and, therefore, before things passed further into a worse estate, she was desirous to doe the best offices that she could to cōpounde them in time: That her meaninge was to p^{rs}wade her sonne to embrace her Ma^{ties} favor and amity above all others, for that should in her opinion be most for his benefit; and so was desirous to leave him in good termes of amitie wth her Ma^{tie} (beinge her self diseased, and not like to cōtinewe long); otherwise, he had a great harte, & might be drāwen into other practises, w^{ch} might be offensive to her Ma^{tie}, and dangerous to her sonne, whome she would, in his mariage, and otherwise, to be advised and directed by her Ma^{tie}.

And, to th^e intente her Ma^{tie} might have no occaçon to doubt or suspecte any collusion or cunninge herin, I told her that her Grace offred to make her Highnes privie to suche instrucçons as the p^{tie} whom she ment to send should carrie; that she was cōtented that

he should be accompanied wth some of her Ma^{'s} servaunts thither, and that there he should doe nothing wthout his privitie; that only her sonne's minde should be understoode touching this matter, and nothing resolved and concluded by her Grace before the retorne of the said messingers, but this to be done in this realme, wth her Ma^{'s} good likinge and assent; that her meaning was not directlie or indirectlie to alter the estate of that realme*, either touching religion or otherwise, or to p[']cure anie harme unto anie; but in case there were anye thinge w^{ch} her Ma^{'s} would require to be don, then would she interpose, and use her credit and authoritie to doe anie thinge that might tende to her Ma^{'s} good likinge and contentacon.

These, and suche like wordes, beinge first delivered unto me by her Grace, uppon confidence that she dealt plainelie wth me, and would p[']forme as muche as she had willed me to saye unto her Ma^{'s} on her behalfe, I was the bolder to discourse at large unto her Highnes; whome in verie trothe I founde verie well inclined to do as much as is by her Grace required, so as her Ma^{'s} might not be abused wth vaine wordes, and it might stand wth her Highnes' honor.

For the first, I aunswered that I could not but reporte suche word as I had receaved, declaring how I had besought her Grace to deale plainelye wth me; for, as I would be gladd to doe all the best

* "Whereas I am privately accused," says Mary in her letter to Elizabeth of the 8th of November following, "by the Earl of Shrewsbury, that, contrary to what I promised to Beale, I have dealt with my son about conveying my title in Scotland to him without your privy, I beseech you believe not Beale's suggestions: I promised nothing but on certain conditions, to which I am not at all tied unless those on your part be performed by you. Since that time I have received no answer, and a deep silence hath ensued touching those matters; but the practises and contrivances in Scotland, to the destruction of me and my son, have been continued." The substance of the long and very memorable epistle from which the preceding passage is extracted may be found in Camden, p. 490; and well deserves the attention of those who would obtain a clear knowledge of Mary's true character, and of Elizabeth's detestable conduct towards her in the last years of her imprisonment.

offices that I could to doe her service, so would I be unwilling to be an instrumēt wherby her Ma^{tie} might be deluded or abused ; wherefore I assured her Ma^{tie} that I was willed in the worde and faithe of a Princesse to deliv^r as muche unto her as I had don ; seing I had no suche credit or comandemēt, I durst not presume to crave so muche of her Grace in writinge, but yet doubted not but that her Grace would avouche so muche so as this her requeste of sendinge into Scotlande might be graunted unto her ; and, in case yo^r L. can p^{ro}cure either her l^{re} for the confirma^{ti}on herof, or, otherwise, her acknowledging by worde of mouthe that she deliv^d so much unto me, me thincketh that I dare undertake that her request wilbe the easlier graunted unto her.

Th' other lett w^{ch} I founde was a pointe of honor wherin her Ma^{tie} thincketh her self somewhat touched, in that a messinger beinge expresselye sent by her Ma^{tie} for this purpose to Barwicke, the Kinge and his Counsell refused to admitt him, and, besids, continueth in a mislikinge of the Englishe nation, w^{ch} in trothe doethe him no good : I reme^mber her Grace in some speaches unto me misliked suche thinges ; that he should be addicted to anie factions or p^{ar}tialities ; and offred to do what she could to salve all matters betwene her Ma^{tie} and him ; and, for that I am verie desirous that my negotiation might have some good successe, for the service of her Ma^{tie}, and quietnes of both realmes, I shalbe the bolder to discover unto yo^r L. what I thincke to be the readiest waye to bringe that to passe w^{ch} her Grace so earnestlie desir^eth. If it would please her, by some l^{re} unto her sonne, to *p^{ro}cure that he might sende some messinger bitber, or l^{re}, in courteous and amiable sorte, to excuse the refusall of the messinger sent to Barwick*, it would doe much good, and serve for a good beginninge and entrance to procure soche licence for her Grace to sende into Scotlande as she hathe required, and in my conscience I thincke it woulde not then be denyed unto her.

After I had deliv^d thus muche unto her Ma^{tie} myself, her High-

nes appointed my L. Thr^r, L. Chamberlaine, Erle of Leicester, and M^r Secretarie, to co^ferre of this matter; and, for that her Grace, about the time of my de^pt^ure, willed me to doe her comenda^cions unto them, and to desire them, as counsellors unto her Ma^{ty}, to advise her what course she should take, and what she might doe to procure her Ma^{ty} favor, I have declared unto them so muche as I did before unto her Ma^{ty}; beseeching their LLs. to be a meanes that her Grace might receive some speedie answer: And, to say the trothe, if they colde be resolved in those pointes wth her Ma^{ty} standethe in doubt of, I do verelie thincke that they would helpe to procure as muche for her Grace as she hathe required, so as it might be wth her Ma^{ty} safetie and honor.

Thus am I bolde to imp^te unto yo^r Lo. at large what I have don touching those matters w^{ch} I was willed to recon^fende here. I beseche the Lorde that I maie be an instrum^et to doe some good; and, forasmuch as I am in hope that there will some good success ensue, I shall praie yo^r L. to p^swade her Grace not to make anie difficultie in these two pointes, but procure that they maie be done wth some speede; and, as I have not hitherto sought by anie cunⁱng to deceave her Grace, so I trust or ever it be longe she shall, by the obtayninge of as muche as she gave me in charge to require, p^lceave that I have dealt honestlie and uprightlie on her behalf. I will not trouble yo^r L. at this pⁱnt wth such petty matters as were co^tained in a memoriall deliv^d unto me by Mons^r Nau, wherein no difficultie wilbe made so as th^e other maye be brought to passe; and therefore her Grace needeth not to make anie doubt or scruple but that in evrie of them she shall receive as muche favor as may be conveni^etly looked for. I have not also failed to move her Ma^{ty} touching yo^r L.' matter, by all the best meanes that I could, and trust that yo^r L. shall understande or ever it be longe more pⁱticularlie her Ma^{ty} intention therin. And so (craving p^don for troublinge yo^r L.

wth so longe a discourse) wth remembrance of my humble duetie to my good Lady yo^r bedfellowe, I most humble take my leave. From Grenewiche, the second of Aprill, 1582.

Yo^r L.^s most humbly at com^aundement,

ROBERT BEALE.

*To the right honorable and my veary singuler
good Lord the Title of Shrewsburye, Earle
Maresball of England.*

N^o CLXXI.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.

My nobell good L.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 136.

I doo thynke my selfe very much beholdinge unto yo^r good Lordship for many formore favors wyche I have reseved by you. & where it is nott unknowne to yo^r L. that my alowans for this Ladé, my charge, hath bene abated; I have made sute unto her Hyghnes for sume recompense, in which I doo fynd so colde comfort that I am nere dryven to despere to obtayne any thyng, w^{ch} doth cause me to seke to yo^r L. as my derest frend, in what sorte I may best dele, wheryn I desyre yo^r fatharly advyse. I have lately wrytten to yo^r L. consarnyng the lede prevelege; in wyche cause I am dryven ethar to leese my inerytans, or to joyne wth the contrey. & for my cumyng upp, I have wrytten dely to M^r Sekretaré, & can reseve no detarmynat resolutyon. Thus, bold to imparte unto yo^r L. my

greatest affeyres, I wysht to yo^r L. as to my selfe. Sheffelde Castell, the xx of Aprill, 1582.

Yo^r L.' most fethfull, ever assured,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the ryght honorabull my very good L. my
L. Burghly, L. Tresorare of England.*

N^o CLXXII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHELEY.

My nobell good Lorde,

I HAVE bene a very longe sutar unto the Quene's moste excellent Ma^{tie} that it wold ples hur Highnes to grante me, in fee farme, sum landes, in recompense of my sarvés in the safe garding of this Ladé my charge, as also in recompense of my formor alowans defalked; butt doo fynd such delects that I am nere in despayre to atayne to any thyng, & therefore doo flee unto yo^r L. as unto my derest frend; desyryng you that, upon mosyon hadde by M^r Sekretaré, it maye ples you to forthar the same, as my trust is in you. So (preinge yo^r L. to stand indeferent in our lede cause, as I know othar of the Exchekar wyll nott) beinge redy to goo wth my charge to Buxtons, from whens my L. of Combarland, & the rest, arr dep^t-ed, I doo wysht unto yo^r L. as unto my self. Shefeld Castell, this xii of June, 1582.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. G f 84.

Yo^r L.' most fethfull frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To the ryght honorabull my very good L. my
L. Burghly, L. Tresorare of England.*

N° CLXXIII.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHELEY.**My nobell good Lord,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 164.

WHERE hertofore I have wrytten unto yo^r Lordship that it would ples you to further a sute I have to hur Ma^{ty} for lande in fee farme, wyche hath now depended a good whyle, I do p^rseve by M^r Sekretaré that hur Ma^{ty} maketh sume defecoltye therof, wyche is no smaule grefe unto me, & the more for that it is now knowne abroad that I have atempted suche a sute; wyche if it shuldbe denyed, ad-dynge therto the detractiō of a grete p^rte of the formor alowans that I hadde for the dyatt of this Ladé, it would redonde infenytely to my deskredytt, & toche me nerely in my pore honor; wherof I hope hur Ma^{ty} wyll have some regarde; & nōt altogedar forgett the fethesfull p^rformans of my formor long, penfull, & perelus, sarvés unto hur, nethar leve me the only unfortunat sarvant that she hathe who yett nevar tasted of the frutes of hur Grace's bounté, wyche all others hathe done; as, for a p^rtykuler, my L. Scrope, being imployed in this selfe same sarvés not passing a yere, did reseve. There was never any of my ansystars that hathe bene imployed in there Prynce's sarvés who, for a mēimory of there loyalté, have not bene bontefully rewarded; wyche they have lefte aftir them to there successyon. And albeyt, my L. I know well that you maye not so convenyently dele wth hur Ma^{ty} as a sutorr in suche causes, by reson of yo^r offes, as sūme othars maye, yett doo I knowe that hur Ma^{ty} wyll confarre wth you in the state of hur landes, & ask yo^r advise in suche mattars; & then I nothing doute butt that as you wyll prew-dently advy^se hur, so you wyll carfully p^rsuaide her as in honor, &

in all due regard therof, prynsypally ~~aperten~~the: & therefore most hartely & earnestly desyr' yo' L. that as evar hertofo' I have found you my honorabull good frend, so in this you wyll delyvar yo' favorabull opynion to hur' Ma^{tie}, & then I assure my self she wyll out of hande grant it; & I earnestly praye yo' good L. that you wyll informe me, by yo' letter, what answar hur Ma^{tie} wyll make unto you, w'out whose good helpe I dout of any good speede herin; being, I proteste, moste lothe to cumbar hur Ma^{tie}; & if I were in hur presens, I thynke I shuld scarce open my mouth therin, butt wold hope that hur Ma^{tie}, of herself, wold have gracijs consyderacyon of me Thus, my good L. it lyenge in yo' powre to bynde me & myne to acknolege our selves for evar bound & beholding unto you, & nott forgettyng my wyfe's most hartye comendacons, I comytt you to the Almyghty. Buxtons, xxvii of June, 1582.

'Yo' L.' most fethfull & assured frend,

G SHREWSBURY.

*To the right honorabull my very good L. the
L. Burgbly, L. Tresorare of England.*

N^o CLXXIV.

ROBERT BEALE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My duety most humbly remebred unto yo' honorable good Lordship. The Saterday after I dep'ted from yo' L. I cam to the Courte, and delivered unto her Ma^{ty} soche l^{res} as I brought; besides, I declared unto her Highnes so moche as was conteened in yo' L.'

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G
fol. 166.

and M^r Chancellor's * letter, and what I was willed by you to reporte concerning the late negotiation: It seemed her Ma^y wold take su^r deliberation therin, wherefore I have imparted the substance of the whole matter unto my L. Thres. the Erle of Leicester, M^r Vice-chamberlain, & M^r Secretarye;† whom I earnestly solicited to p^{ro}cure an answer, for that the tyme p^{re}scribed by that Ladye draweth nye unto an end. I knowe not what wilbe the successe; yet the Frenshe Ambassador, who had audience on Monday last, hath sent me word that her Ma^y told him that I shold shortly be despatched backwardes wth a message that shold be acceptable unto that Ladye, but I heare not of any resolution; the Lord graunt that it may be good; I do what I can to p^{ro}cure a good answer, & that wth spede. I have delivered unto her Ma^y yo^r L.' letter, and message, w^{ch} was comitted unto me, wherwth her Highnes semeth to rest satisfied, as I declared hertofore unto yo^r s^{er}vant Baldwin.

Mons^r is cu^r from Dunkerk to Callays, & so to Abbeville, into Fraunce; wheruppon Dunkerk was immediatly besieged by the Prince of Parma, and the malcontents: This action causeth men to speake diverslye; the time will declare the truthe. And so, having nothing ells wherwth to trouble yo^r L. at this p^{re}snt, I most hu^bly take my leave. From Barns, the 28th of June, 1582.

Yo^r L.' most hu^bly at com^{ma}ndement,

ROBERT BEALE.

*To the right honorable & my vearly singul^{er}
good Lord the Earle of Shrewsburye,
Earle Maresball of England.*

* Sir Walter Mildmay, who, as Mary was given to understand, was to have concluded the negotiation lately begun by Beale. It was suddenly abandoned upon the receipt of some intelligence from Henry IV. of France, respecting a new plan of the Guise family in favour of Mary; or, at least, Elizabeth broke it off under that pretence.

† Hatton, and Walsingham.

N^o CLXXV.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to THOMAS BAWDEWYN.**Baldwin,*

I HAVE herew^t sent you a byll that M^r Naue* delyvered me to wyll you to reseve for the Scots Q. as maye apere by her acquyt-tans herinclosed; yett befor you dele therin knowe M^r Sekretare's mynd whedar you shall reseve it orre nott: She hath declared grete want she hathe of mony. I am sory you have putt no more in exequsyon, but steys tyll Mychelmas terme: I have bene gretly abused w^t them, & my riches they talk of† is in othar men's purses; God knows I mak many shiftes to kepe me out of dett, & to helpe my chyldren, wyche arre hevy burdens, thowe comfortabell so long as they doo well. I can say no more but I have spyes nere about me, and knowes them well; if they sayd truly I could better indur it. Lyttell sayd is sone amendyd, & so I ende. Sheffield, this xii of July, 1582.

TALBOT
Papers.
Volume G.
fol. 170.

Yo^r L. & M^r.

G. SHREWSBURY.

* Nau, or Nawe, a Frenchman; Mary's Secretary, and principal confident. See her trial, &c.

† See a letter from the Earl of Leicester, N^o CLXII.

N^o CLXXVI.

Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My very good L.

HOWARD
Papers.

THE French Ambassador having of late had audience of her Ma^{ty}, deliv'd unto her certaine l^{res} from the Queene of Scotts, directed to herself, and others to the LLs. of the Councell, conteynnyng a greefe, or rather a complaint, in the said l^{res} directed to the LLs. that, for lacke of common resolucon, and sundry unnecessarry delays, them attter treated the last wynter by M^r Beale was put off; whereof she thought good, uppon a l^{re} receaved lately from her son, to put their LLps in mynd, to the end her sincerity wherwth she hath pceeded might be knowen unto them, and the desyre shee hath of the good and repose of this isle, which (havinge not bene receaved nor acknowledged to her intent) shee thought good to lay before them, to srve for a discharge of any matter that hereafter shee may be charged wthall by the Q.['] Ma^{tye}. For aunswer wherunto her Ma^{tye} doth thinke it meete that you skold lett her understand that, first, shee doth find it straunge that shee shold directe her l^{res} unto her Counsell, as unto principall members of this Crowne (for so doth shee in her said l^{res} terme them, a cowrse that hertofoer hath not bene held); wherof her Ma^{tye} cannot otherwise conceave but that there shee doth not repute her to be so absolut as that wthout th[']assent of such whom she termeth "principall members of the " Crowne" she cannot direct her pollicie; or els, that vppon this charge given by her of delay used in satisfying of her requests, shee

wer by them to be called to an accompt. Of which misconceipt of the said Q. and misunderstanding of the absolutenes of her Ma^{tie} government, shee thinketh meet shee shold by yo^r L. be better enfourmed: For althoughe her Highnes doth carry as great regard unto her Counsell as any of her p^rgenitors have done, and hath just cause so to do in respecte of their wisdome and fidelity, yet is shee to be let understand that they are Councillors by choyce, and not by birth, whose s^rvices are no longer to be used in that publike function then it shall please her Ma^{tie} to dispose of the same; and therefore her Highnes cannot conceive to what end a complainte shold be made unto them, unlesse ether shee repute her to be in her minorityc, or els doth meane to use her Counsell as witnesses against her.*

And, touching the matter of delaye wherwth shee findeth herself so greatly greaved; her Ma^{tie} doth suppose that if she cold call to remembrance that the only impediment hath growen uppon the King's refusall to receive her Minister, shee shold have had more

* The Queen of Scots evidently alludes to this letter in hers to Elizabeth, of the 8th of November, which hath been lately quoted. As Camden's abridgement of this particular part of the letter is somewhat incorrect, I give it here in her own words. "Pourvoicz, s'il vous plaist," says Mary, with that dignified spirit which never forsook her, "a l'amendement de mon traitement par deça (in England) que je ne puis souffrir plus longuement, et ne me remettez a la discretion d'autre quelconque que de vous-mesme, de qui seule, comme je vous escrivois dernièrement, je veux doresnavant tenir tout le bien et le mal que je recevray en vostre pays. Faites moi ceste faveur; que j'aye vostre intention par e-script, ou l'Ambassadeur de France pour moy; car de m'arrester à ce que le Comte de Scherubury, ou autres, en dirent ou escriront de vostre part, j'ay trop d'experience qu'il n'y peut avoir assurance pour moy, le moindre sujet qu'ils se fantasiront estant suffisant pour innover le tout du jour au lendemain. Outre ce, dernièrement que j'escrivis à ceux de vostre Conseil, vous me feistes entendre que je ne me devois adresser à ceux, mais à vous seule; et ainsi d'entendre seulement leur credit et autorité à me mal faire il ne seroit raisonnable, comme il est advenu en ceste dernière restriction, ou, contre vostre intention, j'ay esté plus indignement traitée. Cela me donne tout occasion de doubter qu'aucuns de mes ennemis en vostre dit Conseil n'ayent expressé procuré que les autres du dit Conseil ne fussent participais de mes justes complainctes, ne voyans paravanture leurs compagnons adherir à leurs meschans attentats contre ma vie, ou que s'ils en avoient cognoissance, ils s'y opposeroient pour vostre honneur, et leur devoir envers vous."

reason to have blamed her sonne then her: And, wheras shee doth earnestly desyre that the form^r intent of sending into Scotland might take place; her Ma^{tie} wold have you lett her knowe that (having considered better of the contents of the K. her sonne's said l^{re}, and finding by the same that, in steed of some better excuse and satisfaction to be yelded unto her for the secluding of her Minister from accesse into his realme, he alledgeth in his said l^{re} that the refusall of the message p^{re}ceeded only of the regarde he had to the suertie of his p^{er}son, and the quietnes of his countrey, as the state of his affaires then required, as though her Ma^{tie} had sought any hurt to the one, or disturbance to th^e other), shee doth not see howe, ether in reason or honor, shee may send to the said King, so long as his eare shall be possessed by such counsellors as do worke in him so harde and sinister a conceipt of the sincere meaning of a Princesse that hath by her actions towards him, wherein she calleth the world to wittnes, des^rved at his hands a more thankfull requitall of her benefitts bestowed many wayes uppon him then he doth now seeme to yeld her. And, therefore, if shee be not suffred to send to the said K. wherby may ensue that good for the common weale and p^{ro}ffit of both realmes, that shee doth p^{ro}mise, the blame therof is not to be layed uppon her Ma^{ty}, but uppon the K. himself, or rather uppon his ill counsellors that are about him, who by their p^{er}swading him to carry him selfe thus unthankfully, and wth so litle respecte towards her Ma^{tie}, are themselves the cause why the said Q.'s desyre to be licensed to send into Scotland cannot be satisfied. But, when her Ma^{tie} shall understand that the K. shall put on a better opinion of her disposition towards him, though he th^e unthankfull requitall of former favours extended towards him might wth reason altogether discourage her to have any further dealing wth him, notwithstanding, her Highnes will not fayle to concur wth the said Q. in any suche course as may tend to the p^{er}servation of his p^{er}son, and the continuance of that realme in good quiet. And, this being the substance of that her Ma^{tie} willed mee

to deliv^r unto yo^r L. I most humblie take my leave. From the
Cort at Nonesuch, the xxxth of Julie, 1582.

Yo^r L.' to commaunde,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

*To the right honorable my very good Lord
the E. of Shrewsbury.*

N^o CLXXVII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the QUEEN.

Maye it ples yo^r most excelent Ma^{ty},

HAVING thes x yers bene secluded from yo^r most graci-
syght & happy presens, which more greveth me than any travell or
dyscomodyté that I have suffered in this charge that it hath plesed
yo^r Ma^{ty} to putt me in trust wthall, I have taken the boldnes most
humbly to besech yo^r Ma^{ty} that it may ples the same to lycence me
for a fortnyght's journey towards yo^r Ma^{ty}'s most ryall p^{ri}sone; to
th' end you may by my selfe reseve a trewe accounte of my said
charge, & therby knowe what my deservyns are: Wherin if I maye
(as I desyr most earnestly) satisfye yo^r Ma^{ty}, it shalbe unto me a
grete incoragement to contynew the most fethfull duté, & carefull
servyce that I ough unto yo^r Ma^{ty}, & shall yeald to my lyve's ende.
And thus, most humbly taking my leve, I cease further to trobell
yo^r most excelent Ma^{ty}, whome I besече our Lord long to p^{re}sarve
in health, & to inriche wth all endless felicité. Sheffield, v of August,
1582.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 173.

N^o CLXXVIII.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM.**Good M^r Sekretarē,*

TALBOT

Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 173.

HAVE letten this Q. understand the contents of yo^r last letters, butt so sone as she hard that her Ma^{te} was offended that she had directed her lētters & compliments to the Councell (as if her Ma^{te} had not in all an absolute outortyté over them) she, cutting me shorte, told me that it was enough for her to entar no farther in any mattar w^t me, who was one of the sayd Councell; & that, desyring syncearly to satisfye hur Ma^{te} in these causes as in all other thyngs, she was delyberat to deale dyrectly w^t hur Ma^{te}' self; lyking to have answar from her selfe, if it was hur Ma^{te}'s plesure to doo so muche for her. She told me the cause of hur wryting to the hole Councell dyd only procede for that some of the same (excusinge the deeles used in answering hur requests) had told to the Frenche Imbassador that the said answar depended on the com'ion resolucion of the whole Councell, & not of ther p'tyicular advyse. I, nottwithstanding, having further proseded in the resté of yo^r lettar, she replied brefely that she was very sory her Ma^{te} remenyd not bettar satisfied of hur sonne; whose excuses, nevertheles, touching his securyté (as she takethe it) myght be interpreted of his enemies in this realme, & not for any dowbte that he hathe of hur Ma^{te};* &, for

* James was now entirely directed by two young men of the Stuart family, whom he had elevated to undeserved dignities, the Duke of Lenox and the Earl of Arran. Maitland of Lidington, the only statesman who would act with them, had engaged them in plans favourable to the captive Queen; and her son had now agreed to admit her to a participation of the regal authority: Elizabeth, on the other hand, dreading the diminution of that sway which she had so long

conclusyon, she told me that, for hur owne pte, she hath done to-
wards hur Ma^{tie} what hath lyen in hur powre, & towards hur sonne
what hath bene untill now, mytted her, to bring all thyngs to a
good agreemēt; whereunto she sayth she shalbe alwes redy to fol-
low hur Ma^{tie}'s good advyse, when her Ma^{tie} shall better lyke to use
hur good wyll & menes therin: These were hur words, so nere as I
could gather them.

As for my journey, I thank you hartely for yo^r good advise,
acording to the whiche I do presently wryte to hur Ma^{tie}, desyring
nothing mor in this world than songe to have her Ma^{tie}'s gracious pre-
sence; but, good M^r Sekreterre, I must praye you to obtayne for me
a speedy resolution of this my request, for that if w^{ithin} this moneth I
make nott this journey I fer gretly that the old enemy of my helthe
shall crosse my wey, & to provyde for my charge in my absens, I
thynk that M^r Wortly, one of the Councell at York, & my neigh-
bour, a gentylman bothe wyse & of very good credytt in the coun-
try, shalbe shell to supply it. I thank you for yo^r occurrences, w^{ith}
my L^{dy} Chamberlen hath sent me; & so, wyshing to you as to my
selfe, I send. Sheffield, 27 of August, 1582.

exercised in Scotland, immediately entered into a close correspondence with the opposers of the
Court. Her interference naturally excited James's suspicions, and it soon appeared that his
fears for his personal safety were not ill grounded. On the 22d of this month he was seized at
Ruthven Castle by the malcontents, and compelled to give up his favourit; a ~~small change~~
took place in the government; and the hand of Elizabeth was more than usually visible in this
act of violence, which is commonly distinguished by the appellation of the *Raid of Ruthven*.

N^o CLXXIX.*The Earl of SUSSEX to Lord BURGHLEY.**My good L.*CECIL
Repert.
~~quintessence~~

I HAVE no thing to wryte from this barren soyle but to make you acquainted wth that togeth my self in this my jerney hether. I found the well so cold, by reason of the ill weather, as I could not but very seldome have use of goyng in to it. The water I have drinke lythely; begynning wth thre pynts, and so encreasyng dayly a pynt till I come to viii pynts, & from thens descending dayly a pynt till I shall ageyne reterne to iii pynts, w^{ch} wilke on Thursday next, and then I make an ende. M^r Atslowe hath the good hope he shall receyve muche good hereby, & I already feele somewhat; the more tyme wyll shewe. I do mene to reterne wth in two or thre dayes after I shall make an ende of my drynkyng, but wth some more leysure then I came hether, for as my state requyrethe aftr this hayne. And so, my good L. wth my most hartly comendatyons to yo^r good Lady, & my Lady yo^r daughter, I take my leave. At London, 7 Augusti, 1582.

Yo^r L.' most assured,

T. SUSSEX.

NO. 101.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHEY.

My nobell good L.

Passing by letters from M^r Sekretare the honorable respect you have to me, & being wⁱⁿ my selfe the hartie desyre I have to see my most gracious sufferer, my gretest comfort upon y^ethe, whome God longe preserve! I take it the gretest frendship that one friend can shewe to another; therefore, as I thinke my selfe gretly beholdinge to y^e Li many wees, so in procuringe my cumyng uppe, how my helth serves me so well, to see, & doo my dutie to hur Ma^{ty}, y^e L. byndes me to honore you whylst I lyve! My s^{er}vice is it maye be wⁱⁿ the thre weekes, lest I be steid by my enemy^e agenst my wyll; & in my absens, M^r Wortley † (being of her Ma^{ty} Counsell in the North, & of grete lyving & accounte), wth those I wyll joyne wth him in my house, wylbe sufficient to have this Ladé forthe cumyng. So, wysching y^e L. helth as my owne, I take my leve. Sheffield, the xxiiii of August, 1582.

Y^e L.^e ever assured lovyng frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

* By this enemy is meant the gout. It seems to have been a fashionable term in those days, and frequently occurs in these papers. In a letter to Lord Burghey, of the 20th of November, 1583, not inserted in this collection, the Earl says, "As y^e Lo. in y^e encounter wth our enemy reseyvd a blow on the hand, wth hadd I bene lyke of late in wrastelyng wth him to have hadd both "my legges trypped from under me, but I thank God I was worse fared than hurt, &c."

† Francis Wortley, a Justice of the Peace, and Custos Rotulorum for the West Riding of Yorkshire. He was one of the possessors of those great estates which were inherited by the present Countess of Bute.

N^o CLXXXI.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to THOMAS BAWDEWYN.**Baldwin,*

TALBOT
Papers.
Volume G.
fol. 175.

Now that I have resaved M^r Sekretar^e's lettar how honorably my L. Tresorar & he hathe delte wth her Ma^{ty} for my leve, wyche I p^rseve by his lettar is granted me, therfor now I thought good to write unto you to provyd all needfull thyngs forr me, & spessyally for my logginge at the Courte, & to forsé howe my folkes maye be plased as nere to the Courte as maye be, thow it be more my charges; & the best wylbe to speke wth the harbengars theron: I thynke my compeny wylbe xx gentylmen & xx yemen, besydes ther men, & my horsekep^r. I thynke to sett forwards aboute the xi of Septembar, from Wyngfeld to Lestar, to my bedde, & so make but 1111 dayes journey to London, wyche I thynke to be my next wey to Oteland, if the Corte be there then; for I chefest covett to goo to the Corte fyrst, rather than goo to London: If the Corte remene at Otelandes, you must forsé I have sum carages for convey of my beddyng for self, & sum palletts for sum of my folkes to lye about me. Wryte to me of thes thyngs so sone as you can, because I maye lett you know ferthar of my opynion; & yf it maye be, for that I wold gladly have Chesterfeld Fare past, wher wylbe gret concourse of pepell from all p^rtes of Englande, to have it ended befor my cumyng; & then wyl it be the xv daye of Septembar before I sett forwards: Send me word by the next how my frends thynks of it, & therafter I shall doo. I have wrytten by post you shall nott bye me no fote-cloth, if it be cum to yo^r hands, for I have one her, as good as you can bye me any, that shall sarve my torne. I p^rsave by M^r Sekre-

taré's letter one shall cum' from above that understands French, douting M^r. Wortly's understanding therin; if that be the case, M^r. Wortly, being somewhat lerned in the law, understands French, wych, if it so plees them, may suffyse for so shorte a tyme;* and so, I end, this xxix of Agust, 1582.

Yo^r L. & M^r,

G. SHREWSBURY

N^o CLXXXII.

The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY, 1582

My good L.

SYNCE my last letter at Otlands here was brought the sorrowfull newes of the death of my Lord Talbott, yo^r sonne; a matter wth I know in nature & affection must greatly trowble yo^r L. and therby must also greve a number of yo^r frends. Neverthelesse, my L. I trust the L. hath so well instructed you wth his holly spyrytt, that ye wyll submytt both the wysdome & the affections of flesh & blood to his devyne & blessed providence, wth my L. both you, & all men lyving, must holly & only acknowledge to be the most

TALBOT
Paper,
Vol H 1.5.

* Notwithstanding all these preparations the Earl's journey did not take place. On the 15th of September he writes to Bawdewyn, that, "the weather waxing cold after Michaelmas, and "the plague being so ryfe in London, he knows not how he shall see it till the spring, which "greives him greatly, &c." He came not, however, till the autumn of 1584, as will appear by subsequent papers, and was probably now expressly forbid by Elizabeth, in consequence of some strange jealousies, to which we shall presently find him alluding in a melancholy letter to Walsingham.

Christian & most dewtyfull way; for to grudge at his wyll, or to
 repyne at his good pleash^r, what ys yt but plainly to fight & rebell
 agaynst his power & ordynace. The Lord hath blessed you many
 ways in this world, & not least wth y^e blessing of children for yo^r
 posterityte: He y^t sent you many might have geven you fewer, &
 he that took away this might also take away all y^e rest: Be thank-
 full to him for all his doings, my good L. & take all in that p^{te}
 w^{ch} you owght; be you wholly his, & seeke his kingdome, for hit
 farr passeth all wordly kingdomes; for by him all flesh doth stand
 & fall, & blessed ar they y^t stand in him. I trust as he hath taken
 this one fro^e you, so wyll he leave yo^r L. much & great comfort in
 the rest, who ar many; and y^e rather, yf they and you faythfully
 & sincerly joyne together to honor, love, & srve his Ma^{ty}, accord-
 ing to his blessed wyll & comaundment. And thus, my good L.
 being sorry to have this occasion to wryte to you at this tyme, yet,
 whatsoever please God to exercyse you wthall, I can not but shew
 that love I owe you, w^{ch}, above all things, is to putt ye in mynd
 of y^e trew obedyence ye owe to y^e L. yo^r God, to whose blessed
 protectyon I comend & comytt yo^r L. From Sonning Hill, nere
 Wyndsor, this vth of September.

Yo^r L.' ashured loving kynsman,

R. LEYCESTER.

*To my very good L. and couns. th'Erl of
 Shrewsbury, etc. wth spede.*

N^o CLXXXIII.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM.**R. honorable,*

I HAVE p^{er}fyte knowledge, as well by my approved good frende M^r Fulke Grevell as otherwise, the honorable care w^{ch} you have had over me, & of yo^r favorable & earnest answeringe to her-Ma^{tie} on my behalfe, wherefore I have p^{re}sumed the more boldly to wryte at ~~sum~~ lengethe to yo^r Hon^r in my other l^{re}; & doe earnestly beseeche you to use the same as it may doe me moste good, & for ever you shalbe more assured of my faithfull harte in all the duetyes of a frend: & if I may be so bold wth yo^r Hon^r, I beseeche you im^{me}pte unto this bearer, my very good frende, any advyse that you will yelde me, w^{ch} I will be most gladd & reddey to follow, God willing; & so, ever acknowledgyng my self more bounden to you then I can expresse, I take my leave. Handesworth, xviiith of October.

HOWARD
Papers.N^o CLXXXIV.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM.**R. honorr.*

Y^o^r wanted good favor unto me imboldenethe me at this tyme to discover unto you the gret greife of my mynde, for that I have

HOWARD
Papers.

hard of late her Ma^{tie} hath expressed ~~sum~~ very hard conceits of
me, to my intollerable discomfort. ~~I was long since touched~~
sondry accusations, as yo^r Honor well knoweth, but the same p^{ro}ceeded
out of the mouth of so notorius a lewde p^{er}son, and without all
mann^r of p^{ro}of or lykelyhoode, as yo^r Honor, & my other 11 Lords,
before whom bothe he & I were called, did saye you thought me
guylteles: & after, it p^{le}ased her Ma^{tie} also to sende me words by
my L. Tresurer y^t she did not condemne me in any thyng, sayyng
for certayne speches w^{ch} her H. called to mynde herselfe had vouch-
safed uppon me in p^{ri}uate, wherwth I was burthened by that fellow to
have disclosed unto him. The truthe is, it pleased her Ma^{tie} once
uppon sum occasion to tell me how wonderfully God had p^{re}served
her from the malice of her enemyes, & to p^{re}sente all theyr wycked
practises agaynst her; & for example, tolde y^t havinge on a tyme
hadd notyce of a man who had undertaken to execute myschaunce
her sacred p^{er}son, the stature, & sum scarres of his face beyng
described unto her, she happened, as she was in p^{ro}gresse, amongst a
multytude of others to discover y^t man; yet, not being astounded
at the view of him, she called my L. of Leicester, & showyng the p^{er}tye
to him, he was apprehended, & founde to be the same. Now, this
wycked serpent Corker* added, that theruppon I should infer and
say y^t her Ma^{tie} thought herselfe a goddess, y^t colde not be touched
wth the handes of men; wheras I never uttered any suche thyng,
nether any whitt more then her Ma^{tie} owne sacred mouth p^{ro}nounced
unto me, the w^{ch} I uttered to him as a p^{ro}of of God's mercifull
p^{ro}vydence over her, & that false addition p^{re}ceded only oute of his
moste wycked hedd and perelous invention. And, for so muche as
I sayd to him, I hope that I nether discovered cecrete, nor bewrayed
any unfytte thyng; and yett this dyd so synke into her Ma^{tie}
conceypte agaynst me, as I verely thynk it hath bene the grettest

of her indignation. & for some other thynges wherwth her Ma^{ty} charged me, the last tyme y^t ever I enjoyed y^e comforte of her p^{ri}ate speche, it pleased her, to the exceedinge comforte of my harte, to promyce y^t she was fully satisfied; & further, did moste graciously p^{ro}mise y^t she wold never condemne me wthoute firste calyng me to my answer; & if there hath happened synce y^t tyme any thyng to cum to her Ma^{ty}'s eares agaynste me, I doe moste humble on my knees besech, accordyng to her sacred worde, to be caled to my answer.

Amongest y^e rest of my false accusations, yo^r Hon^r knowethe y^t I have bene touched wth sum undutyfull respectes touchyng the Q. of Scotts; but I am very well able to p^{ro}ve she hath shewed her selfe an enemye unto me, & to my fortune; and that I trust will sufficiently clere me: But I humblye besече you, Sir, becom an earnest meane for me to her Ma^{ty}, if it will please her to behold me wth the swete eyes of her compassion, y^t I may be caled to account; & ether try my selfe clere & guylteles, or els to be for ever rejected as a caste away. I am by byrthe, & so lefte from all my auncesters, a trew loyall subjecte, & in y^t will I ever lyve & dye, & lyve I may, (if it so please the Lord God) to doe her Ma^{ty} sum servyce; & therefore I hope she will not leave me to ruine my selfe wth the thoughtes of my expresse calamities, so y^t very shortely I may becom in case therwth never after to be able to doe ether Prynce or cuntry service. Once agayne I besече you, from the bottome of my afflycted spyrrytes, to be earnest wth her Ma^{ty} for me; wherby you may bynde me to acknowledge you to be the only rayser & receyver of my mynde and fortune, and to my lyve's ende you shall fynde me a moste thankfull for it. So, prayinge God to sende you all happynes, I take my leave. At Handsworth, this xviiith of Octobar, 1582.*

* The former of these letters was written privately to the Secretary; the latter, evidently intended for Elizabeth's perusal. There is likewise on the same sheet another, nearly in the same

N^o CLXXIV.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to THOMAS BALDWIN**Baldwin,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 193.

I HAVE reseved this 4 of Marche the comyssion you sent downe for Greves & others, & lykewas the comyssyon for Robard Car; but, becase even ~~as~~ I reseved thess I hard from Hull that one of the serchars there caryng into my shippe, fynding there, in rytelinge of ~~negoties~~, in an odd plase, a barell wherin was masse boks, fylled therwith; & so sone as it cam to my knowleg, I wrytt to Tory, my man, to goo theddar; & if the mastar & pursar of the shippe wer nott aprehended, to wyll the Mere & offysars there to aprehend them, & if they thought good, to send them uppe to the Counsell, if they wold nott confesse how they cam into the shyppe; for I wold be sotherto be toched therwth, seing I have ben one that cheffy have ben a rootar oute of those kind of abuses: Therfor I wold have you staye tyll the xxviith or xixth of Marche befor you cum downe. ~~So by that tyme~~ I shall here more of there prosedings, & advartise you; & so end, preinge you to have regard theryn. This v of March, 1532.

Yo^r L. & M^r,

G. SHREWSBURY.

subject terms, to the Earl of Leicester. They are all in the hand writing of the Earl's son, Gilbert, now Lord Talbot, as matters of great secrecy.

N^o CLXXXVI

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to THOMAS BAWLEY N

Bawley n,

WHERE you writte to me in yo^r l^{re} of the xiiiith of this m^ostant, that M^r Capten Carlile* intended shortly to ~~so~~ voyage for the discoverie of America, and that he requested me to adventure c^t wth him, wherein you desier to knowe my pleasure; for myne owne p^{ar}te, you knowe that I have allreadie maue yrons in the fire, and sundrie occasions, and therefore had rather disturthen my self of some then enter into more, but yf he like to take my ship wth him, & that M^r Hawkins be contented therewith, I could be the rather drawne to yt, because I must sett her furthe, and furnishe her equeway. Thomas Baylie hath bene lately hurt in the foote by cryeng of ague at the prick, and I doubt he will scarce recover the same this 11 or 12 monethes, and for other to send up I have none here. I have written two l^{res}, at my sonne Savile's † request, to my L^o Chief Justice, & the M^r of the Rolles, about his cause of Cromwell; w^{ch} I would

TAIBOR
14115
Volume G
11 202

* Christopher Carlile, an enterprising man, and one of the old Low Country soldiers Through the interest of Walsingham, to whom he was distantly related, he was sent to South America with Drake in 1585, at the head of 2300 volunteers, and the success of that year's campaign was in a great measure owing to his good conduct. He wrote "a brief summary Discourse on a Voyage intended to the hitherto most Parts of America," which may be found in Hakluyt. He died in 1593.

† Sir George Savile, of Barrowby in Lincolnshire, who married Mary, the Earl's second daughter. This gentleman possessed the manor of Cromwell in Nottinghamshire by inheritance from Sir Henry Savile, K. B. his distant relation, who derived it from the Fitzwilliams, by his marriage with Elizabeth Suthill. A natural son of this Sir Henry, by another woman, was now attempting a plea of legitimacy and probably pretended a right to this estate, among others.

you should deliv^r unto him. Yf you can cum by any way, I would you should send me some downe, because my covered stoopes are warne; & yf you can p^{ro}vide any you must then send downe some litle gilt nailes to trymme them wthall. I would you should talke wth M^r Hawkins about my ship, & here his opinion what is best to be done for her: I thinke the best were to sell her, yf I might: I have no lyking she should go a scraping, but I would you should see some waie wth her, because the tyme of the yere passeth a p^{er}ice, & I like not she should lye ydlie. I would you should talke wth the tailor, and devise me some jirkin of thin pretie silke that is light and easie, to weare uppon my doblet, under my gowne or cloke; or els some perfumed lether, wth satten sleeves, as the fashion is; wherin I would you should take my sonne Saville's advise: I would you should remember my shamowaye jirkin,* and hose for winter, but I would have no silv^r nor gold lace uppon yt, but some p^{er}tie silk lace, and p^{er}fumed. I received, as this l^{tr} was a w^{ri}tyng, another l^{tr} from you, wth M^r Hawkins' note, & others, of M^r Carlile's viage to Am^{er}ica; & if M^r Hawkins like not to have my ship to goe wth him, I would yet that you should adventure c^{on} m^{ys} wth him in this his p^{re}tended discovery rather than faile, for his freind's sake, and favourers of the voiage, yf he be such a one as you reporte him to be; and so I cease. Sheffield, the xxth of May, 1583.

Yo^r L. & M^r,

G. SHREWSBURY.

* A jerkin of chamois leather.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the Earl of LEICESTER.**

My good L.

FOR that I p'seve yo^r L. takes God's handy worke thankfully, & for the best, dout nott but God wyll inkrese you wyth many good children,† whyche I wysch w^t all my harte. & where it plesca you to putt me in mynd of Gylbard Talbott, as thowe I should remembar his case by my owne, trully, my L. they gretely vary: For my sonne, I nevar disuaded him from loving his wyfe, thowe he hath sayd he must ethar forsake me, or hate his wyfe; this he gyves out, whych is false & untrew. This I thynk is his duty; that, sence I have forbyd him for comyng to my wyked & malysseous wyfe, who hath sett me at naught in his own hering, that, contrar to my comandement, hath bothe gone & sent unto her dely by his wyfe's p'swasyon, yea & hath both wrytten & carryed lettars to no mene p'sonages in my wyfe's behalf. These ill delyngs wold he have saved by inderect reportes, for in my lyfe dyd I nevar seke ther separacon; for the best weyes I have to content my self is to thynk it is his wyfe's wyked p'swasyon, & her mothar's togedar, for I thynk nethar barrell better hering of them bothe. This my mysliking to them bothe argues nott that I wold have my sonne make so hard a constructyon of me, that I wold have him hate his wyfe, thowe I

TALBOT^t
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 257.

* Indorsed, "the copie of my l^r of the viiith of August, 1584."

† The Earl of Leicester had an only child by Lettice Knollys, a son, Robert, who was called Baron of Denbigh. He died at Wansted, in his infancy, July 19, 1584; and is buried under a sumptuous monument in the collegiate church of Warwick.

doo deteste her mother. Butt, to be plaine, he shall rather love in
 inderect delynge w^t my wyfe, seing I take her as my professed ene-
 my, or els indeede wyll I doo that to him. I wold be lothe, seing I
 have hertofore lovyd him so well; for he is the prynsypall menes &
 countenans she hath, as he uses the mattar, whyche is unfitt; yett
 wyll I nott be so unaturall in dedes as he reports in words, whyche
 is that I shuld putt from him the prynsypall thyngs belonging to
 th' Erledom. He hath bene a costly chylde to me, whyche I thynk
 well bestowid if he cum here agen in tyme. He takes the waye to
 spoyle himself w^t having his wyfe at London; therefore, if you love
 him, pswade him to cum downe w^t his wyfe, & settell himself in the
 contrey; for, otherwyse, during his abode w^t his wyfe at London, I
 wyll take the 11th I gyve him yerely, besydes alyenating my good
 wyll from hym, and then cum to late. If he alegee it
 be her pleasure to comāde him to wate, lett his wyfe cum
 home, as more fyttē it is for her.

The assurans of yo^r L.' fethfull frendship towards me hathe, by so
 many yeres' grothe, taken so depe rote as it cannott now fade norr
 decaye, nether any new frenchip take my fethfull good wyll awaye,
 as tyme & occasyon shall trye; & so, hopynge yo^r L. wylbe satis-
 fied w^tout forthar doute or scrupull therin, I comend yo^r good L.
 to the direccion of the Almyghty. Sheffield.

N^o CLXXXVII.

FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My, venie good L.

SINCE the receipt of yo^r L.^s generall l^{re} to my L. T^rsurer, my L. of Leycester, and my self, touching M^r Cavendish^e, we four be so divided, by reason of a litle by progresse her Ma^{ty} hath made for her recreacion, as there is nothing yet don in that matter: Notwithstanding, my LL. do meane to take such order therein as shall stand wth reason & justice, w^{ch} they do, nev^rtheles, thincke meete to deferre untill they have had further conference wth yo^r L. in that behalf.

TAI BOT
Papers,
Volume G
fol 29

Out of Ireland we had of late an alarum of some foreen pretended invasion; but by the last l^{re} we do now understand that the numbers of Scotts^{*} are not so great as the first reports (w^{ch} ever encreaseth things) did cary; and that my L. Deputy hath taken so good order, both by sea and by land, for the cutting of them off, as that yt is well hopid that both theis that are landed will repent thein of their rashe attempt, and that others wilbe warnid not to undertake the lyke hereafter. I hope theis my l^{re} shall meete yo^r L. upon the waye; and so, having at this p^{nt} nothing ells to imp^{te} unto yo^r L. I most humbly take my leave. At Otelands, the second of Septemb. 1584.

Yo^r L.^s to commaund,

FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM.

* Natives of the Western Isles, who had lately landed in the north of Ireland with the wretched hope of plundering their somewhat less barbarous neighbours. They were soon re-

N^o CLEXXIX.

*Intituled by Sir William Dugdale, "a memorable Testimonie, by
" Q. ELIZ. and the L^{ds} of the COUNCIL, on the Behalf of
" GEORGE Earle of SHREWSBURY, as to the discharge of
" his Duty faithfully, and Trust, in the Custody of the C^{ty} of
" SCOTTS."*

At Oatlands; 15th Septembris, 1584.

PRESENT, -

L. BURGHELEY, L. Threr.

S^r CHRst HATTON, M^r Vice-
chamblayn.

Earle of SHREWSBURY.

Earle of LEYCESTER.

S^r FRANCIS WALSINGHAM,
Secretary.

S^r HENRY SIDNEY, L. Pre-
sident of Wales.

TALBOT.
Papers,
Volume G.,
fol. 261.

THIS day the Earle of Shrewisburie, Earle Marshall of Eng-
land, and one of the Lordes of her Majestie's most honorable Pryvie
Counsell, beinge lately come unto the Courte, was warned to come
to the Counsell appointed to be holden this daye, which he did, and
(in the beginninge of their LL's. sitting) standinge upp, used some
speeches unto their saide LLs. to the effect following, viz^t That,
seinge he had ben now a greate while absent from that honourable
place, and had understoode that in the meane whilst sondrye un-

ed by the vigilance of Sir John Perrot, lately appointed Lord Deputy, and Elizabeth, with her
usual prudence, accepted their allegiance, and gave them some lands on the coast of Astrim;
but another party of their countrymen landing early in the next summer, the new settlers joined
with them, and were totally cut off in a bloody engagement.

~~from reports and bruits~~ had ben rayased of him, as though he had
~~not faithfully and loyally~~ served her Majestie in the charge comitted
~~unto him~~ as he ought to have don; forasmuch as he knewe the up-
 rightnes of his owne conscience and accõs, and that beinge especi-
 ally named by her Ma^{ty} to take the charge he had (wherof he un-
 derstanded not the importancie when he first receaved yt, as since he
 hath proved yt) and beinge perswaded at that tyme to accept ther-
 of by such as thought to have ledd him at their pleasure to serve
 their torments, yet, after, fyndinge that they coulde not so much pre-
 vaille with him, did fynd fault with his insufficiencie; yet, neverthe-
 les, he thanked God that he had performed as much as he then un-
 dertooke and promised unto her Ma^{ty}, which was to have the saide
 charge alwayes forth cominge, as she was at this p^{nt}e: Sith his re-
 p^{ar}ce hither he had, more humble besought her Majestie that yf he
 coulde be charged with any manner of disloyaltie, or undutifullnes
 in this charge, he might understand the same, and be admitted to his
 satisfaccion, for her Highnes' better satisfaccion, and maynten^{ce} of
 his credit and honor, w^{ch} he esteemed more then his lief, landes,
 goods, or any earthly thinge. Whereuppon it pleased her Majestie,
 to his greate comfort, most graciously to declare unto him that she
 knewe no cause otherwise to conceive of him then of a trewe and
 loyall nobleman, and so reputed him, and thought that he had faith-
 fully served her in the custody of the saide charge; so, likewise, be-
 fore he would be sett downe, and take his place as a counsellor at this
 bourde (seing the same required a parson w^{ch} was not to be towch-
 ed wth any disloyaltie or dishonor) he most humble besought their
 LL. (and specially her Majestie's Secreatory, to whom such infor-
 macions most commonly firste comes, and are imp^{ty}ed unto her Ma^{ty}
 by reason of his office) to signifie unto him whether they, or any of
 them, either knowe, or have understood, any thinge that might
 touch him in honor or loyaltie; and to declare the same unto him
 before he should p^{ro}ceede further, to th^e intent he might answer

therto, and clere himself, as appertayned unto the honor and reputa-
 cō of that place. After some speeche uttered by the L. Thirce, and
 their LLs. all weare right gladd of his companye; and, to his under-
 standinge, knewe nothinge otherwise of him, then of a trewe and
 loyall nobleman; yet, for that he did so instantly require to have
 their aunswere to that which he had propounded, his L. was desired
 to withdrawe himself from the table to the cupbord, which he did.
 And so, uppon some consultacon amonge the rest of the LLs. then
 sittinge, his L. beinge agayne called to his place, it was by the L.
 Thirce, in the behalt of all the rest, wth their consents, declared unto
 him, that, albeit the pñce was then small, and many of the LLs. of
 her Ma^{tie}'s Counsell absent, yet his L. in the name of them w^{ch} were
 present, answered that they all concurred in one opinion; that they
 knew not, nor had hard of any thinge constraing his L. that tended
 to any disloyaltie or undutifullnes, but tooke and his L. for a
 very loyall and dutifull counsellor and subject, and that he had faith-
 fully and honorably discharged the s^rvise comytted unto hym: And
 likewise on the behalt of her Majestie's Secreatarye it was especially
 answered, that yf he had understoode any suche thinge, y^t had ben
 his parte to have signified the same unto her Majestie; protestinge
 that as he never received any such informacon concerninge his L.
 that might touche him in honbr or loyaltie, so did' he not impte
 any suche thinge unto her Highnes, as appeared by her Ma^{tie}'s
 owne justificacon of the saide Earle. And yf in some tryfles,
 and pryvate matters of smale moment, not apperteyninge to the
 Queene's Ma^{tie}, his L. thought that his honor and reputacon had
 ben towched by the evell reports of any, he was required to thinke
 that the same was conion to them, and others, as well as to himself,
 in the world; howbeit if any pson could be peticularly charged by
 his L. it was reason that he should be called to aunswere the same;
 and, therefore, his L. was desired to assure himself of this, their
 LLs.' good and honourable opinion concerning his L. and so to sitt

showing as a person that was very meete for the companye, there to serve her Ma^{ty}. and the realme; and so, therewith, he tooke his place in Counsell, accordinge to his degree and office.

This is a trewe copy, agreing with the originall remayning in the Counsell chest, and entred of record into the book of her Ma^{ties} Counsell.

N^o CXc.

Lord BURGHLEY to Lord COBHAM.

My very good Lord,

I HAVE expected a good tyme for yo^r L.^y repayre to London, uppoⁿ such report made to me; but now, fyndyng y^e continuance of yo^r absence, I have thought good to advertise your L. by wrytyng of y^e which I ment to have doone by speche. I dowt not but your L. hath lately hard how, upon a consultatio in Counsell, it was accorded that ther shuld be a bond of an union, or association, made by such noblemen, and others, principall gentilmⁿ and officers, as shuld lyk therof, voluntarily to bynd them selves to hir Ma^{ty}. and every on to other, for defence and savety of hir Ma^{ty}'s p^{er}son ageynst all hir evill willors;* wheruppo all y^e Counsell have allredy accorded, subscribed, and sealed, such a bond as I do herw^{it} send yo^r L. a trew copy therof, and ther are the lyk made by all y^e

CFCIL
Paper

* The late discovery of Throgmorton's conspiracy, and of a new design formed by the King of Spain and the Duke of Guise to invade England, afforded Elizabeth a pretence for exacting this extraordinary testimonial of loyalty from her subjects, but it requires no great share of penetration to discover that all its terrors were levelled at the Queen of Scots. The associators engaged "to defend the Queen against all her enemies, foreign and domestic; and if violence should be offered to her life, in order to favour the title of any pretender to the Crown, they bound themselves never to acknowledge the person or persons by whom or for whom such a

Judg's, Srjeants, and pñcipall officers at Westm^r. The lyk is made by y^e gentillme, and Justices of Peace, in so dry contyes, and now, consydering I am sure that many, of the most p^r, of y^e Justices of Peace in Kent will not be behynd others, I have thought good to impart to your self thus much, that your L. might make this known to such of your acqweynta^{ce} ther in Kent as yow shall thynke convenient, leavyng it volutarily to ther own judgmets whyche they will heruppo^r enter into y^e lyk unioⁿ and associatioⁿ; and if your L. shall fynd them so willyng, I wish your L. had y^e honor to obteyn y^e same, and to p^rsent it to hir Ma^{ty}, as a matter offred to your self for hir Ma^{ty}'s s^rvce. And, for your own p^rson to be of this societ^e, I thynk it more conveniet for your L. to adjoyn yourself, now at your coming to Londoⁿ, wth other noble men, being LL. of Ple^amet; but yet, all this y^e I wryt to your L. I pray yow accept it as a matter that I leave to your own cōsideratioⁿ; and so I tak my leave of your good L. wth my very hartie com^{ts} to your self, and to my Lady. I thynk ther will come to your housse, by y^e waye hom^{es} wards out of France, a fugityve, y^e cometh home for lack of mony to contynew longar abroad: He is your L. poore s^rvant, whose name I leave to be gessed, to be marry wth your L. There is at hand an Ambass. fro^m y^e K. of Scotts; y^e M^r of Graye, y^e ch. gentleman of y^e K.'s chambre, of gret credit, who shall be wth hir Ma^{ty} on Sonday next. Fro^m my housse in Westm. 27. of Octob. 1584.

Your L.'s most assuredly,

W. BURGHLEY.

To y^e R. honorable my very good Lord
the L. Cobham, L. Warden of y^e V
Poits.

"detestable act should be committed, but vowed to prosecute such person or persons to the death, and to pursue them with their utmost vengeance, to their utter ruin and extirpation." This curious piece is published in the State Trials, and is of considerable length. It appears by an intercepted letter from Morgan to the Queen of Scots (*see Murdun*, 489), that Lord Cobham was inclined to favour her cause, and we may presume, from some passages in the crafty epistle before us, that he was not entirely unsuspected at Court.

N^o CXCI.

THOMAS STRINGAR, to the Earl of SHREWSBURY:

¹After my humble dewty, may yt pleas yo^r Honar, that wher
 M^r Secretary wryt to M^r Chanslar^r abowt a fowrteten^e synce, that
 derecksyons wear gyven to the Sheryfe of Stafordshyre that he shold
 bryng all my Lord Padget's stoffe to Tutbury wth sped, & that my
 Lord Senjones* shold met him ther the xxiii of this month, to re-
 sayve this charge; & M^r Chanslar^r, & M^r Somars,† d'ynnyng wth M^r
 Sowch of Fryday last at Offarton, lettars cam thethar by post from
 M^r Secretary, that ane offysar of the wardrope, & one of the cof-
 farars' clerkes, weare dyspached from the Cowrt, & had iarrant
 from my Lord Tresor^r for mony to supply the wants for Tutbury;
 & yesterday ther came new lettars from M^r Secretary, that the of-
 fysar of the wardrope weare sick, & not able to com; so that he
 weare to mowffe yo^r Honar, frome her Magesté, to conteno^e yo^r
 prowysyone longer: Yf that shold be so, here is hot wyne to sarve
 a fowrtenet; therfor yo^r plessar must be knowen for supply, yf ther
 be longer staye. I cannot learn of past vi q^uartares of malt in the
 bayle of Worsope's hands, & sexe quartares of moltar malt‡ here;

TAI BOT
 Papers,
 Volume G.
 fol. 263.

* John, second Lord St. John of Bletsbo. His appointment to this trust is not mentioned by the writers of that time, and indeed we shall find by a succeeding letter that he found means to get excused. Lord Paget, who was suspected of being a well-wisher to Mary, had fled to France upon the discovery of Throgmorton's conspiracy, and it appears from this passage that his papers, &c. were brought from his seat of Beaudesert, to be examined at Tutbury, which is in its neighbourhood.

† Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Somers, were appointed temporary keepers of the Queen of Scots when the Earl of Shrewsbury departed for London.

‡ The toll taken for grinding-earn, &c. was anciently denominated *moltura*, or *molturæ*. Moltar malt, therefore, was probably toll malt purchased of the miller, which, having been collected in small quantities, and long kept, must have been of an inferior quality.

so that, & all the drynke in the howsse, wyl sarve lytle more thane monthe. Yf her Mayjesté devysed not yo^r raymouffe hethar, he or she that devysed yt weare not yo^r frend, to bryng yow frome Shiefeld Castell, w^{ch} ys a strong howsse, & frome yo^r provysyone & peple, to thys w^{ch} ys of no strenth; & now the wayes be fowle, & yo^r provysyone comyth starkly, wych causes yow may lawfully aledg unto M^r Secretary, whom I thynk devysed yo^r ramouffe; for this howsse ys a howsse of gret wayst dyvars wayes, & pcesally of lyghts, & therefor the sonar yow dyspache the mor yo^r proffet.

I dyd persave M^r Secretary wryt to M^r Chanslar to know how manyc pcle wear attendyng of the Scots Quene, & what her dyet wear, & how many mess of meat they had dale, & what the charge therof wold be weekly: So that he hayth retourned that the Quene hayth xvi dyshes at the fyrst & second corsse; & the Maystar of the Howswold, & her chyff offysares, hayth, for theym & thayr sarvands, tene dyshes at fyrst & second corsse, & her gentlewomen viii dyshes, & the reste of the wemen fyff dyshes at every meall; & for peple to gard her, not undar a hundryth gentlemen, yowmen, & offysares, & fyfty soldiares; & that she hayth no furnytur of howswold, nather for her self then her peple, but all of yo^r Lordshyp's. So I judge the Quene's Mayjeste & Consell doth see to furnyshe such a howsse as Tutbury, w^{ch} hangyngs, beddyng, lynenes, playt, brasse, pewthar, & othar furnytur, wyll amount to a huege some of monay. (besydes the charge of her ordynary dyet, wyne, spyses, & othar thyngs), that thay are wery to looke into yt, for thowe some that wear yo^r hollow frends dyd thynke yo^r charge not gret, now thaye may se the contrary to theyre shame. I do here that M^r Secretary wryt to M^r Somares that thay wear al wery to entar into yt, & as yt semeth, sory that her Mayjesté had gyven her word to yo^r Honor for yo^r dyspache of thys charge; & therefore, yt behovythe yo^r Lordshype (seyng you have spent a good pees of yo^r owne lyv- ing in kepyng of her, for the dewty you bore unto the Quene's

Mayjesté) now to seake to be delyvered; for I verily thynke yo^r
 enemyes wyshe her to contenu wth you, that by vyllonius spual in
 yo^r howse thay may advartys lyes to brede suspysyon in her Hynes
 towards you, whom now ys yo^r grasyouse Sofferan, & never had
 causes otherwayes; & yf you be delyvared, yo^r enemyes hayth no
 ground to worke on, so that you shall gyve thaim the grettyst
 owardroo^t & kepe quyetnes in yo^r lattar dayes. Yo^r Lordshyp must
 be earnest for yo^r delyvarance; for M^r Chanslar & his peple ar well
 enow here; for yo^r peple tayk all the payns, & thay have all the
 thanks. Of Tuesday M^r Chanslar gave M^r Corle & Bastione leave
 to bring M^r Nawc to Nottyngham, & sent both Bankes & a horse-
 keeper wth them; & of Wensday they cam into the horse fayre at
 Lenton, & tyd up & downe, w^{ch} weare more lybbartye then I evar
 knew yo^r Lordshyp gave; & mayny, as I hard, dyd thynk that none
 of yo^r peple had ané dealyng wth, or about, this charge; & yf we
 had not, lesse wer^e your trouble & mor owre quyetnes, for ther dyd
 not yet one man of his wach a nyght synes yo^r gayt up. But for
 yo^r sarves we wold not tayke all trobell & they have the plessor,
 for they ar so well that I thynk they wold be loth to go from hence;
 for M^r Chanslar had rather be here unto my L. Sentjohnes come,
 then go to bare waikes at Tutbury; but they thynk thes delayes
 wyll kepe them here al Cristenmés; but I trust yo^r Honar wyll
 forsé that (I dowt) the Quene's Mayjesté wyll be in hand wth you to
 contenéw: Yo^r Lordshyp hath taysted both of the charge & greve,
 & therfor, yf you mayk ayny evyl maych for yo^r selfe thoes that
 bearyth you dewty wyll be sorry. I have obsarved yo^r comande-
 ment for M^r Chanslar's horssys, but S^r John Sowch hayth sent hym
 vj lode of hay, & he boght 11 lods in Wynkfeld, so that he hath of

* Corle and Nawc were Mary's Secretaries, and highly confided in by her: They were the
 principal evidences against her at the trial at Fotheringhay. Bastien was a very old servant, one
 of her original French attendants.

no charge but for a lytle provan.* I do gretely dout yo^r Lordshyp (by meanes) shalbe wone to thys charge; & yf you^r be I beseech God you be no lossar therby, for now ys the tyme to mend the allowanse, or ells to be delyvered.

This day Mr. Sowch sent 11 of his gentlemen hethar, who shewed me a letter that cam from M^r Harpar to hym: The contents were, that he wold be at the electyone of the Knyghts for the Shyre, for that he dyd here that M^r Knyton of Myrkaston had travelled gretely freholdares to be at Darbé; & as M^r Harpar wryteth, that he thynketh to have theyr voyces for S^r Charles Candyse: I thynk M^r Sowche & M^r Harpar wylbe ther; & I have wryt this nyght to M^r Manars, & to baylé Both, & M^r Balle of Darby, & the baylé of Chesterfeld, to mayk so many freholdares be ther, as wyl dyspach thys cawes I trust.

I here yf my Lord Senjohnes come he wylbe garded wth such as he bryngeth wth hym, so that all yo^r soldiars ar lyke to be torned of: Yf that fawle owt I wold gladly know yo^r Honar's plessar; & in lyck waes, yf M^r Chanslar dyssyareth to understand the Quene's rayte in dyet, yf thay go away, I wold know yo^r plessar; for both M^r Somars & he wear in hand wth me, but I wold not tell theym, but answered that the clark delyvarred as he saw cawes. Thus, besecachinge the Almyghty to send yo^r Honar long lyffe, wth parfyte helthe, I most humblye tayk my leave. At Wynkfeld, thys xvth of Novembar, 1584, by yo^r Lordshyp's obedient pore sarvand, most bounden duryng hys lyffe,

THOMAS STRYNGAR.†

*To the 13gh^t honorable, & my very good Lord
& M^r th^r Erie of Shrovesbury, Laitie Marshall
of Yngland, at Chelsey.*

* Provender.

† This person, who seems to have been a principal officer in the Earl's household, was the son of John Stringer, of Overthorp, by Anne, daughter and heir of Robert Rushworth, of Crof-

N^o CXCII.JOHN HARPUR *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

My humble dutie unto yo^r Ho. premised ; the greate troubles and taxacons w^{ch} the whole cuntrie tenne myles from Tutburie doe presentlie feele, at their earnest suite hath imboldened me to make request unto yo^r Lo. in theyr behalfe that by yo^r good meanes theyr burthens may be qualified^d for, besides theyr late charge in settinge forth the soldiers into Irelaund, theyr is presentlie levied of sundrie towneshippes of the duchie, wthin yo^r Lo.' offyce, an number of men to sarve at Tutburie for the safetie of the Scottyshe Quene; and, for the apparellinge and furnishinge of them, the towneshippes charged to paye to every of those souldiers XL^s, and yet, nevtheles, are greatlie burthened with cariag's for the p^{ro}vision of woodd and coole; as Melborne and Newton wth XII, Dunnington VIII, Lockington VI, Hemington VI, wth div^{er} others answerable unto them at one charge, for discharge whereof they pay for ev^{er}y loade III^s IIII^s, (as I am credeablye informed by him that makethe forth the p^{re}cepte) to hyer others to leade the fewell; and nowe they are daylie terrified wth the lyke charge to come upon them VI weekes hence, and yet doubte they shall neyther be cased of theyr subside, fyveteene, nor the p^{re}vior.* Wherefore I humblie crave yo^r Honor's mediacon for them, in suche sorte as to you shall seeme meetest; wherbye the countrye shalbe occasioned contynnuallye to praye for the good

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 272.

ton in the W. R. of Yorkshire. He resided upon an estate belonging to his Lord, at Whiston, near Sheffield; married Gertrude Fenton of the latter place; and died Feb. 15, in the 30th year of Elizabeth. A branch of his posterity was afterwards seated at Sharleston, near Wakefield, in the rank of gentry, and terminated in an heiress, Catherine, daughter of Thomas Stringer, Esquire, married, first, to Richard Beaumont, of Whitley Beaumont in Yorkshire, secondly, to Thomas Fane, Earl of Westmoreland, whose family now enjoys her estate at Sharleston.

* Purveyor.

contynnuance of yo^r healthe, as they nowe depelic acknowledge themselves bounden unto you for discharginge them so longe of these payments; and so humbly take my leave, this 11th daye of Februarye, 1584.

Yo^r Ho.^r humblye to com^{ma}und,

JOHN HARPUR.*

*To the right honorable and my very good Lord
the Earle of Shrewsburye, Earle Marshall
of England, and one of her Ma^{ty}s most ho-
norable Privie Councell.*

N^o CXCHII.

Sir JOHN SOMERS to THOMAS STRINGAR.

TALBOT
Papers.
Volume G.
fol. 274.

AFTER my most hartly comendacons. This bearer hath deliv^d me yo^r l^{re} of the xiith of this monethe. As toching Sharpe, I have imparted yo^r l^{re} to M^r Chauncclor: He answereth that he will not staye Sharpe from returning to my L.^s service, or to make you receave blame for his staye heere, and therefore referreth the mat-

* John Harpur, of Swerkston in Derbyshire, knighted towards the end of this reign, was the eldest son of Richard Harpur, one of the Justices of the Common Pleas, by Jane, daughter of George Fandern, of Fandern in the same county. Several letters from this gentleman, relating chiefly to the affairs of Derbyshire, which he afterwards represented, particularly in the first parliament of James, are preserved in the Talbot MSS. He was a steady partizan of that noble family, especially of Earl Gilbert, for whom he was the principal agent in his county. He was twice married; first, to Isabel, daughter of Sir George Pierrepont, of Holme in Nottinghamshire; secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Andrew Noel, of Dalby. By the former he had Sir Richard, a Knight; John; Henry, created a Baronet, 2 Car. 1. and five daughters; Winifred, who died unmarried; Jane, wife of Patrick Lowe, of Denby in Derbyshire; Dorothy, of Sir John White, of Tuxford, in Nottinghamshire; Winifred, of John Brown, of Stretton in the Fields in Derbyshire; and Isabel, of Sir Philip Sherrard, of Stapleford in Leicestershire. He had no issue by his second wife, and dying Oct. 7, 1622, was buried in Swerkston church.

ter to Sharpe's owne consideration. I have also made him pryvey to yo^r wryting; who saythe that having servid his L. xxxviii yerres, wolde not now willingly fall from his L.' favor, but did not resolve wth me to returne to yow, untill he had made M^r Crole acquainted wth the matter: So farre as I can p^{re}ceive by this Q^{ue}n by her speaches to me at other tymes synce o^r comyng hith^r, she is lothe to part wth him because he is well practised wth her hors's and cotehe, swearing by God that he nev^r did her any other service then about the same; for she p^{re}ceaved, p^{ro}baps, that he might be mistrusted. We heare not yet any more of any other cocheman to come from above, only when we wer at Wingfeld it was written by M^r Secretary that one shuldb^e sent; therfore by the next dispatche from hence I will move M^r Chauncel^r to put them in remembrance of it, and that this cocheman is to dep^t to my L.' service, unlesse his L. be moved from the Q^{ue}n's Ma^{ty} to suffer him to abide heere, for this Q^{ue}n must needs have one. As I shall understand more herof from above, or of this Q^{ue}n's lyking to dep^t from him upon this yo^r wryting, I will adv^{is}e you by the next com^odité; and so we recommend us unto you, and us all to the Almighty. From Tutbury Castell, the xvth of February, 1584.

My L. St John, being ready to come hither, fell suddenly into a feevre, wth an ulcer in his leg; wth, together wth the deathe of his onely son, happing even then, hath gotten his releasse from this charge; and now we heare that S^r Amyas Pawlet is appointed,* and

* This part of the melancholy story of Mary's imprisonment hath always been misrepresented. The common account is, that the Earl of Shrewsbury having been found to treat her with too much respect and gentleness (of which, by the bye, we do not here find abundance of instances), she was taken from him, and placed in the hands of Sir Amias Pawlet and Sir Drue Drury, whose chief recommendation was a sternness and ferocity of manners which her feeble enemy charitably hoped her delicate frame would soon sink under. We are to infer then, that Elizabeth had thought fit to dismiss the Earl, and that these persons were immediately appointed to succeed him; but our papers prove the contrary in both instances; for they not only afford us ample evidence that the Earl resigned his charge voluntarily, nay, that he had held it most unwillingly for several years at the Q^{ue}n's instance, but also that Mildmay and Somers

is hastenid hithr so sone as conveniently he can come, but poore I am lyke to tarry by it yet awhile after M^r Chauncelōr. This Lady, being fallen into her old aches, hath kept her bedd these v or vi dayes.

Yor^m most assured, to my small powre,

JOHN SOMERS.*

N^o CXCV.

Rough Copy, superscribed, " The Erle of SHREWESBURIE his
" Answer to the Erle of LECESTER's L^{re}, sent to Swyndon by
" CHROFOR COPLEY, ultimo Ap^{lis}, 1585."

My good L.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 277.

SINCE her Ma^{tie} hathe declared her mynde in the matter betwixt me and my wief, and doubteth not but in ev^y respect I will observe it as her Highnes hath sett it downen, and that the L. Chan-

immediately succeeded him; that Lord St. John was then nominated; and even in this letter, written exactly five months after the Earl had received his quietus from the Council-board, the appointment of Paulet is spoken of as a rumour, and Drury's name is not mentioned.

* This gentleman is call'd by Camden a Clerk of the Council. An instrument, nearly of the same date, in Digges's Compleat Ambassador, styles him " Clericorum Sigilli unus." Lord Burghley's notes of this reign, in Murdin's papers, inform us that he was sent, in July 1580, to congratulate Henry II. of France on the peace which he had then newly concluded with the Huguenots, and again, in June 1581, jointly with Walsingham and Sir Henry Cobham, to settle certain points with the Duke of Anjou relative to the marriage: Their letters on the business of the latter embassy may be found at the end of Digges's collection. These employments, and his late appointment to attend on the Queen of Scots, prove that he was held in some estimation by Elizabeth, yet his name is barely mentioned in history, nor does any memorial of him or his family appear in the College of Arms.

selor should take ordre wth me for the accomplishment therof, well wayinge her Ma^{tie}'s hard censure of me & my causis; since my comyng to Chelsaye, I have not bene well, nor able to returne my answer by yo^r Lo.'s servant so spedelye as I wolde, but have now thought good to send this bearer, my servant Christofer Copley, unto yo^r L. wth this answer; that as her Ma^{tie} doth demande & looke for at my hands faith & dew obedience, as is the duty of ev^{ry} good subject to spend landes & lief in the defence of her Ma^{tie}'s p^{er}son & realme, w^{ch} I and my ancestors have done, and am readie at her Highnes' com^{ma}ndement, so, for the mayntenance of my honor and credit, do I claime & demaunde of her Ma^{tie} justice, & benefit of her Ma^{tie}'s lawes, never denyed by her Ma^{tie}, nor by any her noble progenitors, to any the menest her subject before this; yet not doubtyng but that her Ma^{tie} will have bettr considera^{ti}on of me & my cause, when she hathe thorowly weyed of it; and that if she (for all my carefull & paynfull service, to my greate charg^s above my allowance, in the keeping of that Ladie for xvi years last past; w^{ch} the extraordinarie chardges and expence of her Ma^{tie}'s Comys^{si}oners sent downe, as of S^r Walter Myldmay, M^r Beale, & S^r Rafe Sadler, & others, their horse & men, for so long tyme as they contynued wth me) will bestow nothings of me, yet I ev^{er} thought she wold have left me wth that her Ma^{tie}'s lawes had geven me. Sith that her Ma^{tie} hathe sett downe this hard sentence agaynst me, to my perpetuall infamy & dishonor, to be ruled and overranne by my wief, so bad & wicked a woman, yet her Ma^{tie} shall see that I will obey her com^{ma}ndement, though no curse or plage in the erth cold be more grevous to me. These offers of my wief's, inclosed in yo^r L^{ty}, I thinke them verely unfyt to be offered to me: It is to muche to make me my wief's pencyoner, & sett me downe the demeanes of Chatterworth, wthout the house & other landes leased, w^{ch} is but a p^{er}son in money: I thinke it standeth wth reason that I shuld choose the v^{er}ch by yeare ordered by her Ma^{tie} where I like best, accordinge to

the rate W^m Candishe delyvered to my L. Chanselor; or ells I shall thinke my self dubly wronged, w^{ch} I am sure her Ma^{tie} will not offer unto me. And thus I comit yo^r good L^p to the tuytyon of the Almighty, etc.

N^o CXCV.

The Master of GRAY to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.†*

CECIL
Papers.

I THOCHT good, not willing to omit any occasioun, to lat you know of my estet, and y^e estet of maiters heir: As for my awin it is

* Patrick Gray, eldest son of Patrick sixth Lord Gray of Scotland. by Barbara, daughter of Patrick Lord Ruthven. James, always attached to some unworthy object, chose this man of his Privy Council, appointed him Chief Gentleman of his Bedchamber, Master of his Wardrobe, and Commendator of the Monastery of Dunfermline. Having undermined the Earl of Arran, a man of equal profligacy but meaner parts, the Master of Gray rose to a degree of favour and confidence greater than that nobleman had ever enjoyed, and repaid it with the most detestable treachery. When Ambassador to Elizabeth, an office in which he was frequently employed, he became a conspirator with her against his country; and when at home, was busily engaged in executing her schemes, and thwarting those of his Prince in the character of his chief minister. This is the general account which we have of him; the particular charge insinuated by most historians, that he advised the execution of the Queen of Scots at the very time when he was directed by James to use his utmost efforts to prevent it, is fully proved by one of his own letters in this collection, and it is almost certain that his intrigues on that occasion determined Elizabeth to put her to death. He was accused of high treason soon after that wretched event, his deceit with regard to which made a part of the impeachment, but as he was only sentenced to banishment, we may reasonably suppose it was not proved. He now retired to Italy, and indulged his natural inclination to treachery by condescending to become a spy on the Court of Rome, and transmitting intelligence of its politics to Elizabeth, who, to her eternal dishonour, countenanced him to the last. The Master of Gray succeeded to the Barony in 1609, and died in 1612, having been twice married; first, to Elizabeth, daughter of John Lord Glamis, Chancellor of Scotland; secondly, to Mary, daughter of Robert Stuart Earl of Orkney; and by the last had a numerous issue.

† Cousin to the late Regent, Morton, and a man of infamous character. He fled into England in 1581, to avoid the enquiry then instituted concerning the murder of James's father, in

as at my last, in good favour w^t my Prince and all honest men; as for the estet off y^e country it standis in y^e same termis as off before. The Kinghis Ma^{tie} is verie weil satisfiit w^t y^e articles, & if they haid bein more unreasonable thay haid bein grantit, as in deid we find them werie reasonable. Becaus yt was y^e intent of some to hawe stayit indirectly y^e league (not darring awow the same) in calling y^e maiter in question befor y^e Estetis; thinking y^t way, by maniest wotis, to hawe borne y^e maiter away, as in deid by calcalation thay haid (for many thair be, as bothe y^e Secretary and I has lattin y^e Embassadours see, y^t rather wisshis it showld not tak effect than y^t it showld), thairfor, to prewin thair dessing in y^t point, we hawe thocht this forme meitest to be usit: That the Estetis being conveinit for giveing ans^r to y^e Danish Embassadours, y^t the K. shall schaw to them y^t he must enter in league w^t y^t Q. hir Ma^{tie}, and estet of England, bothe for y^t he pretendis some day to be King off it, as also for p^{nt}e defence of religion; and seing y^t, not only in yis maiter off y^e league bot in manie other necessary thingis witche shall occur daily to be traictit of w^t England, thair advysse salbe requisit, yit being a thing fasheuse to send for them, or to conveyn them for everie particulair, he will ask quither it be a thing necessarie and prouffitable for him and his estet to enter w^t England: No man wil deny that, unless he wilbe reput for anc evil subject; so, all condisconding to the qu^{ik}, y^e King shall craue of his Estetis a full powar to deall in y^e particulairs, as a thing facheuse for them, the witche we ar weil assurit thay wil not deny; so y^t this shall escheu thair dissing of pluralitie in wotis, and so, in grace of God, we shall obtien o^r proces tuiching y^e going forward of y^e league.*

which he was proved to have been an active party; but in the beginning of this year, the King thought fit to commence a secret correspondence with him, and invited him to return to Scotland, where, having been declared innocent by a court notoriously partial, he was received into favour, and soon after sent back to London in the honourable character of Ambassador Resident.

* An alliance between Elizabeth and the Kings of Scotland and Denmark in defence of the

As for my awin particulair, the Earle Arrane* has delt merwelously w^t me, and yet has dechiffreit himself; for quhan he gives me fairest wordis I assure you then he speiks most off me behind my bak, so y^t you may p^rsave *quod non sit novus homo*; bot I ashur you a angell shall come from heaven befor I trust him. Yow shall know forder by my nixst; at yis tym my heast was so y^t I haid no leasure to wryt to you at lenthe, nor in no other sort, so y^t yis far I hawe writtin to lat you know y^t I am not forgetfull. I pray yow send me word by your nixst q^t yow luk for to y^e marchantis, my clientis. I wil do my excuses w^t my humble s^rvce recomēdit to th^r Earle Leicester, Sir Francis, and my good Sir Philipe. I beleve my last to Sir Francis was sumq^t throw passion, bot before God I was at y^e wryting off it in chaffe. I com^t it you to God. From Falkland, yis 8 of July, 1585.

Yours knowin.

Protestant religion, and in opposition to the famous Catholic league, which had been lately formed. An act was passed by a convention of the Estates of Scotland, assembled at St. Andrews July 31, enabling the King to conclude this treaty with Sir Edward Wotton, the English Ambassador, and it is particularly remarked by Spotswood that it was signed by the Master of Gray, though a professed Papist. The scheme for procuring this concession from the Estates by laying the business before them in a general way lest they might disapprove of the particulars, seems to have been considered as a fine stroke of policy, and is a curious instance of the simplicity of the times.

• James Stuart, second son of Lord Ochiltree. He is mentioned by all the Scottish writers as a very monster of corruption, debauchery, and tyranny. He was one of James's earliest favourites, and fixed himself in that Prince's esteem by becoming the chief instrument of Morton's fall, for which he was rewarded with the title and estate of the unfortunate Earl of Arran, a lunatic, to whom he had been before appointed *tutor*. Within the space of four years he filled the offices of Governor of the Castles of Edinburgh and Stirling, Provost of Edinburgh, Lord Chancellor of Scotland, and Lieutenant General over the whole kingdom, and before the termination of that short period was reduced to his original obscurity by one of those wild revolutions so frequent in the history of that country; owing rather to the intrigues of Elizabeth, and the jealousy of the Master of Gray, than to the universal hatred which his own infamous conduct had so justly provoked.

N^o CXCVI.HENRY TALBOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1585.

MAY it please your Honor to bee advertised that heare is noe speeches but of gouinge eather into Flanders, or ealse with S^r Francis Drake.* As touching the journey into Flanders, it is agreed that there shall be sente over wth speed sixe thousande foutmenne, under the conduicte of Generall Norise, whoe are to be payed wth the monney her Ma^{ty} lendeth unto the States: Ther are divers officers apointed for th'execution of militarie discipline, sountche as by M^r Norise shall be thought wourthie and sufficient; moreover it is thoughte that ther shall be a newe supplie sent over five houndereth horse, but whoe shall have the charge of them is not as yet knowne. There hath beene of late a newe attempt made by them of Lylou† to bourne the newe bridge wth a certen devise of fierwourke, the w^{ch} was convayed soc secretly under water that it did blowe uppe one of the greate botes wheron the bridge is bilte, but did noe other hurte; but it is made uppe againe. There are letters come oute of Scotlande from the Kinge, whearein he declar-eth how sorowfull he is for the late mishappe that fell at the day of troupe,‡ and sayeth that it was noe thinge dounce by p^rmeditation,

TALBOT
Papers.
Vol. H. t. 7.
=====

* Drake set out on his third voyage in the autumn of this year, with a fleet of twenty-one ships, in which were embarked not fewer than 2300 volunteers.

† Lillo, a considerable fortress on the east side of the Schelde, eight miles N. of Antwerp.

‡ Alluding to the death of Sir Francis Russell, son and heir to the Earl of Bedford, who was killed by the Scots in a sudden tumult which happened at a meeting of the Wardens on both sides. Elizabeth treated this matter, probably accidental, with great seriousness, and the imprisonment of the Earl of Arran, and Ker of Fernihast, Warden of the Middle Marches of Scotland, who were charged by the English with conniving at the murder, did not appease her wrath: She sent home the Earl of Angus, and other Scottish nobles remaining in England, fu-

but by the devise of somme wiked p̄son whome he doeth not knowe, nor can yet lerne; offering unto her Ma^{ty} that, for her better satisfaction, he will as shall by her H. bee thoughte guiltie, or any wayes consentinge to the facte, to be disposed of at her pleasure.

There is a new Ambassador coume the xxxth of July, but hath not as yet beene at the Courte: He is apointed to have audiense the vii of this p̄sente, and the olde Ambassador doeth determine to departe towards Fraunce the xxth of this month. It is advertised hither that the Kinge of Fraunce, notwithstandinge his newe eadict,* goeth aboute to have peace with the King of Navar in this wise: The Kinge of Navar wrote a letter unto the Frenche Kinge, that, for his parte, he neather coulde nor woulde revolte from his oune realigion, havinge beene soe longe instructed therein, and knowinge it to be the trewe wourshippinge of God, unlesse he coulde by the p̄swasion of soume learned manne bee otherwise reasolved; whereuppon the King of Fraunce hath used these foure meanes to p̄swade him. First, he hath sente unto him a vearie learned manne, one Doctor Allaine, to divert him, if it be possible; againe, he did sende unto him a Doctor of the Civill Lawe, to advise him, for his p̄fite, to alter his realigion; declaringe unto him that if he did make warres for his consiense sake, it woulde be an occasion to alter the Frenche Kinge's good disposition towards him, and so woulde hinder his greater p̄fite; thirdly, the French Kinge sente unto him one to demande those townes to be geven uppe againe into his handes which the Kinge of Navar had at his last composition, declaringe further, that

nished them with money, and attempted by all meang to raise a rebellion in Scotland, which James, who usually conquered parties by reconciling them, prevented by a stroke of that kind of policy.

* Called *the Edict of July*, by which all Protestants were enjoined to go to mass, or to quit France within six months. Sully, though very particular in his *Memoirs* of this year, does not mention these curious overtures for the conversion of his master which Mr. Talbot afterwards speaks of.

if he woulde not yealde them unto the Kinge his master, that then the Kinge woulde take theme by force; lastely, the Quene Moutther is goinge towards him to see if she canne make the peace, w^{ch} if she canne not bringe to passe, then the Frenche Kinge will invade him with forces. The newes are comme to Courte of late that the tounne of Antewerpe is yealded uppe unto the Kinge of Spaine, and hath accepted those conditions which in my last letter, sente by poste, I declared unto yo^r Lo.

All your Lo.' affaies heare are well; and your wife doeth exclaime againste my Lo. Leicester because, as she sayeth, he hath not beene so good as his p^mise. Her Ma^{tie}, praysed be God, is well, and marvelleth she canne heare nothings from your Lo. and she useth the beste speeches that may be of your Lo. And thus for this tyme I humblie take my leave, prayinge the Almightye to sende your Lo. longe healthe, wth mutche honor. Colharbert, the vith of Augouste.

Your Lo.' most obedient sonne,

HENRY TALBOTT.

Post. My Lo. Maire hath his humble dutie remembred unto your Lo. and sayeth he hopes your Lo.' bouckes are fat this sumer. I have sente unto your Lo. heareinclosed the plaster your Lo. wrote to mee for.

To my Lo. my father

N^o CXCVII.HENRY TALBOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1585.HOWARD
Papers.

MAY it please your Honor to be advertised that I came from Courte uppon the xxth of this p'sente, where I lefe all thinges varie well, and her Ma^{tie} sayeth she doth marvell greatly that she hath reaceved but one letter from your Lo. since your goeing doune: Moreover she herselfe toulde mee that shee marvel'd she harde no oftener from you, whom it pleased to tearme her love, declaringe further what care she hadde of your healtie, and what a trouble your sikennesse was unto her; whereunto I answered that your Lo.' chefeeste coumforte, and speedie recoverie of your health, p'ceeded from her Ma^{tie}'s soe gracious favor and countenance bestowed uppon you; whereat her Ma^{tie} smiled, sayinge "Talbot, I have not yet shewed unto him that favor which heereafter wee meane to doo."

As touchinge your wive's causes, she lieth still in Chancerie Lane, and doeth geve out that she meaneth to continewe there, & not to goe into the countrie. My Lo. my brother's wife, & her brother the Knight,* doe attende verie diligently at Court, and little respecte there is had of theme; nevertheless they cease not to followe, to the ende the worlde may say they are in credit.

There are certen newes commie unto the Courte that Antwerpe is yealded unto the Prince of P^rima uppon these conditions: First, they are contente to pay unto the Prince foure score thousande poundes in money, and to be contributors unto the readefieng of the churches and monasteries; moreover that no man^e shall exercise any other religion but the Romishe; and if there be any man^e that will

* Sir Charles Cavendish.

not conforme himselfe unto that realigion, he shall have two mounthe's space to resolve in; and if afterwarde he will not converte, then it shall be lawfull for him, and all sutch, to departe the toune, and to make sale of their goodes. Thus, in haste, I humblie take my leave, earnestly craving your Lo.' daylie blessinge. Colharberte, the xxii of Auguste.

Your Lo.' most obedient sonne,

HENRY TALBOTT

To my Lo. my father.

Nº CXCVIII

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.

My noble good L.

SINCE my cominge into the countrie my wief & her children hath not ceased to informe her Ma^{ty}, most slanderouslie of me, that I have broken her Highnes' ordre; and at the lenght they have obtained her gracious l^{tes}, and M^r Secretarie's, to me, the w^{ch} I have answered, and sent upp my servant Christopher Copley wth them; prayinge your L^p that he maie, wth your favoure, attende on you, and acquent you throwlie from time to time wth my causes, and that it would please you to further him wth your advise, and continuance of your good favoure. My Lo. she maketh all meanes she can to be wth me, and her children to have her livinge, wher unto I will never agree, for if I have the one I will have the other, w^{ch} was thought reasonable by the L. Chancellour, and the L. of Leicester; but by her l^{tes} she desireth to come to me herselfe, but speaketh noe

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 311.

worde of her lyvinge. I have bene muche troubled wth her, and almost never quyet to satisfie her gredie appetite for money to paie for her purchases to sett upp her children; besides the daŋger I have lived in, to be compassed dailie wth those that moste maliciously hated me, that if I were out of the waie, presentlie they might be in my place. It were better we lyved as we doe, for in truthe I cannot awaie wth her children, but have them in jelousie; for till Francis Talbot* his deathe, she and her children sought my favoure, but since those tymes they have sought for themselves and never for me. Thus, wth my hartie commedacons, I comite your good L^f to the tuition of the Almightye. Sheffelde, this xxiiiith of October, 1585.

Yo^r L. moste fethfull frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

N^o CXCIx.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.

My nobell good Lorde,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 319.

FYNDENGE, you so honorabull & constant a frende to me, I have bene wylling, butt yett doutefull to trobull you w^t my goute fyste, unles I hadde mattars of sume importans, knowinge yo^r L. so trobeled w^t hur Ma^{tie's} affayrs; but now, p^rsevyng what untrew surmyses hath & is dely inventyd by my wyf & hur children of me, & I thynk wylbe durenge ther lyves, I am, therefore, to-requeste yo^r

* Francis Lord Talbot, the Earl's eldest son, who died in 1582.

L. thus muche; that if they shall exclaime of me from tyme to tyme, w^out cause as they doo, consydering how manyfestly they have bene dysproved in all ther accounts, that they may mak tryall of ther compliments agenste me befor they be harde; & so shall hur Ma^{tie} & her counsell be lesse trobeled w^{it} thes untrew surmyces, &, by the grace of God, my doings & delyngs hath & shalbe such as I wysh my wyfe & hur impes, who I know to be my mortall enemyes, myght dely see into my doings, which I looke for no lesse butt they wyll doo ther best. So, wysching yo^r L. helthe as my owne, I take my leve. Sheffield, this 1x of Novembar, 1585.

Yo^r L.' most fethfull ever assured frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

N^o CC.

Sirjeant WALMESLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

Right honorable, my verie good Lord,

W^HEARE I hadd p^oposed verilé to have seene yo^r Lordship in my comyng owte of Lancashyre, it fell owte, contrary to my determyna^on then, that my wyff afterwards must neds come to London, & so was I forced to leave yo^r Lordship to accompany my wyff; w^{ch} yf it hadd not beyn a thing of great necessitie, it sold not have holden me from yo^r Lordship. But now, my verie good Lorde, such is the crosse chance of my fortune, that oneles I can by yo^r honorable favor & good meanes, & by other of my honorable freinds, avoyd it, I am not like ever to see yo^r Lordship, for that I am named to go into Irelande

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 305.

to be Cheyf Justice theare; w^{ch} is a cuntrie so contrarye to the state of my body (being so trobled wth a flux of blood that I doe bleed weekelye, & that very plentifully at sundry tymes) as I doe not looke to retriue agayne yf I doe goe thyther; and, in the meane tyme, besyds this ponishment (w^{ch} they terme a p^rferment) I shall loose a thowsand m^ks a yere, w^{ch} I shulde gett yf I moght contynew my practyse; and so, having toyled all my lyff painfully, hoping to have reaped the harvest & fruts therof (w^{ch} is now, by reason of my long contynuanace comen to that ryphenes that my gaigne is in one yere more now then in three befor) I shalbe taken from my lyving, & be sent away a beggar, for no other p^pose, my weaknes consy^ded, then to carey my carkés theare to be burycd; for I have not purchased fortye pounds by yere in landes; &, yf I might tarye heare, I myght doe some s^rvce in my com^onwealthe, & p^rfet to myself, my wyff, and posteritie; &, being taken away, I feare me I shall make a short ende of all.

I have declared my estate to my Lord Chauncelor, my Lord Treasurer, & to S^r Xtopher Hatton; whoe have gyven me good words, as pytyng my estate, but what releyf I shall fynde I know not: M^r Secretarie is agaynst me; for whose sake, or by whose meanes, I know not, for I never offended hym. My Lords the 11 Cheyf Justices have, by ther letter, declared to M^r Vicechamblayne that my s^rvryce is as requisite in Englande as the s^rvryce of any other S^rjeant at the barre, for the subjects of the realme whoe have cases of great weight & difficultye in the com^on lawe; that I may not be so well spared as dyv^se others; & M^r S^rjeant Shuttleworth,* having as much lands as I, in his own right, & fyve hundreth m^ks a yere in his wyff's right, & was called to be a S^rjeant of p^pose to s^rvce in Ireland (wherin he saved the charg^s of 1111^c m^ks w^{ch} we did beare when

* Sir Richard Shuttleworth, of G^wthorpe in Lancashire, Knight, afterwards Chief Justice of Chester. The present family of Shuttleworth in that county is descended from a younger brother to this gentleman.

we pceded) yet, by my Lord of Leycester's meanes, he is to be dyscharged, and by this meanes I that am the weakest be dryven to the wall; yet yf my Lord Treasurer wolde take it in hande he may dyspache it, as may chance Mr Vicechamb'layn may further it greatly, and my Lord Chauncelor also: And although I have receyved comfortable speaches, yet yf I myght have yo^r Lordship's lett^r to my Lord Treasurer, that he wold move her Ma^{ty} for my dyscharge, in respecte spetially of my infirmité (although theare be many other causes, because I shall not be able to doe hir Ma^{ty} any s^rvce there, &, by meanes therof, also, the Court of Common Place shall lacke my s^rvce hear) I truste it wolde doe me pleasure. And thus, being sorie that I have occasion to trouble yo^r Hon^r wth this long tedious lett^r, I shall, in recompence of yo^r goodnes & favor, remayne at yo^r Hon^r's comandement. S^jant's Inne, this 15 of December, 1585.

At yo^r Hon^r's comandement, in all I may,

THOMAS WALMYSLEY.*

* Sir Thomas Walmesley, Knight, afterwards one of the Judges of the Common Pleas, was of a reputable gentleman's family in Lancashire, being the eldest son of Thomas Walmesley, of Showley, by Margaret, daughter of — Livesay, of Livesay. He raised a considerable fortune by the practice of the law in this reign, and purchased the scite of the dissolved abbey of Selby in Yorkshire, as well as many valuable estates in his native county, the principal of which latter, Dunkinhalgh, was the residence of his posterity till the beginning of the present century, when his line ended in an heiress, Catherine Walmesley, successively married to the Lords Petre and Stourton: She died in 1785, and her grandson, the present Lord Petre, hath the estates above-mentioned. Sir Thomas married Anne, daughter and heir of — Shuttlesworth, of Hacking in Lancashire, his children by whom were bred in the Roman Catholic persuasion, which the family never quitted. He was buried (as Dugdale informs us in his Visitation of Lancashire) in the chancel of the church of Blackburne, under a fair marble monument, which was destroyed by the rebels in 1644. The following epitaph, in the good old circumstantial manner of those days, will perhaps impart more of his history than is to be met with elsewhere. It is taken from the MSS. of John Smyth, of Heath in Yorkshire, Esq.

“ Tombs have their period, monuments decay,

“ And rust and age wears epitaphs away;

My verie good Lord, I have beyn so bold as to draw a copie of a letter* to be sent by yo^r Hon^r to my Lord Treasurer; I trust

“ But neither rust, nor age, nor time, shall weare
 “ Judge Walmesley's name, that lies intombd here;
 “ Who never did, for favor, nor for awe
 “ Of great men's frownes, quitt or forsake the lawe.
 “ His inside was his outside: He ne'er sought
 “ To make faire showes of what he never thought:
 “ For well appear'd it by his bold opinion
 “ In that great case stil'de of the Union,
 “ Deliver'd openly in Parliament,
 “ How free his heart and tongue together went,
 “ When, against all the judges, he alone
 “ Stood singular in his opinion.
 “ And well King James his bounty likewise there,
 “ His justice, greatnesse, goodnesse, did appeare;
 “ For, though that his opinion seem'd to bringe
 “ Some crosses to the union wish'd for by the Kinge,
 “ Yet (as he thought he freely spoke his minde,
 “ Neither with favor, nor with feare inclin'de)
 “ He did withdraw no grace he shew'd before,
 “ But rather of his bountie added more;
 “ For, when as old age, creeping on apace,
 “ Made him unable to supply his place,
 “ Yet he continued, by the King's permission,
 “ A judge until his death, still in commission;
 “ And still received, by his special grace,
 “ His fee, as full as when he served the place.

“ Sir Thomas Walmesley, Knight, here intombd, was made Judge of the Common Pleas
 “ A° XXXI^o of Qu. Elizabeth, and continued a Judge of that Bench the space of 25 yeares,
 “ and above. He died the 26 of November, A° Dⁿⁱ 1612, having lived 75 yeares compleate,
 “ under 5 several Princes; Henry the VIIIth, Edward the VIth, Queene Marye, Queene Eliza-
 “ beth, and oure Sovereigne, King James. He left behind him (who are yet liveinge) Anne,
 “ his ladie, and sole wife; and also one onely sonne, Thomas Walmesley, sole heire to them
 “ both, whom in his life time he sawe twice married; first to Eleanor, sister to Henry Lord
 “ Danvers, and daughter to Sir John Danvers, by Elizabeth his wife, one of the daughters and
 “ coheirs of the Lord Latimer; and, secondlie, to Marie, sister of Sir Richard Houghton,
 “ Knight and Baronet; by both whome he sawe him have issue; by his first wife, one sonne,
 “ and two daughters; Thomas, Elizabeth, and Anne; by the second, one sonne, Charles.”

• It is subjoined to this letter in the MS. collection, and contains a vain recital of his merits, and an account of his complaint, which was of a very disgusting nature, given in the grossest terms. The Serjeant's aversion to the appointment of Chief Justice in Ireland, together with the hints that his epistle affords us of the emoluments of barristers in those days, render it some-

yo^r Lordship will p^don me in putting more into it then thear
is any cause, for I p^sume yo^r Lordship will doe something of
freindship wheare theare is want of desert.

*To the right bon^able and his singuler good
Lord the Earle of Shrewsburye.*

N^o CCI.

The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY, 1585.

My verie good L.

I THANK yow most hartily for yo^r frendly proffer unto me be-
fore my coming owt of England,* w^{ch} I know not by any meanes
how to deserve, but only by my service hear unto her Mat^e and my

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 309.

what interesting. Sir James Ware informs us that in 1598, or a little before, the salary of the Lord Chancellor of Ireland was raised to £415 6 8, which, with the fees to the Great Seal, then very inconsiderable, constituted the whole of his gain: The profits of the inferior judges were doubtless far lower. See also a letter from Edward VI. to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, inserted in this collection, N^o XVIII. of papers in that reign.

* Leicester had lately gone over into Holland with the title of General of the Queen's auxiliary forces there, and his reception was not less flattering than he describes it in this letter. Elizabeth, who well knew his ambitions and subtle disposition, resolved to crush his popularity in the beginning, and his acceptance from the States of the style of *Governor and Captain-General, with absolute authority, of the United Provinces*, afforded her a fair opportunity: She wrote, therefore, both to him and to them in terms of high resentment, and, having received their reasons for investing him with so extensive a power, acquiesced, contenting herself with having thus assured him that she stood on her guard. Leicester, however, soon lost the confidence of his new subjects, and, after a year's residence among them, returned to England without having done any thing effectual, nor was his second campaign more successful; yet it appears from Lord Burghley's notes, in Murdin's papers, that he received a reward from the Queen of £26,000 for his service in the Low Countries.

countrey, the joye wherof I am thorowly p^swaded, for the goodwill yow bear me, wilbe unto yo^r L. an acceptable satisfacc^on, the succeſſe therof being ſuch as my good hope, and all likelyhood, aſſureth me it will; for I finde the people ſo wholly addicted unto hir Ma^{tie}, and ſo kinde unto me, for her ſake, in all places where I come, as I cannot think y^t ever before they were to any other; inſomuch as they have even inforced upon me the abſolute governement of their countreys, aſwell in civill affairs as in warres, yielding into my hands the appointing of all their Councell, and the whole adminiſtra^on of their eſtate; too great a burthen, I confeſſe, for me to ſupport, and litle agreeable unto my deſier, if the ſervice of her Ma^{tie}, & benefitt of my countrey, were not to be p^rferred before other reſpects. Here hath no exploit happened ſince my coming, of any conſequence; th^e enimie, having th^e oportunitie of this froſt, w^{ch} hath contynued here this moneth, and even at this hower beginneth to breake, hath made ſundry attempts in di^vſe places, but atchieved nothing at all. The companies w^{ch} were here before are greatly decayed; I am preſently in hand wth the repayring of them. If we had one ſixe weeks paſt ov^r o^r heads, and the poor ſouldiors w^{ch} are now ſicke & weak were once thorowly recov^d, I doubt not but we ſhould doe well ynough. As there ſhall any thing fall owt woorthy the writing, I will not lett to advⁱſe yo^r L. and ſo, for this time, comⁱtt you to the bleſſed tui^on of the Almightye. From Leyden, this xvith of January.

. Yo^r L.^s moſt aſſured couſyn & frend,

R. LEYCESTER.

My good L. you muſt bere w^t me, & I beſech you doe ſo, y^t I wryt not w^t myne own hand; my contynewal busynes is ſuch as I can gett no leys^r, but your L. ſhall hear the oftner fro^m me.

N^o CCII.

*“ Abstract of the Auctorety given to the Lieutenantes by their Commis-
 sion. 1585.”*

To assemble and levie the inhabitauntes wthin that countie, and
 the citties, townes, and priveledged places thereof, apt for warr
 To arme, arraye, trie, and muster them, both horse and foote
 To leade them against her Ma^{ty}s enemies, rebells, traitors, or other
 offenders against her Crowne and dignetie.
 To fighte wth them, and execute the offenders.
 To prescribe orders for the govern^t of the countrie.
 To use martiall law.
 To save, at their pleasor, anie offendor subdued by them.
 In case of anie inva^{cion}, insurrection, or rebellion, riot, rowt, or un-
 lawfull assembly, in any parte adjoyning, owt of the countie, to
 leade forces to the suppressing thereof.
 To make a Provost Marshall.
 To appointe one, or more, Deputie Lieutenants.
 The Deputie, in all respectes, to have like power as aforesaid.
 All Justices of Peace, and other her Ma^{ty}s officers, to obaie and be as-
 sisting unto the Lieutenantes and their Deputies in the execu-
 tion of their com^{mission}.

TALBOT
 Papers,
 Volum N.
 fol 117.
 ———

*“ Abstract of the Orders to be observed by the Lieutenantes; sent with
 the Commissions.”*

Imprimis, to take order wth their Deputies for the publishing of
 their commission.

To give direction for exercising in martiall feates such as were the laste yeare trained and reduced into bandes

To cause a gen'all viewe to be taken by their Deputies, of the hable men wth in theire severall charges, and to see howe manye of them maie be armed wth such furniture as is presently wth in the countie their chardges.

To take a viewe of the horsemen, and to appointe Captaines over them, allowing to everye Captaine a Cornett of Lth horse; which severall Cornetts are to be cladd wth cassocks of one culler.

To cause a view to be had of all places of descent, and to consider what sconces, or other kinde of defence, maie be made there wth out anie greate chardge to the countrie, and how the enemie maie be impeached on his landing.

To consider, if the landing places should be taken, what straightes, and other apt places, there are to make heade against them.

To appointe, by waie of distribucion, certen of the armed men to repaire to the said places.

Nº CCIII.

Indorsed, "S^r FRA. WALSINGHAM's Instructions for trayning of
" Shott, &c."

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume N.
fol. 120.

THE Leaders and Captenes who are appointed to instructe and trayne them, shall cause an halbert to be sett uppe in the plaine, wherby everye shott maye passe in that order wth the Frenche call *a la file*, or, as we terme it, in rancke, lyke wylde geese; and soe, passing by the halbert, to present his peece, & make offer as thoughe

he wold shote; and thos w^{ch} doe not behave themselves wth their peeces as they ought, may receave p^ticul^r instruction and teachinge.

This exercise woulde be used 2 or 3 meetinges, at the leaste, for ignorant people; in whiche tyme may be discerned thos w^{ch} cannot frame themselves in any lykelyhoode to prove shotte, in whos roomes the Captⁿ may require others to be placed who are more apte therunto. Afterwards teache them howe to holde their peeces, for endaungeringe themselves & their fellowes; to putt in their matches; and acquaint them wth false fires, by provinge onely the pann, and not charging the peece, w^{ch} will inure their eies wth the flashe of fire, imbolden them, and make every thinge familier and reddy unto them; then to give the peece halfe the charge; and acquainte them, in skyrmyshinge wise, to come forwards, and retire orderlye againe; after, to p^rceade to the full charge, and, lastely, to the bullett, to shoote at a mark for some trifle to be bestowed on him that best deservethe the same.

Wth this order and policie men shall in shorter tyme be exercised, and wth the tenth p^{te} of the charges, to the great ease of the country, and savinge of powder; for that in this manner it is founde that two pownde of powder will serve one man for foure days exercise of trayninge, and a nomber w^{ch}, by reason of the churlishnes of their peeces, and not beinge made acquainted therewth by degrees, are ever after soe discouraged and fearefull, as eyther they wincke, or putt back their heads for the peece; wherby they take noe perfecte leuell, but shoote at randome, and soe never p^rve good shotte.

FRA. WALSINGHAM

N^o CCIV.

Sir BRYAN LASCELLES to the Earl of SHREWSBURY, 1586.

TALBOT
Papers.
Volume M.
fol. 237.

MY moste humblie dewtie unto your Honor remembred. Although I have no greate matters of importance, nor newes, to signifie unto yow, yet my dewtie ys to lette your Honor understande the worlde here. Upon Tewesdaie, beinge the seaventeenthe-daye of this instant, was brought unto the Starre Chamber the Earle of Arundell, to aunswer to suche contemptes and offences as he hadde comitted againste her Ma^{tie} and her lawes: Who aunswered but slenderlie for himself, for that there was suche manifest proof by his own confession, and l^{tes} againste him; but, excusinge himselfe (with humilitie, and none-entendment of evell, as he made protesta^{con}) requiringe the honorable p^{er}sons there present to be meanes for him for her Ma^{ties} gracious favor, whiche he trusted had not deserved so evell; but, yf yt pleased her Ma^{tie} to pardon those offences whiche she did take againste him, he would make satisfac^{con} and amendes for the same hereafter. There were at his examina^{con} the Lord Chancellor, the Archbysshoppe of Caunterburie, the Lo. Treasurer, the Lo. Chamberleyne, the Lo. Cobham, the Lo. Buckhurst, S^r Francis Knolles, M^r Virechamberlain, M^r Secretarie Walsingham, and the Judges of everie Benche, savinge the Lo. Chief Justice of Englande, who was sicke. M^r Justice Peryam gave the Judgement, wth his opinion, the firste, whereto all the reste did consente; and as muche as I could brieflie gather that he was charged wthall at that instant, I have sent your Honor hereinclosed.*

* This Earl of Arundel was Philip Howard, eldest son of the late Duke of Norfolk, and heir to the titles of Henry Fitzalan, the last Earl of that family, who died in 1580. The charges

I praie God send yow health, and make yow stronge, and then I trust I shall see yow here at London; for I thinke yt verie requisite, as I doubte not but M^r Raynor can imparte unto youe, who will be with your Lordshippe verie shortelie; and your frendes cannot p^swade yowe to take a better course then the good advise of your noble frende the Earle of Leicester which he did give yow, whiche will daunte your enemies and please your frendes: My service shall be whollie your Honor's, as I proteste before God yt hath bene; and so, desiringe God that I maye se yow here in good state, and that yo^r travell maye be withoute any trouble to your healt^he, I moste humblie take my leave. Holborne, the xxth of Maye.

Your Honor's, most humblie to commande,

BRIAN LASSELLS.

*To the right honorable my singular good Lorde
the Earle of Shrovesburie.*

exhibited against him were, that he had relieved several priests; that he had corresponded with Cardinal Allen, and Persons the Jesuit; and that he had intentions of departing from the realm without licence; in short, that he had committed several breaches of those barbarous statutes of the preceding year, which no sincere Roman Catholic could possibly abide by. He was preparing to avoid the severity of those laws by flight, when he was seized on a retired part of the coast of Sussex, and, having already suffered a year's confinement in the Tower, was now sentenced to pay a fine of £10,000, and to be imprisoned during the Queen's pleasure. In 1589 he was brought to his trial before the Peers, and condemned to die for the above-mentioned offences, which were lamely proved by witnesses of indifferent character; but Elizabeth thought fit to extend what was called her clemency towards him, and he was suffered to wait in the Tower for the termination of a life shortened by the strictest austerities of his religious persuasion. A memorial of his piety, carved by his own hand on the stone wall of his secluded apartment, is still to be seen: It is in a part of the Tower which is not usually shewn to strangers—"Sicut peccati causa vinciri opprobrium est, ita e contra, pro Christo custodiam vinctula sustinere maxima gloria est. Arundell, 26 of May, 1587." He died Nov. 19, 1595, under the age of 40.

N^o CCV.*The Master of GRAY to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.**My Lord,***CECIL**
Papers.

FOR y^e wⁱn a day or tuo his Ma^{tie} is to wryt ansuer of hir Ma^{tie}'s last, & y^e you ar to heir, Godwilling, then at lengthe from me, theis lynes shalbe only to let y^e L. know the estait of maiters heir since my last; witche is in no worse caice, yit bruietis ar more abundant, proceeding from a convention witche has bein laitley of a nombr of the lait Lordis who wer about the K. houldin in Cairnie, the Earle of Craufurdis hous: The Earle of Huntly was thair, , Craufurd, Montrois, Arrane, & Doun; opinly all: Q^u they mein all the world knouis; it is to cutt all our throttis, & sease themselfis of y^e Kingis Ma^{tie}; althocht him self, ashur you, he remainis constant in all pointis. It may be thoct how dar thay presume any thing if thay have not his Ma^{tie}'s consent thairto, and yis is ever y^e argument his Ma^{tie}'s self usis; but thay ground themselfis *a simili*; thay having Ma^{tie}'s good favour albeit thay themselfis, why may he not forgive them sooner nor sutche whom he heattit to y^e deathe, as thay now about him.* This kynd of argument I feir mak them over bould, & deceave us; but I am wⁱn a day or tuo to get y^e certaintie of all maiters, so by my nixt you shall have it.

The K.' Ma^{ty} has comandit me to wryt to you verie earnestly to deall for his mother's lyf, & I see if it can not be dun by you he

* Meaning the Lords who seized the King at Ruthven in 1582, and were banished for the outrage. These conspirators, rendered formidable by Elizabeth's assistance, now returned to Scotland, and drove Arran and his associates from James's presence.

myndis to tak the mait^r verie heightly: All this I tak, as God judge me, to proceid of his awin good nature, & to have no other maiter secreit, &, y^rfor, do q^t ze can to avoyd *wrong constructions*. This is a hard maiter, to speik treuly, to y^e K. our Sovereaine, not to mak any mediation for his mother; & yet *the maiter is als bard one the othar syd for you & me, althocht we mycht do bir good to do it, for I know, as God leivis, it shalbe a staffe for our awin beadis*; yit I wryt to you as he has comandit me, to deall verie instantly for hir, but if *maiters nicht stand well betwene y^e Q.^e Ma^{tie} thair and our Sovereaine, I cair not althocht sbe wer out of y^e way.*

His Ma^{tie} has wrottin to me y^e if ye resave not a good ansuer at this tyme tuitching his mother he will send me, but I will make no ansuer til himself come heir, whiche wilbe on Thursday nixt: I wilbe verie lothe to interpryse any sutche comission, but of yis you shall heir forthar shortly, at his Ma^{tie}'s being in my hous. Remember, I pray you, his horssis, & boukis, & houndis. I mervell you send me no word of my l^{re} wrottin to my LL. Hounsdown & Admirall. Til my nixt I comit you to God. From Dumf. yis x1 of Oct. 1586.

Y^r L.^e as his awin,

M^r of GRAY.

N^o CCVI.

The Master of GRAY to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

S^r,

MANY men quhisper a soudaine alteratioun, bot I see it not. The K. is to be heir shortly, at my hous: Wth him my LL. Hamil-

CECIL
Papers.

toun, Angus, & Mar, y^e secretair to counter y^e convention of y^e other LL. at Cairnie. The K. is verie instant for his mother, & myndis to charge me w^t a comission for y^e effect, in cause you prevaill not; &, in lyke maner, for his title, as I wrot befor, but I shall chift all till I heir from you: *For y^e comission for his mother I lyke it not.* Young Trebroun is come home, and has brocht wth him diversis l^{res}, & has been dealing w^t the Secretaire from the Duk of Guise, & Byschope of Glasgow; of yis ashur you, for I have it from him to quhom he spak it; quhat answar he resaveit you shall know by my nixt. I pray you wth speid let me have your advyse tuitching all maiters contenid in my last.

As for my Flandres voyage, as I wrot, it is a thing y^t I could have willingly quat long since, bot, haveing gone so fare in it, can not, & bot one is to go now; bot, as I wrot of befor, I shall not stay, God willing, sex wikis. I pray you, Sir, if thair may be any moyens haid for me to do diligence, for, as God judge me, yis same Flandres voyage has cuttin me upe: If I get no other way, I must borow of y^eself, & than tak it upon my land, for I wil not my jouellis, & the day is ten dayis befor Martimas; bot, by y^e nixt, let me know q^t I may luk for, y^t I be not haldin in the hause, for y^t shall wrak me; & if ye see no other thing bot drift, I shall do for my awin release: The tym is schort, thairfor send me soudainly answer. Let Roger know y^t I have wrottin to yo^r self, and M^r Secretary. in his favours. Now of leat I was forcit at Restalrigis instant sut to ingage some of my cupbourd, & the best jouell I had, to get him silver to his mariage. God be w^t you. From Dumf. yis 21 of Oct. 1586.

Yis being w^t me of his Ma^{ty} wilbe to me as y^e last tym.

N^o CCVII.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHELY.***My noble good L.*

I HAVE receaved yo^r L.' l^r, for whiche, as well as for yo^r paynes in delyverie of my l^r to her Ma^{ty}, & declaringe my sentence wth the rest of the L. Comissioners, I hertilie thancke you: I am furder to move yo^r L. that yf upon Mondaie next the generall sentence shall be recorded, accordinge to the order, yo^r L. will subscribe my name thereto in this myne absence, who givethe you full authoritie so to doe by theis my l^rs, and, for the sealinge therof, I have sent my seale hereinclosed. Yo^r L. desiereth to heare of myne amendment, and abilitie to come towards London by that tyme, who reste here as evill troubled wth my greif as I was at the firste, or rather worse; and, for that my desire to be there is greate, I am purposed to prove phissick, and then, if I finde any ease at all therebie, I will make what spede I can. And, whereas I have heretofore moved yo^r L. by my sonne Henrye Talbot, and Beiston, that in myne absence you wold take upon you my deputac^on of Earle Marshall, for that the Herroldes have none to resorte unto, I am to putt yo^r L. once againe in mynde thereof, hertilie desiringe you by this my l^r to use the same. Thus, being ever moste bould wth yo^r L. when I have anie occasion, wth my hertiest comendacons, I take my leave. Stilton, the xxviiith of October.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 343.

* Indorsed, "The copy of my L. Tresor^r's, xxviiith Octobar, 1586." It alludes to the sentence against the Queen of Scots, which was pronounced in the Star Chamber on the 25th, and subscribed then by all the Commissioners, except the Earle of Shrewsbury and Warwick, who were sick in the country.

N^o CCVIII.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord TALBOT.**Good sunne Gylbard,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 345.

I HAVE resevyd yo^r lettarr in a pakett of Henry Talbott's, p^rsevying therby the care you have to cum to see me; butt consydereng the strates of the plase here, & what stede you may stande me in there, as you arre; and that from tyme to tyme, as occasion sarveth, I maye here from you, whyche (I thanke you) I fynde you p^rforme, & I praye you doo so styll, for I take delyte in redyng of your lettars, & spesyally to here of hur Ma^{tes} graciusspeeches to you of me, whyche is the gretest comfort to me I can reseve, for truly my syknes is nott more grevus than grefe of mynde in that my lamenes shuld so faule out at this tyme when I shuld have done hur Highnes sarvés But God's wyll be done; & so sone as God makes me abell I shall mak my repayre upp, & rather than it shuld be thought any want in me to p^rforme any sarvés what soever hur Highnes shall com^rand me, I wyll come thowe I dye by the waye, & so maye you answar for me, and I wyll p^rforme it.

I ame sory you arre not of this P^lement house;* yett I praye you whan any grete mattar is debated be att them, that I may here from you, for wekely there cums sum down that you maye send lettars by. I p^rseve you wer at the heryng of the water mattar before the Justeses: I praye you have care off it, & speke to my solystars to look to it, & yo^rself to follow it, for the losse of it wold be a

* This Parliament was called to confirm the proceedings against Mary, and met a few days after the sentence against her was declared.

grete one to Halomshyre. So, preyinge God to blesse you, I end,
being wery of scribelyng. Orton Loge,* this xii of Novembar,
1586.

Yo^r lovyng fathar,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To my sunne Gylbard Talbot,

N^o CCIX.

The Master of GRAY to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

Sir,

FOR y^t by two severall l^{rs} I maid promise at Restalrigi's coming to deall more plainly w^t you then by l^r, I have impertit to him sincerely my holl mynd: I doubt not ye wil trust him, for ye know his kyndnes & honestie; so I wil wryt no thing of any particularis concerning ether of us both, bot remittis me to him, & to y^e memoriall I have given him.

CECIL
Papers.

As for this com^{is}sion I am chargit w^t I cannot eschew it, for by the refusall my wrak was intendit, as the berar shall schaw; bot answer ye to the Q. thair, & all my hono^{ble} freindis, y^t *they shall find me alwayis constant; & y^t in my negotiatioun I shall no no thing bot for thair contentments, reserving my deutie to my Souveraine:*

* Overton Longvile, in Huntingdonshire, the seat of Henry Talbot, the Earl's fourth son, in right of his wife, who was a Rayner. It afterwards came into the possession of the Cavendishes, Dukes of Newcastle, and from Lady Arabella, youngest daughter and coheir of Henry, the last Duke of that family, it descended to her only daughter, Frances, wife of Henry Howard, fourth Earl of Carlisle, whose eldest daughter, Lady Arabella Howard, carried it into the family of Cope, in which it remains.

Of yis assur them, and promise it in my name. Bot I see if some middis be not usit, of necessitie th' amitie shall dissolve: Thairfor, if ye can espy furthe a middis for hir Ma^{ty}'s surtie, and to our Souveraine's contentment, I think ye do a peice of great service to bothe; and I would wische ye did it befor our coming, y^t the wourld might see ye did it of y^r self; for your enemeis never haid so good subject to calumniat you as at yis tym, for thair comoun saying to the King is y^t ye wilbe both slayer of his fater & mother; so y^t I think ye wer happy if ye could do good in this of yourself; & ye may verie weil do it, for we would be glaid of any honest cause to stay at home, & so would his Ma^{ty}; for, except we will sell land to founnis ourselfis, the moyens can not be haid; & all men and moyens is socht for it; bot ashur you except I get ten thousand markis I mynd never to medl in y^r mait^r, althocht y^e King should banise me Scotland, I am alredy so fare behind y^e hand, or ellis that I get my awin. Bot I luk to heir newis y^t ye have houldin in our voyage.

The berar will schaw you y^e verie reasouns y^t moveit me to think ye never since your perting to have usit me so familiarly as of before, & why I tuk it evil, and quhat confirmit my opinion. So, remitting me holy to him, I comit you to God. From Holyrudhous, yis 9 of December, 1586.

Your loving freind,

M^r of GRAY.

N° CCX.

Sir FULKE GREVILLE to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS. 1586

My Lord Imbassidör,

THIS bearer tels me you are still desyrous to hear of me, & would have payned your selfe to see me, but that you ar presently tyed to greater matters; I can do no less for these curtesies then thanke you, and desyre y^e love betwene us may growe & multiply. By reason of my weaknes & slothe together, it wilbe some tyme before I shall find it good for me to wayt; & when I come, the new writers in navigation that ther is so many mynes of adamants undre your North Pole, as yf I should accompagny you, as I love you, I am afrajd ye would judge it were that stone that drew my iron: But I will measure my thowghts & fashions by the ell of truthe, *et ruat mundus*. I am a stranger to the Master of Greys; but, in honor of his memory that whyle he liv'd bare an honorable witnes of his worthe, I mean the prince of gentlemen, S^r Philip Sidney, I hope it shalbe no trespas to present him love & honor by you; I pray you do it, & make me as muche worthe to him as you think good. In this sort, and further, your Lordship may ever cōmand me; for I hold your love exceeding dear, & desyre of God you may have right & honor. From Broxborne, this 12 of January.

CECIL
Papers.

Your Lordship's, to do you s^rvce,

FOULK GREVILL.*

*To the right honorable Lord Imbassidor
Ligier of Scotland.*

* Sir Fulke Greville, Knight, created Lord Brooke by James I. with limitation to his kinsman Robert Greville, from whom the Earl of Warwick is descended. This gentleman was one

N^o CCXI.

The Laird of RESTALRIG to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS. 1586.

My Lorde,

CECIL
Papers.

THE occasioun^e y^t I never wryt to yow sens I come home was be resone I had no man to deliver the letters unto, alwayse now ye sall resave ane letter from the M. of Gray; and v^t y^t letter he vryt ane other to me, desirenge me to vryt to your L. y^t ye shuld vryt no moir to hem, for your letters doithe hem very muche harme, & he vas no thenge the visar of your intelligens. It is indeid of treuthe y^t the Kinge is in greit anger at yow, and altogether be Villame Keithe* & James Hetson's informatioun^e, & thinks ye have done hem vronge: James Hetsone hes bein bot small frend to the Maister's self; bot it is litill he may do, for the M. thanks to God, is in gretar credeit ner ever he vas v^t the Kinge's G. His M^r takis

of the principal ornaments of Elizabeth's Court, but never held any high office of state, owing, in some measure, to a dignified indolence of temper, but more to a degree of refinement in morality which rendered him unfit for the common pursuits of mankind. He was murdered by an old servant in September, 1628, and lies buried in the collegiate church of Warwick, under a fine monument, with the following inscription, dictated by himself—"Fulk Grrville, servant "to Queen Elizabeth, Councillor to King James, and friend to Sir Philip Sydney." Collins's Peerage gives a full and correct account of this eminent person.

* William Keith, a Gentleman of the King's Bedchamber. He had been sent Ambassador Extraordinary to Elizabeth towards the end of October preceding the date of this letter, and during his stay in her Court professed his entire approbation of Douglas's conduct, in a letter which may be found in Doctor Robertson's Appendix. It is pretty clear, however, that the Master of Gray's party, of which Keith was one, had pre-determined to lay all the blame which was due to their treachery upon Douglas only. At the very time that Gray plotted with the latter to prevent the effect of James's remonstrances in behalf of the condemned Queen, he was secretly undermining him in that Prince's favour, and sowing discord between him and Secretary Maitland, by the repetition of a private conversation. *See Rob. Hist. 2vo edit. vol. ii. 441,—448.*

the daithe of his mother very hevily, & hea, for y^t cause, retirith hem self to Dalkeithe for the space of x dayes in quyet.

Their is ane p^ponent to go to the Duke of Gueise, litell George of Lochleven, your cowsene; & ane other to the Bishope of Glas-kow, & he to present the letters to the Kinge of Frans direct from the Kinge, qhilk is Jhone Schaw, quha was the Laird of Farniherst's man: I culd vryt the effect of thare comissiouns, bot I vill not at this tyme, til I vit y^t all be suir: S^r Villiam Stewart * socht this credeit, q^ha is ane greit enemy of yowrs, bot it was refuseth hem. They tell y^t Androw Gray told to Villiam Keithe of your L.^e It come of a man y^t ye sall knaw eftervarts, q^ha movit Androw to say it, & all he did besyds: The gentleman ye vot of is holl doer, baithe one vey & other, and is blythe of your evill luk, if ony be. Robert Karvell is very evell lovit heer for your cause, for the Kinge hes causit ly vache for hem, & I have comand, as one, my self.

As for newis; the Master of Glames is not so gret v^t the Secretar as he was; he is mareit upon Lochleven's dochter. The Erle of Arran maries Athol's sister; the Erle of Anguss, M. Jene Lyonne; the Erle Boithewell his : The Secretar is his, alwaye he is steling the veding over my Lord Hume's hed. The Secretar is lyke to trubill the Laird of Jhonsone for vords he alleggs Jhonson shuld have spoken of hem: I beleif ye sall heir of other newis shortly. I pray your L. to remember Robert Kar's pardon, & also my plak-
ket, v^t the first y^t comis be post. If it ver possibill your L. micht get me the thinge ye promesit, now againe xiiii
ether be yourself, or git a revard at the Queine's Ma.' or Cursoll's hand; for p^haps I micht be vorthé yt, & shuld be to them ane p^petuell releif for me & my howse; othervayse I vilbe al the vorse: I desyr your L. to advertise me so shortly as possibill is q^hat I sall luk for in y^t mater. In the nixt letters I sall vryt mair

* Brother to the Earl of Arran. He impeached the Master of Gray in May following, and was killed by the Earl of Bothwell in the streets of Edinburgh, July 31, 1569.

largely of all things, fra tyme I knaw my letters may come to you w'out danger ; so, vishenge to your L. as to my self, not in ony vays to alter the thenge begone, I comit your L. now & ever to the protecticne of Chryst. From Fastkestell, the xxv of Februar, at xii howrs in the day.

Yowr L.' as his awen, to his lyve's end,

RESTALRIGE.*

Nº CCXII.

LORDS of the COUNCIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. i. f. 49.

AFTER o' hartie comendations to yo' Lo. Hir Matie finding by advertisments from sondrie parts beyond y^e seas that there is cause to doubt of some attempt against her realme of Ireland, for impeach^{ing} wherof shee shall have need to use the service of some of her good subjects, her pleasure therefore is, y^t presently upon the receipt of theise o' l^{res} yo' L. doe take order, either by yo'self or by direction to yo' deputies in the counties of Derby and Stafford, that there maie be enrolled in y^e said couptie of Derby the number of one hundred able men, and in the said countie of Stafford one hundred, to be put in a readines to march w^{thin} three daie's warning, upon further direction to be receaved in that behalf, furnished and sorted wth

* Robert Logan, Laird of Restalrig. The pains that have been taken by historians to collect circumstances relative to the Gowry Conspiracy have preserved this man's name from oblivion. Several years after his death, he was declared by the confession of George Sprot, a notary, to have been a principal contriver of that dark affair, and, according to the ancient law of Scotland, his bones were dug up, tried, and condemned of high treason; his estates were confiscated, and his posterity declared infamous. This happened in 1609.

weapons as in like cases heretofore hath been appointed; y^t is, in everie band of 100 p^{ersons} 40 shott or harquebuses, 20 armed corsletts, 20 bowes, and 20 halbards, or good black billes; and, furdur, to bee p^{ro}vided of swords and daggers, convenient hose and dublett, & a cas-sack of motley, or ether sea green color or russett. And, for that heretofore, when like levies have been made, there hath been great fault found by her Ma^{tie}'s ministers in Ireland to whose charge they have been comitted, both w^{ith} the p^{ersons} of the men, & their furniture, wee are to require yo^r Lo. to take order that such care may be had in the choise of these nombers, that both they may be of bodies, for strength and agilitie, meet for this service, and so well provided of armor and furniture as the Captaine who shall take charge of them maie have no just cause to complaine. Wee are further to put yo^r L. in mind that it is not meant y^t anie of these nombers should bee of the trained bands of the said counties; for y^t her Ma^{tie}'s intent is, as hath formerly been signified to some of them by her owne l^{tes}, to reserve the said trained bands for the defence of her p^{erson}, and the realm, in case of invasion. And so wee bid yo^r L. hartely farewell. From y^e Court, the xxvith of February, 1586.

Yo^r Lo.' assured loving frends,

W. BURGHLEY. H. DERBY.

R. LEYCESTER.

C. HOWARD.

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

T. BUCKEHURST.*

J. WOLLEY.†

To our very good Lord the Eile of Shrewsbury, Lieutenant of her Ma^{tie}'s Countiees of Derby and Stafford.

* Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, ancestor of the Dukcs of Dorset. He succeeded Lord Burghley as Treasurer, and James I. as a singular mark of favour, confirmed him in that office by a patent for his life. He was more distinguished as an elegant scholar, and a fine gentleman, than for his knowledge of state affairs; but, having the good fortune to serve in quiet times, and loving his ease too well to busy himself much in court intrigues, he was universally beloved, and few ministers have left a better character. He died suddenly at the Council table, April 19, 1608.

† From what merit this gentleman derived the honour of a seat in the Privy Council we know not.

N^o CCXIII.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord TALBOT.**Sonne Gilbert,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 357.

I THANCKE you for yo^r paines taken in certifienge me of those yo^r sundrie newes, beinge the verie same in effecte that I heard of the daie before I receaved yo^r l^{re}. For answere therto yow shall understaund that my meaninge towards yow is as good as it was at that o^r dep^ture yow putte me in mynde of; but for anie helpe aboute the paiment of yo^r debtes, I doe advise yow rather to relie altogether upon yo^r self, and the best discharge yow shall be able to make thereof, then anie waies upon me; who, least my silence in that behalf, and at this tyme, mighte brede some hope agreable to yo^r conceaved opinion, do in sadnes, as yow did in jeste, returne yow a shorte aunswere for yo^r longe warninge; willinge you either to provide for yo^r self as yow maie, or ells be dissappointed, for duringe my lief I would not have yow to expecte anie more at myne hands then I have alreadie allowed yow, wherof I knowe yow might live well, and cleare from daunger of anie, as I did, yf yow hadde that governement over yo^r wief as her poimpe, and courtelike manner of lief, was som deale asswaged: And, for myne owne p^{te}, and yo^r good, I doe wishe yow hadde but half so muche to releive yo^r necessities as she and her mother have spent in seking, through mallice, myne overthrowe and dishonor, and I in defendinge my juste

not, for his name is not mentioned in history. He was the son of John Wolley, Esquire, by a sister of Sir Walter Buckler, of Causeway in Dorsetshire, and descended from a family which had been seated in that county ever since the reign of Henry III. He was appointed Latin Secretary about 1580; succeeded Sir Amias Paulet in the Chancellorship of the Garter, in June, 1589; was knighted in 1592; and died in the end of February, or the beginning of March, 1595-6.

cause against theyme; bie meanes of whose evill dealinges, together wth other bargaines wherin I have intangled my self of late, I am not able eyther to helpe yow, or store myself for anie other purpose I shall take in hand these twelvemonthes. Thus, praienge God to blesse yow, I bidde yow farewell. Sheffield Lodge, the xviith of June, 1587.

Yo^r lovinge father,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To my sonne, Gilbert L. Talbot.

N^o CCXIV.

Sir HENRY LEE to Lord TALBOT.

S.,

ON Monday last I receved yo^r letter; on Thursday I went to Sheffielde, my L. your fathere's, where I fownd him muche amended, after his phesyke, of the gowte, w^{ch} tooke him at Bryerley, and trobeled him untell then. My being there made him muche better disposed, of whom I receved many sondrye kynesses, and more favoures then I have or ever may deserve: Acknollagement is smalle requitall, but that I doo, and wyll, to him, your self, and youres, in as sondray wayes as by my wytte, wyll, and fortune, I may. Dinner donn, and all ryssyn savyng his Lordshipe and my poure self, I towld him I had wrytten to you, accordynge to his lyberté gevin me upon shuch talk as his Lordshipe had last w^t me at Worsoppe; that I receved an aunswere w^{ch} then I presented unto him. I left him alone, M^r Harry Tabote, Roger Portyngton your very good

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 363.

frende, w^t myself, standynge at the wyndowe ; where I, that knew the sundry contentes of the letter, myghte see any alteracyon in hem self, as they that stude by immagyned by his syths, wherby gessed according to there umoures. Your letter parused (and well marked, as yt dyd well appare unto me by his speches immediatly after) rysyng fro^e the borde, with more cullowre in his chekes then ordynary, he ledd me by the hand into his w^ddrawynge chamber, wher he towlde me he dyd well perseve the contentes of your letter ; that you had bene longe a dyssobedyent chyld unto hem ; that you joyned and practysed agaynst hem, and w^t shuche as sowte his overthrowe, and, concyquently, your owne undoinge, and the spyalls and partys you hade in his howse dyd showe your care to be more for that he hade then hemselfe ; but, w^tall, he knewe you had many good parts, but thos over rewled by others that shoulde be better governed by your self: More regarde, he sayth, to your owlde father wold doo well ; who hathe bene ever lovyng unto you, and must be requited w^t more love and obedience, or ells (by his devynacion) yo^r credyt wyll slowly increse. He is glad, as he sayth, that you lyve in thos partes (but he speaketh *irronia*) where some good may be lerned, but more to be shunned ; yet all well wher grace is, so yow be able to go thurrow w^t all ; but for the fedyng of shuch vayne tyme and superfluous exces as shoulde doo best for your selfe to demynyshe, he is not able, he sayth, and I fere wyll never be wylling, to mayntayne. He rekenyd how many had bene in hande w^t hem for the payinge of your detes ; my L. Tresorer, and others: His aunswere was that thurrowe the wyllfullnes of his,* that shunned his advyce, and the imperfeccons of others, his undoyng shoulde not growe, that they themselfes myght have cause to pitty hem in his age, thurrow his folly and ther perswacyons. There, my Lorde, he towlde that 111 thousande poundes yerely wente owt of hes liv-

* i. e. Of his children.

ynge to his chyldren, and many other somes to small purpos to remeiber: He confessed he sent you suche a letter as you wryte of, and wrytten by a man of his, but altogether by his dyrectyon: That he was owlde, lame of the gowte, and now no more able to wryte himselfe: He spake muche of your unconstance in your frendeshopes, and specyally to my L. of Lessyter; sometymes, as you favowred, there was not shuche; and labored himsellfe to rely more upon hem, altogether myslykyng shuche umours as favored and dysfavored in shuche sorte, and in so short a tyme; but, for hemselfe, he wold fly suche varyeté, and parforme his frendship and faythe. Trewly, my Lorde, he used many of thes speches before I interrupted hem, and good reson I had to forbere, for he spake not withowt grefe, as I gesse, and passyon, I am sure, therefore thought best to staye untill the storme was somewhat overblowen. Att the last I besout hem to tell me whether thes owld greves were not remitted upon conference betwene yourselves; and whether your abode there was not w^t hes good allowance, that you shulde procure yoursellfe to be joyned w^t hem in hes offyces; further, that you showlde, by good meanes, procure some honorable ofyce for your better understanding:* All this he did not denye, but towchyng his dyscourse, I thynk not fet to sett them downe, my messenger is so uncertaine, and my meanyng to do good, if I may, but no hurte. He is owld and unwyldy, and dysceyved by shuche he trustethe, and you shunne to assyst hem, and therefore wyll lett owt all; butt that I beleve not.† I fownd one thyng in your letter, I sayde, that I muche fered, and made me sory; that your favoring so muche your own credyt, and fyndyng so small menes to aunswere your credytors, you myght fall into some hard course; and, before thes wordes were all out of my mowthe,

* Meaning for his better support.

† The Earl charges Lord Talbot with "shunning to assist him," &c. "but that," says Sir Henry, "I do not believe." This letter is rendered obscure in many passages by a laboured conciseness, not only uncommon, but inconsistent with the idiom of our language at that time.

he sayde "Yea marry, some dysperacyon." There upon I took houlde; "good my Lord, lycence me to speke, w^t your favoure, " that speakethe nothyng by practys for gayne, but thurrow a " dewtyfull mynde to you, now in yeares, and for youres, by cowerce " of nature lykely to succede you. If he showld, as you have tearm- " ed it, take any dysperat race; passe into thos partes w^{ch} thys dowl- " full tyme bryngeth to many dangeres, and spesyally to owr na- " cyon; were not his perrell grete, and, by presumcion, not to be re- " covered? You can not be ignorant, for all your myslike, what a " sone you have; esteemed of the highest, favored of the beste, and " y^e beste jugementes, and howe much he dyffereth fro^r other men's " sones of your owne condycyone; so much your love, care, and re- " garde, showld be the more by howe muche your losse were more " (to be ballensed w^t reson) then all the rest put together: Your con- " try may and wyll challenge a parte and party in hem, as a wyse " man, fyt and able to serve it: You yet fynde not what a Lorde " Tabote you have; but if he shulde by any extraordinary accy- " dence be taken from you, and not to be recovered, your selffe, w^t " your grefe, wolde accompané your whyte haire to your end w^t " a grave full of cares; and who dothe soner enter into dysperacyon " than grete wyttes accompanied w^t myghty and honorable hartes, " w^{ch} hardely can away w^t wante, but never w^t dyscredyte?" Thys, my L. sownke somewhat into hem: He confessed muche of thys: He mused longe and spake lyttell: He staid, standyng longe, w^{owt}e complaininge of his leggs (bie reson he was earnest) one ower and a halfe at the leste before we parted: So in many dowtes I left him, myndyng to sende suche lettres as you requyred to Welbeke, and fro thence to be sent to you, wherw^t I tooke my lⁱe.^e

I wyll never take upon me to advyce you: You see now what paste, and upon what growndes; therfore resolve, upon temperate blude, and w^t good jugement, and fre advyce, for the tyme present; remembryng both love and deuty, and that you deale w^t a kynde

man. I wyshe a soddayne journey, at the leste, to see hem ; he must nedes take yt well, and I knowe your age may indure yt ; your frendes desyre yt, and I, amonge the rest, (to see you er I goo fro thes partes) that loveth you, whos beyng here, w^t my Lady, wolde have made this contrey to me far otherwyse then yt is, and my abode muche longgar then yt is lyke to be. I have trobeled you longe. The newes is that my Lady Tabote, the wyddow, and your syster my Lady Mary, w^t my Lady Mannores, as I take yt, came to Shesfildes this nyght paste. I thynke my Lorde wyll to Hatfelde the next weke that comethe, or the weke followyng, w^t suche compeny as he hathe, but the certayntie I know not ; but, whether he goo ther or no, I wyshe you wold hast to mete hem. My brother, M^r Portyngton, M^r Lasselles,* w^t my sellfe, and M^r Fawley, recomendethe our love and serveys to your good Lordshipe. I beseeche you lett me be remebred umbly to my Lady, and to good S^r Charles Candyshe and his famly, wyshyng them bothe the beste happe. From Letwell, the xiiii of Auguste, 1587.

Your Lordshipe's poure and faythfull frend ever,

HENRY LEE.†

*To the ryght honorable his vearly good
Lorde the Lord Tabotte, at Cbeston,
near Tybboultes, grete thes.*

* Portington of Barnby Dun, near Doncaster—Lascelles of Gateford, near Workop. The former family is now represented by a maiden lady : The latter is extinct—the heiress married into the family of Rhodes, of Barlborough, in Derbyshire.

† Sir Henry Lee, only son of Sir Anthony Lee, of Quarendon, in the county of Bucks, by Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry Wyat, of Allington in Kent. He was bred from his infancy in courts and camps, and had served in the wars in Scotland with distinguished reputation, and obtained the honour of knighthood, when a very young man. His mind, naturally volatile and whimsical, imbibed a romantic turn from this sort of education, and he not only took the lead in all tilts and tournaments, but assumed the self-created title of Champion for the Q^{ueen}. Mr. Pennant, who in his late agreeable book " of London," hath given some account of this gentleman, with his portrait, informs us that he made a vow to present himself at the Tilt-yard in that character, on the 27th of November every year, till disabled by age : Accordingly in 1591, being then sixty years old, he resigned his post, with great formalities, to the brave Earl of

N° CCXV.

R. DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

*Pleis your L.*CECIL
Papers.

I DOUT not bot ye marvell quhatt shuld be y^e occasion to hinder me so long from wryting since my comīng in yis cuntrey, & I knaw well ye attribut y^a cause therof ether to my litill diligence to come, or ells my sloathe, and negligence to wrytte since my arrivall: As to y^a first, I maid so greatt hast be the way as conveniently I might for my healthe, for y^e thrid day after my departure, quhilk was y^e 22 of yis monethe, I came in Scotland, bot was so incertaine quhere to find his Ma^{ty}, being then att his progress, y^a I was compelled to followe him for the space of foure or fyve dayes before I culd come to his Hienes, quhilk was att Inshemerin, following his wonted pastyme of hunting there. I followed him from thence to Dumbartane; quhere, upon Sunday, being 27 of yis monethe, I had large conference, bothe upon y^a state of England & upon your selfe, bott culd find no oportunité to read suche memoires & instructions as I had from you, partly for attendance on his pastyme, partlie from y^e companie quhiche was about him, quhilk hardlie he culd shift. Y^e 28 his M. went to Hamiltoune, quhither he comanditt me to acco^panie him, & y^e morowe thereafter, finding oportunitie of

Cumberland, in the presence of the Queen, and the whole Court; offering his armour at her Majesty's feet, and clothing himself in a black velvet coat and a cap. If we may judge from his letters, he possessed a strong understanding, and no inconsiderable share of penetration; yet he appears to have held no office of trust under his adored lady, except that of Master of the Ordinance, which he exercised with much credit at the siege of Edinburgh in 1573. He was made a Knight of the Garter in 1597, and dying in 1611, unmarried, was succeeded in his estates by his cousin, Sir Henry Lee, ancestor to the lately extinct Earls of Litchfield.

conference, I requested his Hienes y^t he wold tak some convenient tyme y^t day for reading & hearing of suche l^{re} as I had from you, to y^e end I might have a litil tyme to repose me after so long & tedious a journey; assuring his M. that, for y^e sicknes quhiche bie travell I had contractitt, I was not abill to followe y^e Court att y^t tyme: There his M. red your l^{re}, & heard y^e better pairt of my instructions, after y^e quhilk sayes his M. "Because these maters are "of weicht & importance, & my leisure not so convenient att yis "tyme as to advyse uppon them as they shuld be, and also that you "have a desyre to relive you for a space for your awin rest, ye shall "deliver these l^{re} & memoires to y^e Justice Clerke, & confer w^t him "theron as ye wold w^t my selffe; and, seing I am to be at Falkland "about y^e beginning of y^e nixt moneth, there ye shall come to me, "& ressave your answ^r, & know my meaning anent all these maters quhere, also; I desyre to have longer & more particular "conference w^t you." Quherupon I tuik my leave, & went to y^e Justice Clerk, & w^t him accomplished all his M.' co^mmand, & had conference w^t him more yen thre quhole houres; in quliche space, by* the matters quhiche I was co^mmanded to acquaint him w^t, we had large speache, bothe of y^e state of y^e cuntrey & your particular state. I find him a verie honest gentillman, affectionatt to you as ye culd wishe, & desirous of peace & amitie betwixt y^e two countreys, bott feares y^e interessing of his Ma^{ty}'s honour to far, & wold wishe y^t his Ma^{ty} had so guid cause to be contentitt w^t y^t cuntrey y^t in honour he might enter in sure freindship w^t them. I find his M. himselfe still constant in his old opinion; & can not be removed, as yett, from y^e good will & affection he beares to y^t cuntrey, neither by his nobilitie nor counsailors, quho are, almost all, verie earnest w^t him to y^t effect, upon the litill hope they say y^t their is eny honest dealing ment for him from y^t cuntrey: As yett they have nothing

* g. d. Besides—over and above.—The word *by* occurs twice in the same sense towards the end of this letter: "*By* his defraying, &c." "*By* a number of hackneys."

prevailed, quhatt tyme & hard using may do is greatlie to be fearitt; for y^e practisars in France & Spaine, & w^t y^e Pope, are verie busie, & promises very far alreadye, &, for certaine, Spanishe ducatts are fleing thick in this cūtrei; &, of laitt, since my returne in yis cūtrei, one M^r Robert Bruce, quhom ye have heard of (I neid not to descryve him) is come from France, directed from y^e Bishop of Glasgow, & others, w^t greatt offers; so y^e itt is to be feared y^t his M. bie these, and lyk p^suations (&, on the other pairtt, if he se no assurance of honest dealing from thence) may be moved at the lengthe to condescend to y^e earnest desyr of yem yat ceases not to prease him daylie to prosecute y^e revenge of y^e wrong offered him bie some of y^t cūtrei; w^t assurance y^t if once he were enterit there w^t forces, though small, protesting y^t he came thither as protectour of suche as were afflicted, by the greatt assistance of strangers y^e best & greatestt part of y^e cūtrei itt selfe wold concur w^t him. These, & suche lyk speeches, are dayly beaten in his eares, bott yett have taken no place; partlie for y^e naturall affection he beares to y^t cūtrei, & partlie upon y^e hope ye give him y^t honorable & sufficient offers shalbe made to him from y^t cūtrei, quhiche, for yo^r pairt, I pray you to do quhatt ye can to hasten, for feare they shuld come to laitt. I neid not to wrytt to your L. quhatt care his Ma^{tie} has for repressing y^e insolenceis comitted upon y^e borders, for I know y^e order my L. of Angus has taken for quyeling of yem, bie his Hienes speciall comānd, is alreadye come to your eares.

Our Dannemark Ambassadors are retournitt, as ye heard, bott y^e losse of eny of their ships contrar as was reported. They have deliveritt their ans^r to his Ma^{tie}, quhiche was heiraboutts in effect; y^e y^e King of Dannemark wold be glaid of his Ma^{tie}'s freindship and alliance, & is very sorie of y^e promise he has alreadye made of his eldest daughter* to Archduke Mathias, bott if his Hienes can lyk of

* Elizabeth, daughter of Frederick II. She married Henry Julius, Duke of Brunswick, and died in 1625. Anne, her next sister, was married to James, April 20, 1589.

y^e second, he will contract w^t him quhat conditions; as, also, he wilbe a sutar to y^e Archduc to dispense w^t him for his promise, & to be contentitt w^t his second daughter, y^e he may give y^e eldest to his Ma^{tie}; some say y^e he desyritt also y^e y^e Q. of England might be a doer in y^e mariage: Y^e convention of the nobilitie is appointed, for that cause, to be in Falkland about y^e beginning of September, quhere his Ma^{tie} wilbe to crave their opinion anent yis ans^r, & his mariage; bott ye remember quhatt I spake to you, being w^t you, hereanent; y^e course is to be followed certainlie.

The state of yis cūntrey remaines as itt did att my departure from hense; never quyeter wⁱⁿ; never surar friendship betwixt y^e nobilitie; never better affectionat subjects towards their Prince; never a Prince more cairfull of their weifare: Some tumults are in y^e Iles, and Hilands, betwixt Machlane & Mackoneil,* the causes quherof are attributitt to the Deputie of Ireland; for bott his assistance, Mackoneil, who is declared rebel to his Ma^{tie}, were not abill to trobell y^e cūntrey as he doothe; & ye will not beleive (as y^e matter was tryed outt upon his Majestie's being at Dunbartone) as no occasion is omitted to exasperat y^e King against y^e cūntrey: For my pairtt, I beleive y^e Deputie dar not advoue y^e maintening, & assistance, of so disloyal a traytour as is Mackoneil, if he shuld be accused therof to his mistresse. The temporal of y^e benefices of Scotland, graunted to y^e King,† as y^e Lord, in y^e last Parliament, because itt is greatt matter, & touches many, y^e charge yerof is com^{mitted} to y^e Chauncellar, Treasurar, & Justice Clerk; y^e uplift-

* See Spotswood's Hist. of the Ch. of Scotland, f. 348.

† Under the specious pretence of enabling him to support his dignity without burthening the country with taxes. Spotswood, however, informs us that this act was meant as a fatal blow, and indeed it proved so, at the Scottish Prelacy; for the Bishopricks, being mostly founded on temporal lands, became so reduced in value, that it was now difficult to persuade the more reputable of the clergy to accept them. James soon repented of the error into which his greedy disposition had betrayed him, especially when he found himself obliged to grant away to his yet more rapacious courtiers those very revenues for which he had so lately bartered one of the strongest pillars of his throne.

ing yerof to y^e collector g'nall. Dubartas* is yis day to tak his leave of his Ma^{tie}, to returne to y^e Rochell bie y^e vessell att Dunbartone. He has bene verie honorable used bie his Hiencs since his arryvall; for, by his defraying during his abode, & one of y^e best ships in yis cūntrey sent onlie for his sure transporting, his Ma^{tie} has yesterday made him Knight; gevin him a chain weying a thousand crounes, & two thousand crounes of y^e sone also; & to everie one of his companie a somme of money, w^t a tablett of gold, having in itt his M.' pourtraict; by a number of hackneys, & other presents, made to him bie some of y^e nobilitie & courteours.

I pray your L. to comēd me to Mons^r du Moulins, & excuse me to him; y^e time cud not suffer me to wrytte as I promised, bott lett him understand y^e I deliveritt his l^{re} to his Majestie, quho was verie glaid therof, & is verie desirous of his comīng in this cūntrey: I culd not have conference upon his matters as yett, but against my next depesche I shall understand bothe his Ma^{tie} his mind more particularlic, & y^e Chauncellar's also, & shall then wrytte to him selffe quhatt he may luik for. The particular ansuers to all suche matters as I had from you att my going to Falkland I shall not faile to desyre; quhiche, immediately thereafter, I shall wrytte to your L. to quhich tyme I comitt them & all other matters; & so, after my humbill comēdations of servise, I tak my leave, praying y^e Eternal to have your L. in his holy protection. From Hamiltoun, yis 30 of August, 1587.

Your L.' loving nepheu, to do you servise,

R. DOUGLAS.†

* William du Bartas, a noble Gascon, and a celebrated poet in his time. He came to Scotland to propose a marriage between James and the Princess Catharine of Navarre, sister to Henry IV. of France.

† Richard Douglas, a cadet of the Earl of Morton's branch, and nephew to the Ambassador. It appears from certain passages in Doctor Birch's papers that he was in some degree of confidence with James, and that he was sent to London on that Prince's affairs in 1593. His letters prove him to have been a person of considerable abilities.

Roger Ashtoune has him comenditt to you, & prayes you to have him in remembrance; & to M^r Secretarie.

*To the right honorabell M^r Archibald Douglas,
Resident for his Majestie's Affaires in Eng-
land.*

N^o CCXVI.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir HENRY LEE.

Good S^r Henry Lee,

I HAVE pused that inclosed lettar you sent me wⁱⁿ yours, & doo accounte you most fethesfull & forward to doo good wher you p^fesse frenchippe: Nethar can the eloquense of the one, nor the earnest desyre of the othar, p^swade me to doo otharwyse in that mattar than I have alreddy, upon good consyderacyon, detarmyned. My sunne compares my wordes w^t his owne consetes, & menes to save his kredett as shall contente me, butt when he sellethe I wyll assure.* I porposed to leve him in bettar case than my fathar left me, & if I gyve him so much as I can nott w^hold I am nott in his dett. I forgave him all his faltes, butt I promesed him not that I wold trust him. He can brynge the honore of his house now to make for his porpose, butt he remembreth nott how he went about

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 365.

* This passage is extremely obscure: The taunting and ironical style of the context seems to warrant the following explanation. The Earl says, "My son compares my words with" (or suits them to) "his own conceits, and means to save his credit as shall content me; but "when he *sealeth* I will assure;"—i. e. when he performs his engagement, I will believe him.

to dishonor it: He labored nott to make sure my L. of Leicester of theire syde that went about to accuse his fathar of treson: He did nott countenance his wyfe & her mothar agenst me in all ther badde accions: His desetes never moved me to be displeased—Well, if they did, I pronounced forgyvenes therof to his frend, as I have done before unto him: He knoweth wherof his grefe grew; lett him from henceforth avoyde the occasyons. He sayth he is nott ovar-ruled by his wyfe, butt attrybutethe that to my speches; butt I say if he be nott, he wyll quyk recover, & lyve better of his annuité than I cold doo when I bare his name, w^t less alowans. Yett (nottw^tstandyng his doutefull words of yo^r welcome heddar, in respect you have movyd me for his good) I besече you cum tenne tymes for every one paste; assuring you the most eloquent oratorr in England can doo no more w^t me than you have, tyll I p^rseve a newe corse. Thus, w^t my harty comendatyons, I byd you farewell. Sheffield, the vi of Sept. 1587.

Yo^r lovyng frende,

G. SHREWSBURY.

*To my very lovyng frende S^r Henry
Lee, Knyght.* ●

N^o CCXVII.

— to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

Right honorable,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 369.

I HAVE delivd yo^r l^{res}, to be transported in a pakett, safe. My Lo. for anythinge I can finde, here is a resolucon for a peace, yf the enemy will p^rforme his promyses; and for that purpose there is

either John Yarburt, or Robert Beale, to go p'intley to the States to signifie the same to them, and to p'swade them to joyne therein, w^{ch} if they will they shalbe provided for aswell as wee; yf they will not, it will go on wthoute them: The Commyssioners have comiādm^t to be ready uppon warning had from Holland, from hym that goeth, up'on their forwardnes there. The Earle of Leicester hath earnestly procured his revocacon, but he cannot obteyne it as yett, till her Ma^{ty} do trye, by sendinge her Comysionⁿ,* whether the enemy do disseemble or no touchinge the peace, w^{ch} wilbe knowne verie shortlie. We have no certain newes oute of Fraunce thes xvi dayes, therfore it is thought they be aboute a peace too. The causes of Scotland remayn very suspicious, whether the Kinge be loste or no;† att my next writinge I will signifie those matters more playne unto yo^r Honor. My Lo. of Essex is a litle thinge sickishe. Her Ma^{ty} hath written a l^{re} wth her own hande to call home S^r Charles Blount from Holland. I thincke my next l^{res} shall reporte more alteracons to yo^r Honor. And so, moste humble takinge my leave, I pray to God to blesse you, and all yo^r famely, wth his grace & mcy. From London, this xith of October, 1587.

Yo^r Honor's most humble poore frende, assured, & att comandement.

Mr Secretary hath bene ill, & att home at his howse this good while, troubled wth his olde diseases, the tympany & carnositie:‡ It wilbe this moneth yett before he be able to goe to

* These Commissioners were Lord Buckhurst, Norris, and Bartholomew Clerk. They were sent not only to discover the inclinations of the Dutch with regard to a peace with Spain, but also to enquire into the causes of a complaint lately preferred against Leicester.

† Meaning—whether he be lost as a friend and ally to England.

‡ Walsingham died, says Camden, of an excrescence *in partibus secretis*, or rather of an intemperate application of physic.

the Courte: Good gentleman, the more the pitie, for he is very unquiett in mynde; for this course, if it holde, 'goethe against his opynyon.

N^o CCXVIII.

The Earl of SUSSEX to the QUEEN.

It maie please yo^r most excellent Ma^{ty},

CECIL
Papers.

MY harde and base estate, the want of lyvinge, and the greatnes of my debts, proceadinge from my graundfather, father, and brother, and remayninge due unto yo^r Ma^{ty} by me to be paied; and also of my owne debts, growing thereby sithence, wth the estate of my callinge; (not havinge wherewithall to satisfye the same wthowt sale of a greate parte of my lyvinge, to the utter undoinge of my selfe, and hinderaunce of my posteritie) doe urge and constrayne me most humblie to sue & appeale unto the most graciouse and favourable tolleracon therin of yo^r Ma^{ty}. My case, most graciouse Sovereigne, is this; my late Lorde brother hath lefte me to live on but foure hundred and fiftie poundes by yere; my stallment unto yo^r Ma^{ty}, as hetherto, above five hundred poundes by yere; and after the next payment, w^{ch} is seven hundred thirtie five poundes, a continuall and yerelie paiement of five hundred poundes, w^{ch} is fiftie poundes yerelie more then is lefte me to live of: My will and desire of my service greate; my abilitie and state, as yo^r Ma^{ty} maie trulie hereby see, nothinge: If ought remayne, it is but a proude shewe of a beggar's purse. My humble suite unto yo^r Ma^{ty}, therefore, is this: That where I have but ccccl.^{li} lefte me from my auncestors to live

of at this instant (the like wherof was never so small when we were but Barons, though now Earles) that it wold please yo^r Highnes, of yo^r greate grace, and favorable goodnes and considera^{ti}on, to deale thus gracioslie wth me: That either it wolde please yo^r Highnes to receyve and take ccl^{li} yerelie to your selfe, and leave unto me th' other two hundred poundes, towards my livinge and maynten^{ce}; or else to lett me have the ccl^{li}, and yo^r Ma^{tie} to receyve the other cc^{li}, untill yo^r Highnes shalbe satisfied of all debtt by my brother, ffather, and graundfather, due unto yo^r Highnes: Wherin yo^r Ma^{tie} shall doe this graciouse goodnes and acte; you shall graunte and geve me the greatest guifte I can receyve; you shall of a man bonde by debt make me free; and of one now not credited, to be well trusted: W^{ch} if it shall please yo^r Ma^{tie} of yo^r graciouse goodnes to accepte of, I must saie no act to me too grate, no attempt doubtfull, nor no perill daingerouse, that maie tende for your Ma^{tie}'s defence & s^rvce; w^{ch} this notwithstandinge the effect therof I meane to p^rforme.

I assure yo^r Ma^{tie} my state was and is in this sorte; that whatsoever I have paied unto your Ma^{tie} sithens my brother's deathe I have taken it uppe, and yett doe, upon interest; so as the principall and interest are both paiable. I am therefore most humble to crave yo^r Ma^{tie}'s p^rdon and favor, to shewe a cawse why I am rather perswaded to deliver unto yo^r Ma^{tie} this my humble peti^{ti}on and suite in writinge then to utter it by speeche. Yo^r Ma^{tie} doth knowe that neither my place of accesse unto yo^r Ma^{tie}, nor my oportunitie of tyme, be suche as I maie wthowt the understandinge or overhearinge of others deliver my humble suite and peti^{ti}on in wordes; w^{ch} beinge harde (p^rhapps all not beinge friendes unto me) might therby be discovered; and therby beinge reported, it wold come to passe that my enemies wold rejoyse against me, my friendes wold pitie me, and my creditors wold mistruste me: All w^{ch}, by these meanes, and yo^r Ma^{tie}'s graciouse goodnes, I maie avoyde; for beinge knowen but

unto yo^r Ma^{ty}, I maie for a while remayne in the same state and credit I was before, and partely yet am ; wthowt joye t^o my enemies, pittien^g of my friendes, or mistrust of my creditors If I were to be referred to the courte of Exchequer, where debts are to be stalled, and payments to be made, I doe know my Lorde T^rer can tell that the lawe, and conscience, and order, of that courte, hath, and would, sett downe that all men dienge indebted unto the Prince, their next heires shold in that courte be allotted and allowed so muche for their maineteyn^{nce} as their calling shold require, and the rest to remayne unto the Prince for their satisfaction ; wherof, for my owne p^{te}, I can make no challenge, havinge receyved heretofore yo^r Ma^{ty}'s most gratiouse estallment ; and, therefore, referr my wholl state to yo^r Ma^{ty}'s most gratiouse considera^{on}, prayenge unto the Almightye for your Ma^{ty}'s most prosperouse and gratiouse raigne longe to continue. The vth of November, 1587.

Your Ma^{ty}'s most hu^{ble}, faythfull, & obedient
sarvant and subjecte,

H. SUSSEX.*

* Henry Ratcliffe, fourth Earl of Sussex of his family, and Knight of the Garter, second son of Henry, the second Earl, by Elizabeth, one of the daughters of Thomas Howard, second Duke of Norfolk. This depressed nobleman, whose name scarcely occurs in history, appears to have filled no public employment but that of Governor of Portsmouth. He married Honora, daughter and heir of Anthony Pound, of Hampshire, who brought him an only son, Robert; and, dying in the beginning of December, 1593, was buried with the former Earls at Boreham in Essex.

N^o CCXIX.

R. DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

Pleis your L.

YOUR last l^{re}, brought be y^e Laird of Barnbugell his sonne, come to yis toune about y^e last of yis last monthe, at quhatt tyme I was absent in my father his house; therffor he deliveritt yem to my L. Justice Clerk, as he sayes ye directitt him. I come hither y^e first of yis monthe, being sent for be my said L. Justice Clerk, suppose I was skarse veill convalescitt outt of my laitt seiknes. His L. att my comīng comūcatitt to his Ma^{tye}, together wth your l^{re} directitt to his Hienes selffe, in my presence, bothe y^e contentts of my l^{re} & his awin; for qahiche advertismentts his M. acknowledgitt him selffe to be beholdin to you, & comānditt my L. & me bothe to wrytte back to you his mynd theranent; quhiche, seing my L. (being so holdin buselye occupyitt about y^e tryall of yis laitt discoveritt conspiracie) culd have no tyme to pforme, att y^e leist before his Majestei's journey to Peibles begynne yis day, I was comānditt shortlie to leitt your L. understand a pairt of his M.' mynd theranent, untill y^e Justice Clerk did y^e rest, quhilk wilbe er itt be long.

His M. marvells verie muche y^e y^e Q. & counsuillors, shuld rather judge of his mynd & meaning be vaine reportes, & l^{re} of seditious knaves (for so he named Cursolles*) enemeis to bothe yir statts, forgitt, as he thinkes, to no other purpose then to entertaine yis begune jalousie & unkyndnes (these be his awin wordes, confirmitt be his

CECIL
Papers.

* De Courcelles, a Frenchman, who had been employed in several negotiations by the deceased Mary, and whose name frequently occurs in Haynes and Murdin's papers. See particularly a letter from Lord Hunsdon to the Queen, in that collection, vol. ii. 591.

daylie behaviour & quhole actions), and complaines heavelie y^t be such dealing they semitt rather to seik a quarrell against him then to shew eny gud mynd of freindship, or continuance of amitie: "For," sayes he, "I am so farr from y^t mynd as to dissemble w^t y^t Q. y^t er ever I deale w^t ony other Prince in her preju-
 "dice, or meane ony harme unto her, I shall adverteise her ther-
 "of my selffe, & give up frendship openlie; quhiche I protest be-
 "for God I was never mynditt to do, & desires never to have y^t
 "occasion: And as for Cursolles, if in his l^{re} he has reportitt
 "ether hard speeches or evill meaning towards y^e Q. of Eng-
 "land in my name, he has done me greatt wrong; for, as God
 ".knowes, I spoke not w^t him my selffe, nor any from me, more ner
 "this halff yeir; & in all my speeches I use to speak reverentlie of
 "all Princes; &, if y^e Q. of England will desyr me be l^{re}, I will sett
 "downe to her in writt all y^t ever I spoke of her." Yis was y^e ef-
 "fect of his M.' wordis concerning y^t matter, quhiche I am assured he
 spake uprightlie, as he mentt, for I knowe since Ester last Cursolles
 spake never w^t his Hienes. And as for y^t part of y^e instructions to
 Denmark y^t they quarrell, beleve me ther vas no suche matter in
 these instructions; bott if itt was amongst his papers, ye may be as-
 "sured y^t y^t part, & mony others lyk unto itt, vere ether forgitt be him
 selff to lett itt appeare to them y^t sent him quhatt great offices he had
 done for the advancem^t of y^t he come for, or ells geven him be some
 malitious Papist, to p^suade him y^t his M. vas villing to revenge y^t
 cause; as they are busie bothē to move him to y^t, and to mak their
 frends beleve y^t he lacks no gud will therunto. His M. in no wayes
 can think itt meitt y^t ye shuld as yett come outt of y^t cuntrey, for
 he estemes ye may do him, being there, far greater services ner be
 your coming; nether yet hes his Hienes resolved tuiching y^e send-
 ing of one unto you: His resolution in y^t, & other matters upon
 your l^{re}, being stayed be wechtie matters, hes bein these vi dayes
 past in hand; and be his journey towards Peibles this day, quhich he

hes differitt untill his retorne, quhiche he mynds to mak short, being mynditt to go no farder ner Peibles, seing all y^e borders are their w^t their pledges, bothe for restitution & repairing of wrongs & stouthes alreadye comitted, as also for keping of gud order in tyme comīng; and, therefore, if my L. Hunsdane, or any other, complaine for border matters, they do itt causeles, for never in our dayes was their so straight order taken w^t them; for Lidisdail, quho, as your L. knawes, was most disorderitt, is latelie come in, & gevin pledges; promising to make full restitution for all stouthes, burnings, or quhatsomever other wronges done be them against England since y^e provyding y^e lyk be done to yem.

I tuched in y^e beginning of yis l^{re} y^e Justice Clerk culd not have oportunitie to wrytt to your L. being haldin so buselie occupit w^t y^e tryall of yis laitt discoveritt conspiracie;* &, because y^e bruilt yerof I am assured is alreadye there, I thought I wuld sett y^e matter doune to your L. att lengthe Upon y^e penult of yis last month Octob. their come to y^e Kinge a certane psonage, quhose name I must coceale because his M. will not reville it, desyringe conference of his Hienes; quhiche having obtainitt, he shewed him howe y^t one Jhone Smollett, knowen to your L. & one Cavaillon, a Frenshe man, s^rvant to y^e Duke of Lennox, had bein verie buisie w^t certaine nobillmen, some Papists, some malcontentts of y^e p^sent state, to bring them to mak som soudaine enterpryse for altering of y^e pⁿt state, & had brought it so far about, y^t certaine of yem was agreed, against a prefixed day, to have taken be force his M. outt of y^e hands of the nobillmen quho are pⁿtlie in ruille; killed y^e Chauncellar, Treasurar, Justice Clerk, and Pryor of Blantyre; erected Papistrie; & compelled his M. to have broken w^t England, & denoun-

* This conspiracy is not spoken of by any of the Scottish historians.

citt warre for his mother's deathe; and this he gave his M. to understand, w^t yeir particular names, & howe itt shuld have bein executte. His M. beleved yis report y^e rather because Cavaillon had bein sundrie tymes in hand w^t him of befor, to try his lyking of y^e p^rnt state, & quhither he culd be contentitt of ane alteration in y^e samin; and, therefore, imēdiatlie after yis discoverie, his M. sent for y^e Chauncellar, & Justice Clerk, &, calling them alone to y^e cabinet, openitt y^e quhole matter to yem, craving their advyse. They bothe were of opinion y^t his M. shuld suffer y^e matter to go furer forduart, & to growe to some greater maturité & rypnes, y^t they might more certainlie discover quho were the authours & particulers in y^e plott, &, in the meane tyme, to be upon their awin garde; bott y^e King was in a contrair opinion, alledging y^t be delaying & protracting of tyme he culd se no other apperance but y^t ether y^e suspecteitt p^rsons remaining att Court shuld escape, p^rhapps being advertaised be y^e same p^rsone quho had owned y^e matter to him selfe (seming to doubt quhether he wold lyk of y^e purpose or not) or ells, be tyme, a gretter nomber of y^e nobillitie shuld joyne in y^e cause ner was already, to quhome itt behoufft him to shew him selfe ennemie, quhiche he wold escheue so far as he culd; reproving, therw^t, y^e fashion of England, “quho,” says he, “vittinglie & villinglie suffers suche conspiracies to go forduart untill y^e verie point, quhiche can produce nothing bott all extremitie, quhiche all Princes,” says he, “I think shud seik to avoyde.” His M.' opinion, as grounditt upon better reasson, was followed; so y^e same night Smollet was comitted prisonar in y^e Castell of Edr, &, after two or thre sundrie examinations, Cavaillon also taken: Sir William Steuart, quho serves for suche purposes, has accused yem bothe severallie, & att his M.' back coming they are to be confrontitt everie one w^t other. This quhole matter, & all their depositions, are kepitt verie secrett; & I think verelie, by a thre or foure of y^e Counsell, ther be no one quho

knawes y^e certaintie, or so muche as I have writtin to yo^r L. The Justice Clerk openitt y^e trouthe of y^e matter to me, as I have writtin itt: The purpose was the change of bothe state & religion; y^e layers of y^e plot, Fentrie, y^e Pryor of Pluscarden, wth some other Jesuistes latele com'e in yis cuntrey: Yeir assistans are y^e Erles of Huntlie, Craufurd, Muntross, Glencarne, y^e Abbot of Paslay, & some others; bott this is kepitt verie close; therefore your L. will handell it viselie, & cause itt serve for good offices quhere ye are.

Y^e King hes declared heir bothe his zealous mynd in religion, & his constant keping of promise to y^e Stirling lords. Y^e plague is latelie risen, bothe in yis toune, & verie vehement in Leithe. Y^e Session is dischargitt untill y^e begining of Decemb. & if y^e seiknes increase his M. myndes to go to Dalkeithe, & their remaine. At his M.' returning to yis toune, quhilk wilbe about y^e tent of yis monthe, y^e Justice Clerk will resolve your L. att lengthe of all other matters contenitt in your last l^{rs}, as also suche other matters as occurs your L. shall knawe: Unto quhiche tyme, efter my comendations of service, I comitt your L. to God his protection. From Edⁱⁿ, yis vi of November, 1587.

Your L.' loving nepueu, to do you service,

R. DOUGLAS.

*To y^e right bonorabill my Lord Amb. Resident
for y^e King his Majestie of Scotland att y^e
Court of England.*

N^o CCXX.

R. DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

*Pleis your L.*CECIL
Papers.

YOUR last l^{res}, bearing daitt 12 of Januar, come to my hands, to yis toune, y^e 16 of therof: Imediatlie efter yier ressaitt I vent to Court, to lett yem be sene, first be y^e Justice Clerk, & then be his Ma^{tie}. It pleased his Hienes, even then, to com^{and} y^e Justice Clerk to wrytt to you his mynd at lengthe, bothe upon suche heads as vere contained in your l^{re}, as also upon some other pointts concerning his s^{ervice}; bott I have these eicht dayes past, even hourlie almost, & day be day, attenditt to have had his l^{res}, or att least instructions from him to be sentt to you, bott can not as yett atteine thereto, everie day excusing his other greater affaires in his Ma^{ties} s^{ervice}; bot now, least you shuld, as hertofoe you have done, accuse me y^e ye have not your answe^r, I culd no longer stay, bott be theis adverteis you y^e itt lay not in my hand to hast eny answe^r wth greater expedition; desyring you to lay y^e blame quhere itt shuld, & nether upon his Ma^{tie} nor me. As for my pairtt, I am nether in y^e rank, nor hes y^e creditt, y^e I dar complaine to his Ma^{ty} y^e his will is unpermitt, specially quhen y^e occasion therof proceides from those p^{ersons} y^e beares y^e suay of our state; bott so far as I culd understand of his Hienes' mynd I have heir sett doune, & quhen itt shall pleis him to quhome the charge was speciallie comitted to p^{er}forme the rest, I shall se itt sentt unto you wth all expedition.

I perceive y^e King his Ma^{ty} lyks verie weill of y^e answe^r ye gave unto y^e Quene co^{ncerning} y^e offers she wuld have sentt be you, & thus far I dar assure unto you; y^e his Hienes is no wayes mynditt to

accept any suche kynd of offers, nor to heir of yem from no man ; & unles, as I wrotte unto you in my last, they shall come off w^t some more square forme of dealing, & propone to him conditions carying some greater assurance of yeur gud will, w^t satisfaction in honour, their is no apparance y^t they shalbe acceptitt. As for eny dealing his M. hes had w^t y^e Lord Hunsdon, privatt p^{ersons} might, ether in their awin name, or p^{er}haps taking a more ample com^{mission} ner was gevin them be his Hienes, p^{er}suaide y^t Lord furder of his Ma^{ties} lyking ner ever they had in charge ; bott I may, & y^t be com^{mandment} from his M^{ties} selffe, assure you y^t never one had from him eny com^{mission} to deale w^t y^t nobill man in eny matters, except suche as p^{er}teined unto y^e borders, & for keeping good order upon them : As for eny other matters, either c^{on}cerninge y^e concluding of y^e begun^e league, or renewing of intelligence for assuring of a certaine unit^e & freindship betwixt their Majesteis, p^{er}suaide your selffe his Majestie delt never therein w^t eny, your self exceptitt ; nether can I se or p^{er}ceive eny disposition in him y^t way, except it shalbe bothe first begune & prosecutitt be them of y^e cuntrey, & be y^e speciall com^{mand} from y^t Quene.

I perceive, & his Majestie laughs att itt, y^t State is verie untrulie informitt of our proceedings heir ; for they take his Ma^{ty} to be driven to some hard inconvenience att home, so y^t he wilbe compellitt to seik their freindship, quhilk I assure you is as far from y^e treuthe as quho wold say we already be be y^e eares ; for, beleve me, his Majestie is absolutclie & w^t reverence obeyeitt through all yis cuntrey in all pointts, & their dar be no open nether disobedience nor revolte throughe all this realme ; & if eny grudge, or occasion of miscontentment be, itt is onlie of sich as are devoted to y^e Papisticall religion, quho are sorye y^t his Ma^{ty} utteris him selffe so far in yeur contrair ; but y^e number of sich p^{ersons} is so small y^t nether they dar nor may p^{er}sume to eny open rebellion ; bott, be y^e contrair, the principalls of y^t sect hes bound them selves ether to deliver to jus-

tice, or ells to send outt of y^e cuntrey, all Jesuists, priests, & notorious Papists, y^e medles wth ye state, wthin y^e space of one monethe; so y^e ye may certainly affirme y^e their is no cause for eny trouble lyk to fall to his Ma^{ty} at home, y^e he neides to seik y^e freindship of y^e State. As for eny other privatt p^{er}son quho thinks his awin state in danger, or wold be forrein freindship assure y^e same, surelie I thinke their be none of them quho his Majestie trustes p^{er}ntlie y^e will requytt his good will so evill as, for their particular, to hazart his honour or s^{er}v-vice; or, if they wolde, I am assured they will not be abill to p^{er}forme quhatt they shall promise, or to move his Ma^{ty} to condescend to eny conditions derogating to his state, or princelie dignitie. His Hienes is past y^e point y^e he will att everie occasion, or everie particular favoritt his pleasur, alter his determination: His Majestie increases dayly in judgement & wisdome, & wth a provident care foresees his awin state, & of his cuntrey, & taks y^e government of his affaires nowe in his awin hand, so y^e particular p^{er}sons nether dar nor may medle as they had wontt.

I can not perceive in his Majestie eny disposition to wrytt ether to my Lord of Leycester, or eny other in y^e cuntrey, except he saue a better & surar ground ner eny he can as yett p^{er}ceave; bott he de-syris you to assure my Lord, and all other professing him gud will in y^e cuntrey, of his loving and favorable mynd touardes them; & my Lord, in speciall, y^e if he shall understand of eny gud offices he shall do for advancing of his s^{er}vce their, his L. shall understand itt shalbe done for a thankfull & gracious Prynce, quho in tyme shall not forgett to requytt y^e samin; & heiroy I doubt not his Majestie will assure his L. if he se y^e effects of eny gud meaning from y^e cuntrey.

Their are Deputeis gone from hither to treate wth y^e Lord Hunsdon upon border matters; onlie Alexander Home of Hutonhall, y^e Laird of Carmichell, & M^r George Young: I knawe they have no other com^{is}sion of his Majestie's bott to entreate upon y^e comon sorts

of wrongs done upon y^e frontiers since Marche last, & to tak some gud order for them; nether is his Ma^{ty} mynditt to deale of any other matter wth y^e Lord Hunsdon, quahatsomever he hes written to Court in y^e cuntrey; nether hes he any assurance of his Majestie's gud mynd butt be words onlie, & y^e be me quhen I was sentt thither; & I think their be not one of y^e Counsell of England of quhose gud meaning to do his Ma^{ty} service itt will pleis you to adverteis his Hienes, bott he may have als greatt assurance of his gud will-as hes y^e Lord Hunsdon, for all his vaunting therof. And, therffor, his Majestie thinks y^e occasion als greatt offeritt to you presentlie to do him service, yea greater yen itt was of before, considering y^e p^{re}snt state of y^e cuntrey, & houe necessary y^e assured frendshipp of yis cuntrey is now to their brawled quyetnes, lyke to be invaditt be forraine nations, & nothing assured of yeir awin people, at y^e leist of a gud part of yem.

As to y^e pairt of your letter concerning y^e preacher quho falselie reflectitt upon his Majestic in y^e pulpeit, quhere ye desyr to knawe his Hienes' mynd anent his punishment; itt is of trouthe y^e his Majestic was advertised therof a greatt quhile before y^e com^{ing} of your letters, & suppose he takes itt to come from some other ner y^e simple preacher; yett, as ye knawe, his Majestic, being alwayes more bentt to clemencie ner eny rigourous dealing, never punishitt y^e lyk offence in eny of his awin subjects bott be confessionne & acknowledging of y^e offence (thinking his awin honest & vertuous actions more sufficient to give prooff of his upright meaning ner y^e sever punishment of eny railing fellow) so his Hienes wilbe contentitt y^e y^e preacher acknowledge his faute in y^e same place quhere he maid y^e first offence; &, in y^e meane tyme, if ye can learne att quhose p^{er}suasione he did itt, you will do him acceptable service. The other pairtt of your l^{et}ter, concerning y^e occurrantts from France, was litill agreeable to his Majestic, quho desyres in heart gud succes to y^e King of Navarre, & y^e rest of y^e Protestantts, in their actioun. We are

verie uncertaine heir of y^e state of France, & heirs bott reports, & them bott laitt; therffor his Majestie wold be glaid you adverteised him ofter of y^e State. He hes latelie received l^{re} from Mons^r du Bartas, written from y^e Rochelle about y^e mids of December: He had not then bene w^t y^e King of Navarre, & therffor wrotte rather anent y^e pointt. William Melvin is luckitt for shortlie.

The state of yis cuntrey remanes almost as itt was, guyditt, under his Majestie, be the same p^{ersons}, bott his Hienes daylie more & more meddling w^t his awin affaires, to y^e greatt comfort of his gud subjects, & feare of broken persons. He shewes him selff still an enemie to y^e Papists, & maintainars of Jesuistes and priests, towards quhome he has conceived a deadlie hatred. He hes sent for y^e Erle of Huntlie, & some others of y^e faction, quho are luckitt to be heir w^tin a day or two: It is certainlie belevitt y^e he, & some others, shalbe comitted to warde att yeir coming. His Majestie wold be glaid to have assured frendship with that cuntrey, & wilbe sorie itt shuld be invaditt be other nations, bott yett I knawe he will nether be y^e sutar yerof, nor yett accept itt bott w^t honorable conditions: He wilbe upon his awin garde, and auaitte, as they use to do, quhatt tyme will produce. There is some other matter concerning yis State, & your particular also, quhilk I luckitt er this to have bene resolvitt of, bott I can not understand itt certainlie befor y^e coming of Huntlie & Crawford, att quhilk tyme shall lett you understand itt w^t quhatt expedition I may. I deliveritt your l^{re} to R. A. quho is in a greatt rage y^e ye shuld have conceived eny sinistre opinion of him: As to y^e first, he denies nott; bott itt may be y^e, of ignorance & simplicitie, his l^{re} might have wrought other effects ner he wishitt or luckitt, & for y^e cause has promisitt to forbear to wrytt; bott manifestlie denies y^e ever he wrotte eny matter y^e might in erylly wayes prejudge or hurtt your credit, avouing y^e as he had bene verie ingratt to have done itt, so he had never any intention bott to do you all s^{ervice} possibill; bott yis I refer to his awin l^{re}, quhilk I send you

herw^t inclosed: For my awin part, I can not say y^t ever I culd per-
ceave in him bott an upright meaning to do you all y^e gud offices he
culd. The Erle Marshall, a verie honest & wyse nobillman, is heir
att Courtt, fallen in feid w^t y^e Erle of Huntlie, as ye heard of be-
for: He has written you for a licence to buye two horses outt of
England, be resson of his feid: Surelie I think your L. shall do
weill to pleasure y^t nobill in y^t matter, if ye may, for I knawe his
honestie, y^t he wilbe villing to acquytt itt quhensoever you shall have
to do w^t him in a greatter matter, & itt wilbe y^e occasion of farder
freindship betwixt you. I wrotte to your L. of befor y^t Robein
Scott imprudentlie had told y^e King of two horses he had to bing
to his Ma^{tie} from you. At y^e beginning their was some difficultie
made in acceptinge of yem, bott noue Carmichael is come to Ro-
bin from his Majestie, desyryng him y^t (because y^e two horses he
had alreadye bespoken were not so meitt for his Hienes' ryding) he
wolde give him y^e plackatt, & money to buy y^t best he culd find
in y^t cuntrey, & y^t he wold go him selff to seik yem, assuring him
y^t such was his Ma^{tie}'s pleasure. Robert ansuered y^t he had not y^e
placquett, & for money, he knewe not if ye wold allowe so muche
as he desyritt; bott, if itt wold pleis y^e Laird to go & chouse
y^e horsse, he shuld come after to buye yem, & bring in w^t him, or
els he wold adverties you therof, & abyd your ansuer, & quhatsoever
ye wold comand him to do, y^t he shuld accomlishe. Yis Robert
Scott desyritt me to lett you knawe, praying you to wryt him your
mynd w^t as greatt hast as ye may. He hes not yett deliveritt me y^e
money ye desyritt, be resson of his absence from yis toune almost
ever since your l^{re} come to my hands: I pray your L. to wrytt to
him to give me other fourtie poundes, for, believe me, I am in-
debtitt of y^t, & more also, & y^t onlie in your L.' service.

His Ma^{tie} beares a gud mynd to reco^pense my services, bott I am
in all my gifts crossed & hinderitt be y^e Chancellar. My brother
Jhone Broute, in Eymour, hes adverteisitt me y^t his brother Ro-

bert Broune is latelie departitt att London, to his greatt greiffe, bothe for losse of his brother & of his geir y^t he had ventured w^t him. He is also adverteised y^t be your L.['] moien this Robert Broune had recovered a part of his losses, & was to have receaved about yis last Christmasse foure score pounds sterling: Therffor I may request your L. verie earnestlie y^t for

y^e young man be dead quho shuld have resavitt y^e money, y^t your L. suffer it not to be lost, seing itt appertained to his brother Jhone, bott y^t your L. will cause itt be recoveritt; &, further, if itt be possibill, to y^e use of Jhone Broune, quho is ane honest & kynd man, redye to do your L. all pleas^r, & quho bothe conveyes your L.['] l^{res} to me, & myn to Berwick; & itt is of treuthe y^t his brother had nothing bot y^t quhilk did apertaine to him, & was bott his marchauntt. & thus, untill y^e nixt occasion, y^t I beleve shalbe w[']in a day or two, I tak my leave of your L. From Ed^r, yis 24 of Januar, 1587,

be your L.['] loving nepueu, to do you aluayes s^rvce,

R. DOUGLAS.

*To y^e right honorable my Lord Ambassador
Resdent for y^e King of Scotland att y^e
Court of England.*

N^o CCXXI.

*Extracts from Papers of this Tear relative to Proceedings against
Recusants in the County of Derby.*

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to THOMAS KNYVETON.

THE Quene's Ma^{tie}, beinge moved by sundrie occasions great-
lie importing the estate of this her realme, to abridge the libertie of
sundry Papists recusants, ill members of the same, resyant wthin this
county of Derby, hath prescribed unto me an order to be taken in
that behalf, wherein is especially required the service of her sub-
jectes of best affection towards her Ma^{tie} wthin the said county; and,
for that I am perswaded you ar one of those, I have thought mete
heereby to requier you forthwith to receave into yo^r charge and
custodie the bodie of Philip Draycote, Gent. recusant, to be by you
well safie kept as her Ma^{ty} prisoner, upon his proper costs and
charges, untill further order shalbe geven you in that behalf; where-
of faile you not, as you tender her Ma^{ty} service, and will answer the
contrarye. Geven at Whitley, this xxixth of Januarie, 1587.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume N.
fol. 135.

FRANCIS LEAKE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY, Feb. 2, 1587.*

Accordinge to yo^r Lordshippe's directione, I have apprehended
William Sherbrooke, and this daye sent him by the constable to the
gaole. I was likewise this day at Tupton, where I founde the Lady

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume N.
fol. 125.

Constance Foljamb,* Richard Kitchen, and Richard Copstacke. I did imparte to the Lady Foljamb my comitione to comite her to the chardge of my consen Foljamb: Her answer was that she was, by age, and sikenes of the stone, not abell to travell ether on horsebacke or on foote, and so desiered me to let yo^r Lordshipp understand; whereupon she as yet remcanethe at Tupton till yo^r Lordshippe's pleasure be further knowne.

JOHN MANNERS *and* ROGER COLUMBELL *to the Earl of*
SHREWSBURY. *Feb. 3, 1587.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume N.
fol. 128.

Yesterday, being Candlemas daye, M^r Columble went himself, yearly in the morning, wth xvth or xx of our men, to Padley, where he founde Thomas Fitzharbert's wyfe, Anthony Fitzharbert, twoe of his sisters, and aboute xxth p^{ersons} besides, seeming to be of their howsehowld; and made diligent searche for M^r John Fitzharbert, yet coulde not fynde him, but was enformed by them that he was in Staffordshire. From thence he went to the Northelecs, and tooke M^r Fenton, and searched his house, but found no suspicious p^{ersons}. He used himself very obediently, and came with him willingly to Haddon, where he shewed a p^{rotection}, and desiereth, yf it may stande wth yo^r Lo.^{'s} pleasure, to have the benefitt theirow, for the libertie to be in his owne house, accordinge to the same; by which it

* In the volume of Ladie's letters, in the Talbot MSS. marked O, is one from this Lady Foljambe to the Earl of Shrewsbury, dated Sept. 22, 1589; wherein she thanks him for having lately procured her enlargement by his letters to the Privy Council, in consequence of her having heard *such service* as her nephew, Sir Edward Lyttleton, had been ordered to say before her, in the presence of some of his Lordship's servants; but informs him that Sir Godfrey Foljambe had refused to obey the order of Council for restoring to her "her living, goods, and "chattels;" wherefore, "being left utterly destitute in her very old age," she conjures the Earl again to interfere in her favour. This persecuted woman was second daughter to Sir Edward Lyttleton, of Pillaton in Staffordshire, and widow of Sir James Foljambe, of Walton in the county of Derby, from whose first wife, Alice Fitzwilliams, Sir Godfrey descended,

appeareth that he hath entred into bonde of 200^{li} to be forthe coming at any tyme wthin xxth dayes warninge: And if this cannot be graunted him, then his humble request is that he maye have respit to goe to his own howse for a weeke, to take order for his things, and, chiefly, to comfort his doughter, who was brought in bed the same morninge, and seemed amased wth his soden apprehension. Allso the same morninge wee sent Rob^t Eyre, of Bubnell, wth the constable, and vii or viii p^{ersons}, to Harwood Graunge, wh^{ere} they found Browne, and brought him hither; but Corke, and the Lady Talbot, be removed thence. The said Browne offereth to come to the church, and is very lothe to goe to the gaole, bycause, as he saith, their is an execution forthe against him for debte, who yet for recusancy was never indibeted. Padlaye maye be doubted muche to be a howse of evill resort, and thairfore, my L. their wilbe no good redresse their (in our simple opinyons) in those matters, unless that some maye be resyant there that wilbe conformable; and some preacher placed amongst us, here in the Peake, to teache the people better.

In Answer to Mr. LEAKE's Letter, unsigned, Feb. 3, 1587.

My Lo. comendethe your forwardnes in this her Ma^{ty}s service, and hath commaundered me to signifie thus muche unto youe in parte of answer to your l^{tes}: That by howe muche thinckinge that the La. Folljamb ys suspected to doe most hurt in those partes, by so much the more his L. willingly would have her comitted.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume N.
fol. 126.

JOHN HARPUR *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY, Feb. 4, 1687.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume N.
fol. 123.

Cominge early to Mickleover, I fownde M^r Danyell in his bedd ; unto whom after I had declared the cause of my coming, by war-rante from your good L. he said that he was not anie recusante, and produced the vicar, and some of his neighbors, for testimonie therof: Nev^theles I wold not therewth bee satisfied, untill hee and his wyfe wente wth mee to the churche, and there, in my sighte, they both hard service, and joyned wth us in prayer for her Ma^{ty}. From thence I ridde to M^r Powtrell's howse ; and at o^r cominge thither wee founde all the dores locked ; and, after wee had knocked, p^rsentiall M^r Powtrell himself came to the dore, and opened it ; of whom I asked the cause why he soe garded his house ; whoe answered that there was sutes betwixt M^r Thom's Markham and him to the valewe of 10,000^l, and that for feare of p^rces w^{ch} might much endanger his tytle he soe did, and had done a good space : And then I shewed him that I hadd warrant from yo^r good L. to make search in his house, and soe shewed him yo^r hand and seale, whereunto he willingly yealded. M^{rs} Powtrell, her gentlewoman, and towne of her s^rvants, did ryde awaie over nighte, but to what place her husband cold not tell. And soe passing on to Sawley wee founde M^{rs} Edmundsone also from home, and, as her daughter said, gone to her brother, into Rutlandshire, whoe was sicke, and therefore her fe-terne uncerten ; albeit I suspecte that becawse M^r Mannors and M^r Leake began their searches a daie before I receaved yo^r Ho.^r letters, that thereby they had warninge given them by some of their owne fa^ccon. For Willm Brownelowe, I did not thinke good to goe to him, for that I knowe his absence from the church ys not for recu-

sancie, but for feare of execucōns for debte: nevtheles I shalbee readie to deale further wth him, the reste, and anie others, as by yo^r L. further direccōn by this bearer I shalbee comanded.

WILLIAM KNYVETON, *and* THOMAS KNYVETON, *to the*
Earl of SHREWSBURY. Feb. 7, 1587.

Wee have made firste secrett enquirie, and then searche, for seminaries, and other Papist recusants, as well resiants as lurkers, wth in the hundred of Apletree. Constance, the wyffe of John Sherwin, of Roddesley, one thatt hathe bene a Papist and recusant, nowe offereth to goe to the church, heare service and sermons, and become a newe woman; yeatt, bycause yo^r Ho.' comādemēt was specially to comitt her, we have so done, to the gaole; and, as for ould John Sherwin, her husbāde, he kepes his bed and howse continuallie, is LXXXXII yeares olde, blynde and impotent, in that case as we dare nott, for doubt of his suddayne deathe therby, comitt him to gaole, neyther yett remove his bodie out of his howse, and if his wyfe be from him any tyme, it is thought he cannott lyve; of w^{ch} towē p^{rs}ons we beseche yo^r Ho. for these causes to have pittie.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume N.
fol. 133.

Sir GODFREY FOLJAMB *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*
Feb. 16, 1587.

Havinge receyved yo^r Honoure's lett^{rs}, directed unto me and my cosen Leake, for the apprehension & comittinge of divers Papistes recusantes mentioned in the same lett^{rs}, I have accordinglie apprehended the Ladie Constance Foljambe, my grandmother, and now have her in my custodie; whom, by God's helpe, I shall safelye keepe, and have forthecominge, when she shall be called for by yo^r

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume N.
fol. 121.

good L. or anie other that shalbe in suche behalf by her Hignes authorized or appoynted.

Nº CCXXII.

The Earl of LEICESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY, 1588.

My dere good L.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 284.

I caⁿ not sufficiently imagyn how to render you thanks inow for yo^r loving & honorable care of me, but it doth me so much good to hear oft fro^m you, & spetially in this so noble & kind manner, as I caⁿ no wey express it but only w^t so just & so an ashured good wyll as never to fayll you whilst I lyve. And now, my good L. I must most earnestly entreat you not to think me forgetfull that I have not wrytten to you of late; the true cause I trust you hear & conceave, w^{ch} is indede the contynewall toyll & busines I have byn in sinse my coming to this camp; * but now, God be thanked, the most dyfficulties ar past w^{ch} ley most uppon my none hand, and o^r gracious M^{tie} hath byn here w^t me to see her camp & people, w^{ch} so enflamyd y^e harts of her good subjects, as I think y^e wekest p^{er}son amongs them ys able to mach y^e proudest Spa. y^e dares land in England: But God hath also fought myghtely for her Ma^{tie}, & I trust they be to much daunted to follow their p^{er}tended enterprice. My L. this gentleman hath seen o^r camp, & a fayr shew I made my L. Tres. who caⁿ from

* The camp at Tilbury.—Leicester died of a fever, upon the road to his seat at Kenilworth, exactly three weeks after he wrote this letter. See the next, written the day after his death.

London to see us: He shall tell you how wylling & well furnished men here be; and, he being now very full of busines, I wyll take leave, & comytt my derest good L. & frend to y^e Almighty. Fro^m the Camp, this 15 of August.

Ever yo^r L.' most ashured,

R. LEYCESTER.

N^o CCXXIII.

*The Earls of SHREWSBURY and DERBY to Lord BURGHLEY
and Sir CHRISTOPHER HATTON.*

Our verie good LL.

BEINGE here together at this p^{ri}nt, and understandinge of the deathe of our noble frende the Erle of Leicester, wee have written to her Ma^{tie}, signifieng therbie as well the sorrowe we conceave for suche a losse, as (insteade of the best comfort whiche we can give in this extremitie) to require that o^r service maie be employed wherin it maye stande wth her Hyghnes' good likinge: And, therefore, as wee honor and love you, and rest p^{er}swaded that her Ma^{ty} will rather heare yo^r owne lyvelie wordes then o^r written l^{et}tes, so we hope that by yo^r meanes she will be better comforted, this happe sooner forgotten, and o^r faithfull services more manifested; which are, and shall be, wth all o^r whole powers, lyves, and lyvings, readye wth the readiest to defend her Ma^{ty}, and this her realme, whensoever we shall be called. And thus, as p^{ro}takers of greif wth all those wth la-

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 389.

ment so great a losse, wee comend yo^r good LL. to th^e Almightye
Sheffield Lodge, the vith of September, 1588.

Yo^r good LL^{rs}* assured loving frends,

G. SHREWSBURY. H. DERBY.

*To the right honorable & very good LL^{rs} the
L. Chaucelor and L. Tre^r of Englande.*

N^o CCXXIV.

RICHARD DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

CECIL
Papers.

I HAVE defereit to wryt to your L. this long tyme, partlei be-
caus sic as I was comandit to wryt and promeisit was not kept, be-
ing promisit y^e one day, and forgottin, at lest refusit, y^e nixt, part-
lei, seing y^e K. cummittes all thingis to y^e Chancellour, I thouchte
it better to be besyds y^e Chancellour, and so mak moyens and intel-
ligences to M^r Richart,* than be opin deling to be from his
cumpannei. I have often bein in talke wth him touching removing
of particulars from amongis zow, and in end has had him more touart
than at y^e begining; and I think this gentillman, S^r Robert Sidney,†
if he had not be this infortunat accident of his unkell's dethe bein so
sudenlei callit away, sould have broughte it, be the K. helpe, to ane
gud point. Y^e last ansuer I had of him was, that quhen he had

* Probably meaning Maitland, who had been lately appointed Chancellor, and is mentioned
as such immediately before.

† Second son of Sir Henry Sidney, the late Deputy of Ireland, by a sister of the Earl of Lei-
cester's. He will be mentioned in a subsequent note.

seine selfe evident proufe of zour gud will (as he had seine and persauit how ernist ze wer to seik his disgrace, als weill be zour letters direct to his M. as be spechis isuit furthe to sundrei) then sould he be most willing to forgett all bygonnes: Quharfor, in my opinioun, it sall be best doune, seing quhatsoever ze wryt y^e K. does he comūnicat w^t him, to let alone theis privat nipis, and indirect langage againes him; and now, seing be y^e dethe of my L. of Lecester maters a^f as they wer of new to begin, plainlei to set doune to him sum good advyse for y^e furtherance of his Ma^{ty}'s servés in that cuntrei, and course into y^e quhilk ze will unfandlei proceid w^t him: Or, if ze will not directlei wryt to himself at y^e first, zour L. may wryt to me ane letter, testefieng zour inclinatioⁿ from tyme to tyme, to gither w^t zour advyse how maters sall be handleit in tymes coming, to be shawne to him, and lykeways to his M^{ty}; quharupon I hope to send zow his ansuer, and so begin farther freanshipe.

So, remitting to zour awine narrationne y^e p^ticular, being wery after my journey, I will take my leve; praying God to send zour L. long lyf, w^t increse of felicitei. From Spote, this xi of September, 1588.

Zour L.' most loving and obedieⁿt nepueu, to be comādit,

R. DOUGLAS.

*To the richte honorabill my very good L.
and unkeill, my L. Ambassadour Resi-
dent for his M^{ty}'s affairs in Ingland.*

N° CCXXV.

Sir GEORGE HENEAGE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 395.

My duetie to your good Lordship remembred, it maie please you to be advertised that my professed enemye the Earle of Lincoln, whoe by unbridled mallice goeth about to touch me in living and credit, whereby I am not onlie forced to exhibite a bill against him into the Starrchamber, of supportac'on, maintenance, and champ'tie,* but also to seeke further reformat'ion by my LL. of her Ma'ty most honorable P^rvie Councell: So it is, my very good L. that at my being in the countrie, wee mett for her Ma'ty service at the sitting for a subsidie, wher he sought by all meanes to discredit and deface me, and to procure me as many enimies he could possiblie; wherupon he took his nephew, S^r Edward Dymock, of the one side of him, and S^r John Moanson of the other, both being puné knights to me; which neither I nor some other of my freinds take in good p^{te}, being presumptuously and maliciouslie taken in hand. Wherefore I have bin both with M^r Garter, M^r Clarentieux, and other heraults, for reformat'ion, who have advised me to appeallè to yo^r Honn^r herein, being L. Marshall of England; and, for that yo^r Honn^r is absent yourself, my humble suitt to you is y^t it might please you either to direct and order the matter yourself, or els to give yo^r auctoritie either to my L. Threr, or some other that you shall make choice of, for I am not onlie marshalled in the knightes's rolle before them, but

* Champarty, an ancient law term, signifying the assistance or support of another man's law suit by an indifferent person, upon condition that the latter shall have a share of the property when it is recovered: It is derived from the French, *champ*, and *parti*. This practice was forbidden by a very early statute.

likewise in all other comissions that are directed from her Ma^{tie} for anie service. And in this doing I shall not only have cawse to pray for the preservacon of yo^r Honnor, long to endure, but also reste readie at yo^r comandement during life. Thus comitting your Honnor to the tuicon of the Allmightie, who preserve you with long life and health to his pleasure. From Charing Crosse, the fowrth of January, 1588.

Your Honnor's, ever at comandement,

GEORGE HENNEGE.

*To the right honorable my very good L. the
Earle of Shrewsbury, Lord Highe Mar-
shall of England, grete theise.*

N^o CCXXVI.

WILLIAM FLEETWOOD *to the Earl of* DERBY

Right bonorable and my singuler good L.

I DOE thinke verelye that yo^r Lo. shall receyve from o^r Chauncellor the newes of the concourse of things in this troublesome worlde moste certainly, for he tolde me that he woulde certifie yo^r Honor thereof himself; neverthelesse what hath passed of late in Fraunce, at the P^{li}amente holden at Caen in Normandie, herein-closed I doe send unto yo^r good Lo. It came furth even this psente New Yere's Daye in the morninge. The comysson for causes ecclesiasticall is renewed, and yesterdaye was published at Lambeth in the forenoone: All the Comyssoners dynd wth my Lo. his Grace.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. I. f. 33.

The Comyſſioners newly put in are my Lo. of Bristoll (Doct^r Fletcher) my Lo. Cobham, my Lo. of Buckehurste, M^r Wooley, M^r Fortescue, my Lo. Wraye, my Lo. Manwodde, the M^r of the Rolles, Doctor Bancrofte,* and one or two moe: There are in comyſſion nowe no moe alyve, from the beginninge unto this daye, but only M^r Deane of Powles† & mysellfe. There are alsoe in comyſſion M^r Attorney, M^r Solicitor, M^r Deane of Westm^r,‡ and divers other doctors of the civill lawe. Before Christemmas M^r Doctor Dale & M^r Doctor Drewry§ were buryed: Uppon S^t Stephen's day M^r Rob^te Hopton, sometyme Knight M^rshall, was layed in his grave: Uppon Mondaye laste M^r Doctor Hamonde was delivered to the earthe in lyke man^r. My Lo. of Bristoll shall be made the Queen's Amner.||

I am suer yo^r Lo. will be gladd of the well doinge of my graunde-father Will^m Fletewodde his offspringe, whoe was an olde ser-vaunte, while he lyved, of yo^r good Lo.' most noble progenitors the Earles of Derby: Yt is so that my uncle Thomas Fleetwoode, amongst dyvers children, lefte behinde him at his decesse (near xxviii yeres now paste) twoe yonge doughters of tender age named Brid-

* Richard Fletcher, Bishop of Bristol, afterwards translated to London—William Brook, Lord Cobham, and Warden of the Cinque Ports—Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, of whom elsewhere—John Wolley, a Privy Counsellor, and Latin Secretary—Sir John Fortescue, Master of the Great Wardrobe, afterwards Chancellor of the Exchequer—Sir Christopher Wray, Chief Justice of the King's Bench—Sir Roger Manwood, Chief Baron of the Exchequer—Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Master of the Rolls, late Attorney General—Richard Bancroft, afterwards Bishop of London, and at last of Canterbury.

† Alexander Nowell, who died Dean of St. Paul's in 1601, having held that preferment more than forty years.

‡ Sir John Popham, Attorney General, afterwards Chief Justice—Sir Thomas Egerton, who succeeded Puckering as Lord Keeper, and was created Baron Ellesmere—Gabriel Goodman, appointed Dean of Westminster in 1561, and died in that office in 1601.

§ Valentine Dale, Dean of Wells, and a Master of the Requests, a person of great wisdom and integrity, who had been employed in foreign affairs of the highest importance: He died November 17, preceding the date of this letter—William Drury, LL.D. Commissary of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

|| Almoner.

gett and Joyce: Uppon Tewesday laste they were both maryed; Bridget unto M^r Secretaire Smythe's nephue & heire, & Joyce unto S^r Edwarde Osborne's son & heire, whose name is Henett Osborne.

There is greate & dilligent fynninge of golde in the Tower: It is said that it was sent in by S^r Marten Furbysher, but I am suer dyvers poore maryners have brought their shares into the Tower, expectinge some speedie returne thereof. There is great quantytie of suger come from my Lo. of Cumbreland, but what is become of his Lo. wee cannot learne: Yt is reported that his Lo. is in Ireland; I pray God to send him safely home againe into Englaunde. All the Lords of the Councell kepe at Richemonte this Xtemmas tyme. The Thames hath been so frosen that all that went or came to or from the Courte passed over London Bridge. The gentlemen of Norff. & Suffolk were comaunded to dep^te from London before Xtemmas, and to repaire to theire countries, & there to kepe hospitalitie amongst their neighbors. Here, in and aboute London, are nightly sundrie roberies and burglaries comytted: There were fyve Irishemen, beinge footemen, lately apphended for robbinge of a packe horse uppon S^t James his Cawsey; they tooke 111^s¹⁴, etc.

There is a newe Byshoppe of Oxeforde, called Doctor Underhill: The chieffe of the lands thereof are to bee gyven unto the Erle of Essex; some p^te lykewyse is solde: I suppose the Byshopricke of Bristoll is to goe in lyke sorte. Thus, troublinge yo^r Lo. with tryflies, fearinge that I am become over tedious, I comytt yo^r Lo. unto the tu^con of the Almightye. This New Yere's Daye, 1589.

Yo^r good Lo. most humblie bounden,

W. FLETEWOODE,* Recorder.

*To the right honorable & my singular good
Lo. the Erle of Derbye be these dd.*

* This gentleman was a natural son, as appears by a mark of distinction in his arms, of Robert Fleetwood, a younger son of that ancient family of Fleetwood which came from Lanca-

N^o CCXXVII.WILLIAM BAILIE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 425.

MY humble duty remembred, may it please yo^r Honor, that now, beinge at Plimothe, owr action* hetherto p^rsedinge wth so many crosses as it hathe donn, yet owr hope ever was untill this instant that it wold still have had better sucksess; but now, Right Honorable, for owght that I can gather by anny meanes, there is great doubtte how we shalbe able. to p^rcede; for, fyrst, the Holonders have hitherto utterly deceyved us bothe of viteles, horses, and munysions, and generally of whatsoever else they promysed, howbeit God had sufyciently p^rvided us of shipinge for transporting of our army, by meanes of LXX sayle of Esterlings that we met at sea, the

shire into the county of Stafford early in the 16th century. He was educated in the University of Oxford, which he quitted without taking a degree, and went to study the law in the Middle Temple, where he soon acquired a considerable reputation as a sound lawyer and a brilliant pleader. He obtained the office of Recorder about 1570; was appointed a Serjeant at Law soon after, and in 1592 Queen's Serjeant. His sedulous attention to the interests of the city made him very popular among the Londoners: Stow records some instances of his diligence in their service, particularly a speech made by him in 1583 against the increase of buildings. A catalogue of his professional writings is preserved by Wood, who informs us that he was "a learned man and a good antiquary, but of a marvellous merry and pleasant conceit," and that he lived in a house, built by himself, in Noble street, within Aldersgate Ward. He married Marian, daughter of John Barley, of Kingsey in Buckinghamshire, and had by her six sons: Sir William, who settled at Missenden, in that county; Sir Thomas, who became Attorney General to Henry Prince of Wales; Edward, James, Robert, and Francis; and two daughters; Elizabeth, married to Sir Thomas Chaloner, of Steeple Claydon in Bucks; and Cordelia, to Sir David Foulis, of Ingleby in Yorkshire, Knight and Baronet. Mr. Fleetwood died February 28, 1594, and was buried at Missenden.

* The projected invasion of Spain and Portugal by Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Norris, for which purpose the fleet sailed from Plymouth soon after the date of this letter. For a full account of the events of this expedition, which was prosecuted chiefly at the expence of those commanders, and some other private persons, see following letters.

most of them beinge bound for the cost of Spayne, but whether they wyll prove lawfull pryse or no I cannot certyfy yo^r Honor as yet; nevertheles they will do us great service, yf it may please God that we do p^{ro}cede, w^{ch} generally amongst hus standethe very doubtfull, and, especially, the rather for that it is geven out that her Ma^{ty}'s favor, by meanes of the Earle of Essexe's departure,* is wthdrawen in suche sorte from the action; as also ower so longe living here, expectinge the cominge of the Holanders, hathe caused us to spende owr store so far that I can hardly se how there can be suply made for so greate an army wth so weake purses as I feare ar amongst us; and this I dare assuer you, that yf all the p^{ro}visions that we have were equally distributed amongst us, it wold not serve above on monethe at the uttermost.

The Earle of Huntingdon's comynge hither, for the stayinge of the Earle of Essexe's pasage, hathe wonderfully daunted all the whole armye; but he is at sea; but for what place, or whither he is bounde, ther is non, so far as I can learne, can tell; nevertheles we ar incuraged by ower Generalls that we shall away wth the next wynde that wyll serve. All theyr p^{re}cedings ar kept very secret from us, so that I humbly beseche your Honor to pardon me that I wryte not in p^{ar}ticular to your Honnor of our prosedings herin, as beinge lothe to truble your Honor wth anny thing but such as I know to be trewe. The army is suposed to be, for the lande service, at the least xx thowsand stronge: The navy contayneth 200 sayle, or nere therabouts. I am appoynted by the Generalls and Counsell to be Capten of a shipe of Lynn, called the Mary Jherman, a very good barke in every respeckte, yf she were well appointed wth vitelles and

* He had withdrawn himself privately from the Court, without having asked the Queen's permission, and, fearing to join the forces before their departure, lest he should be countermanded, determined with his usual ardour, to put to sea in a small bark, and wait for their passing: He accordingly joined them on their way from Spain to Portugal. It appears here that this young nobleman's popularity, as well as his favour with Elizabeth, was already at a great height. He was now in his 22d year.

munyssions, such as w^er fyt for her, but bothe I and almost all the rest want more than we have as yet; howe we shall have it suplyed God he knowethe. Yeven so, my very good Lorde, restinge your Honor's poore bedeman, I most humblie take my leave, beseechinge the Lord ever to p^rserve you and yours in healthe and honor. Pli-mothe Sownd, the viith of Aprill, 1589.

Your Honor's most humble servante duringe lyffe,

WILLIAM BAILIE.

*To the righte honorable th^e Earle of Shrews-
bury, Earle Marabail of Inglande, &c.*

N^o CCXXVIII.

RICHARD BAGOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

Right honorable,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 439.

It may please yo^r L. to be advertized, that on Saturday last I receyved a pryve sealle, directed first to Jo. Jollye* of Leek, and now to Jo. his sonne, who is a great deall worse hable to performe hit then the father, for, as I understand, he hath sutes in the law, and is gone to London at this p^rnt on foote, and so did the last terme, for want of a gelding to ryde on; and, trewly, my good L.

* Or Jolliffe, from whom the present family of that name is descended. This letter, selected from many on the same subject, throws some light on the mode of collecting money by the obsolete ways of loan, privy seal, &c. The relief of the poor man at the expence of the miser is a curious stroke of arbitrary equity, which could only be practised under an absolute monarchy.

he that wanteth habilitie to buye a nagge to followe his owne causes in lawe, pittye it wereto charge him w^t the loane of any money to her Ma^{ty}. I am informed y^t the father, Jo. Jollye, hath geven most p^t of his substaunce to his yonger son, Thomas Jollye, who may better lend it, w^t the ayde of the father; and, besides, there is one Reynold Devill, a man of great welth, w^tout wiff or charge, a usurer by occupaçon, and worth M^{ib}: He will never do good in his contree: It were a charitable deede for yo^r L^y to impose it upon him: He dwelleth w^t his brother, John Devill, in Leek forsayd.

Concerning the loane money, I have sent up M^{ib}, w^{ch} I think is paid into th^e Excheq^r much about this p^{nt} fyrst day of the terme: M^{ib} is promysed more to be paid me ther; and those whose names I send yo^r L. hereinclosed nether come nor send me ther money, though I have requested them by my l^{tes} to them directed the xiiiith of March last; I hope some of them will paye it in London. And so, w^t remembrance of my humble duty, do praye to the Almighty God to send you long liiff in all happynes. At Blithfield, this xvith day of Aprill, 1589.

Yo^r Honor's at comandem^t,

RICHARD BAGOT.*

*To the r. honorable my very good Lord
the Erle of Shrowsbury, her Ma^{ty}
Lieuten^t of the contyes of Staff.
Derby, and Nott.*

* Richard Bagot, of Blithfield in Staffordshire, Esquire, an ancestor of the present Lord Bagot. He died Feb. 2, 1596. See the late accurate Supplement to Collins's Peerage for a further account of him.

N^o CCXXIX.

The Earl of DERBY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1589.

My good Lo. and dearest frende,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume I.
fol. 299.

I AM to give yowr Lo. my most hartie thanks for yowre moste honorable letters, and free consente for the lone of the money which yowe did write to your servante Heron to have provided for me amongst the Halyfax men, whiche by no meanes coulede be provided for: I have, therefore, eftsoones sent my servante Arthure Gennesone, this bearer, wythe my byll for the repayment of the sayde som'e, hereinclosed, at the ende of sixe monthes; desyrynge youre Lo. it may be delyvered to his handes, wherein youre Lo. shall pleasure me very muche; for youe are my surest anker holde of all the frendes I have in the worlde, whose longe lyfe and healthe I wyshe, and praye to God for as myne owne.

I have sent yowr Lo. hereinclosed the true copie* of Sir Jhon Norreyes and Sir Frances Drake theyr letters to my LL. of the Counsell, whereby yowre Lo. shall perceive howe they have prospered verie happelye in theyr first enterpryse: Theyr is nothyng as yet understoode what is become of my Lo. of Essex, who hathe taken wythe him a shippe of the Quene's, cauled the Swyftesuer, wythe some other pynasses, and divers gentlemen of acounte whiche shoulde have ben in the Inglish navye, whose names I have sent yowre Lo. hereinclosed. Sir George Cary† goethe presentlye Ambassadoure to the Scotyshe Kyng. The Frenche Kyng and

* See the next letter.

† Son and heir to Lord Hunsdon. See a full account of him in papers of 1599.

the Kynge of Navare are at a good acorde together, and the Duke de Mayne, and the Duke Daumayle, wythe the reste of the Liegers, have loste five thowsande men in a late conflycte wythe the Kynge of Navare. Theyre be letters written into Englande, but as yet not confirmed, that the Duke of Parma shoulde be poysoned at the Spawe. Chanon Rowe, my howse, this xxⁱ of Maye.

Yowre Lo' assured lovyng cosin, and faythefull frende
ever to use,

H. DERBY.*

*To the right honorable my verye good Lo.
and cosin the Erle of Shrewsburye, on
of her Ma^{tie}'s most honorable Pryve Coun-
sayle, and Knyghte of the noble Order,
haste these.*

N^o CCXXX.

Sir FRANCIS DRAKE and Sir JOHN NORRIS to the PRIVY
COUNCIL.

Maye yt please yo L.

DESIRINGE to satisfie her Ma^{tie} & yo^r Honors in our fervente TALBOT
desire to accomlishe our duties by all meanes possible, wee dep^ted Papers,
Vol. I. f. 3.
from Cansham Baye on Fryday the xviiith of Aprill, hoping that yf
the winde were contrary yt would come fayre ere longe, and that

* Henry Stanley, fourth Earl of Derby, and Knight of the Garter. This nobleman was employed in several embassies of ceremony, but never held any high office in the state. He died in 1594.

lyinge in the mayne sea, out of the harboroughe, wee might bee in more readines to take the nexte prosperous wynde, w^{ch} yt pleased God to send us on Sondaye followinge, aboute eighte of the clocke in the morninge, and so continewed a verie greate gale untill the Wednesdaye at 4 of the clocke in the after none, at w^{ch} tyme wee made firste lande wth the Cape of Ortegal; but the weather beinge mistie on the lande, and wee not beinge able by daye to re^con the Groyne, for wee could beare no further estewarde, we laye at hull all that nighte. The nexte daye, before morninge, wee sett sayle; but, by reason of a sodden calme, wee coulde not come to anker in the Groyne before three of the clocke in the after none, in the open vewe and danger both of the castle, and the reste of the fortes of the towne; w^{ch} notwthstandinge, (for as muche as wee sawe twoe gallies, and certeine shippes at anker under the succor of the castle, of w^{ch} one was of a verie greate burthen, called the galleon St. John, wherein went the Admirall Ricaldes in the laste yeare's expedicion for Englande, and was nowe put in readines wth the reste to bee employed, as wee are credibly informed, wth many others w^{ch} dayly they did expecte to arryve here from S^t Andrewes, and other p^tes, aboute th'ende of this moneth, and souldiers upon payne of deathe commanded to imbarque accordinglie, to make a newe invasion on some of her Ma^{tie}'s dominions; and forasmuch as wee were lykewyse informed that a greate provision of all sorts of municion and victuall was there in a readines for th' intended jorney) because this importante s^rvce coulde not otherwise bee effectuated, wee p^rsently landed, wthin the space of three howres, aboute 7000 men; wth w^{ch}, had not the reyne and stormy wether letted, wee mente that nighte to have attempted the takinge of the base towne, w^{ch} is stronge, by reason of the seate thereof, and a wall wth a dyke w^{ch} inclosethe yt from sea to sea, and well deffended wth certeine companies of oulde souldiers lefte uppon the laste yeare's returne of the fleete under the conducte of Don Juan de Luna, (a Capten of good parentage and experience,

and employed laste yeare as Capten under the said Ricaldes in the galleon) and succored by greate shott from the higher towne, fortes, and castle, and from the shippes, wherein the enemie had planted much ordnaunce. We lodged that nighte within muskett shott of the walles, and determined the nexte nighte after yt shoulde bee assailed by *escalada*, and by water wth boates; w^{ch} was well p^rformed of all p^rtes accordingly, and wthin lesse than an howre the towne was wonⁿ, wth losse of 500 Spaniards, or thereabouts, and of our men but 20. Dyvers prisoners were taken, to the number of 80, whereof 3 or 4 are of some accompte; namely, th' abovesayd Don Juan de Luna, other twoe gentlemen, his companions, and Juan de Vera, the King's commissary for musters; whom wee purpose to exchange for English in the gallies, or elsewhere, accordinge as wee shall see cause. Immediately after the towne thus taken, th' enemie sett the greate galleon on fyre, and wee possessed the reste of the shippes, but the gallies escaped the nighte before.

In this towne, and in the countree adjoyninge, there was greate provision of wyne, w^{ch} by estimation cannot bee lesse than 6000 pypes at the leaste, reserved, spent, and spoyled; there was likewise store of ruske, biskuite, powdered beefe, and drye fishe, caskes, cables, and greate plentie of other provisions, w^{ch} hathe much relieved the souldiers, and spared our store aborde: There is reserved, whole and broken, 150 brasse peeces, and a shipp load of Spanishe pykes, musketts, and callyvers, w^{ch} were very latelie broughte heether owte of Barberie; and provyded for the invacion.

Wee were no soner arryved here but the wynde came contrarie, and so yt contynewethe; wherfore, findinge by the examination of certeine prysoners that there ys yet good store of municion and victualls, and other provisions for the sayd invasion, remayninge in the magazine in the higher towne, rather then to loose tyme, and to spende of our owne, we have dayly sente some of our companies in foraginge, some tenne or twelve leagues into the countree, and

wth the reste wee besieged the higher towne; and, after 4 dayes batterie wth twoe demi-cannons and 2 culverings, with greate difficultie a lytle breache was made, wherat, and at another which was made wth a myne, wth threwe upp a round towre nere adjoyninge, an assault was attempted; but the gentlemen and leaders verie soddenlie and valiently mountinge on the topp of the breache, some p^{te} of the walls not then fallen overthrewe those that went upon yt, and wth the falle buried suche as were at the foote of yt; wth unfortunate and unlooked for accidente was the cause the towne hadde not bene entered and taken, so muche were the souldiers exanimated thereat. The shippinge and a good parte of the provision destroyed, and beinge loathe to hazarde any more men for that towne, (havinge allreadie loste M^r Spencer, Lieveten^{te} of the Ordnance, and dyvers gonners and souldiers slayne and hurte duringe the siege) and because there ys lytle lefte for our further releiffe in these p^{tes}, and consideringe that this ys no principall cause of oure ymployment, wee think yt expediente the nexte fayre wynde to beare towards the coste of Portugall, where wee understand the better parte of the King's fleet to bee p^{ar}paringe, and in greate readines; and, yf yt shall please God to blesse us wth any good successe, and shall receyve such supplies oute of Englande as are moste necessarie, wee purpose to returne to S^t Andrews, where wee finde by experience we shall not be able to annoye any shippinge but by takinge the towne firste, as wee alledged to some of your LL. before our deputation.

In this towne is the Marquis of Cerralvo, beinge Gov^rnor Gen^{all} thereof, and of the whole kingdome of Gallicia, whereof this is the cheiffe state of the whole province. There are in the highe towne, besyds seaven companies of ordenarie garrison, certein others, lately sente thither to be imbarqued in the fleete. The ennemi^e hadde sundrie tymes offered himselfe in troopes of two or 3000, and beinge sometymes met & skermished wth, they will not abyde, but flye wth losse of store of their men. The recordes and instruments

of the whole province are burnt and spoyled. There ys suche notable spoyle made in the base towne, and all the cuntree aboute by the space of xii myles, that wee thinke seldome hath bene harde the lyke, and hath, no doubte, greatly hindered the enemy's preparations. If the marchants had bene suffered to come heether wth victualls, for succor and releiffe, they mighte have returned laden wth spoyle, to their greate benefite; wherfore wee praye yo^r LL. yf yow shall so thinke yt fytt, that they maye passe hereafter wth suche victuall, and other provision, as maye bee fytt for the armie.

-At our arryvall wee wanted aboute 30 of oure shippes, wth as many companies of our souldiers, whereof tenne are comme to us since our beinge heere; the reste, as we thinke, are by weather beaten backe into England; whereof wee have greate wante, and doe pray yo^r LL. to cause their speedie repaire unto us, and that the victuall appointed to bee sente after for a supplie maye be hastned awaye, and directed to come to the Burlings, or the Rocke, for wee shall have greate neede thereof verie shortlye: The names of the companies and shippes missinge are in a sedule herewth sente. In discharge of our duties wee are humbly to beseeche yo^r LL. to cause suche canons, powder, gonners, souldiers, and other provisions desired, to bee sente unto us wth all possible expedition; w^{ch} yf yt bee denied, wee proteste unto yo^r LL. wee shall not bee able to pforme the service expected: And, forasmuche as bothe by the sworde, sickness, & other casualties, our men do daylie decrease, wee are also to praye your LL. that xx companies of the old souldiers of Flanders maye likewise bee sente unto us; of w^{ch} wantes yf wee may bee in tyme supplied, by the helpe of God, wee doubt not to doe her Ma^{ty} that service as shall geve her juste cause to thinke her charges vry well employed.

Touchinge th' Erle of Essex, and what diligence wee have used in accomplishinge her Ma^{ty} and yo^r LL.'s commandmente, wee referr to the reporte of S^r Willm Knowles and M^r Darcie, who

have bene made acquainted-wth all our proceedings in that behalf.

Even as this 1^{re} was allmoste ended, certeine companies of the Flemmings, beinge sente abrode a foraginge, broughte in a prisoner, who uppon his lyffe assured us that there were 15000 souldiers assembled, and encamped verie strongly at Puents de Burgos, about 5 Englishe miles from us, under the conducte and the commandmente of th' Erles of Alta Mira and Andrada; whereuppon, on Tuisdaye the vith of this p'sente, wee marched towards them wth 7000 souldiers, leavinge the reste for the garde and siege of the towne; and encounteringe wth them, they continewed fighte the space of 3 quarters of an howre, and then wee forced them to retire to the foote of a bridge whereon not above thre coulde marche in ranke, and was above x skore in lengthe; from whence, althoughe they were there defended by some fortificacions, and had the benefite and succor of certeine howses and other places adjoyninge, they were followed wth our shott and pykes wth suche corrage and feirsnes as, after some fewe vollies on bothe sydes, they entered the bridge, and were in the midst wth the pushe of the pyke forced to make retreat into their trenches by the further foote of the bridge, where they encamped; which, also, beinge pursued, they forsooke, and betooke themselves to flighte, abandoninge their weapons, bagge, and baggage, and loste above 1000 in skirmishe or pursuite: Had wee had eyther horse on land, or some companies of Irishe Kernes to have p'sued them, there had none of them escaped, w^{ch} cannot bee but a notable dishonor to the Kinge, and, in oure opinions, no smale furtherance to the service intended. Wee loste not above 2 common souldiers, and one of the corporalls of the fieelde; Sr Edward Norris, who ledd the vantgarde, greevously hurte wth a blowe on the heade, and Captaine Fulforde shott in the arme; Cap. George shott into the lefte eye; Cap. Hinder wounded in thre places of the heade; but no danger of lyffe in any of them.

Thus yt hathe pleased God to geve her Ma^{tie} the victorie, w^{ch} wee have greate hope to pursue elsewhere wth lyke succes, yf wee maye bee succored wth suche necessities as are needfull ; yf not, wee can but doe our endeavors, and leave the reste to the consideration of yo^r LL. whome wee humblie leave to the proteccion of the Almightye. From the Groyne, the 7th of Maye, 1589.

Yo^r LL ' humbly at commandement, .

JOHN NORRIS.
FRA. DRAKE.

*To the right honorable the LL. and others
of her Ma^{ties} moste honorable Pryvie
Councell.*

N^o CCXXXI.

Lord TALBOT to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

MY bounden duty moste humblie remembred. I was in great good hope that before this I shold have bene able to have advertized yo^r L. my desired succes in my sute for the reversion of yo^r L.'s offyces, but as yet by no means can I p^{ro}cure any absolute answer from her Ma^{tie}: I have good comforte therin delivered, bothe to my selfe and to thos my good frends who dele therin for me, but yet I am delayed. This other day I receved a l^{re} from yo^r L. sent me by M^r Heron; I moste humblie thanke yo^r L. for it, and also for the l^{re} w^{ch} yo^r L. sent to my L^d Thrē^r, wherein it hathe pleased you to move him earnestly on my behalf, according to my humble sute. He was at Tybaltes when he receved that yo^r L.'s l^{re}, but the next

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. I. f. 9.

day he returned to y^e Cowrte, where he tolde me of the same, and shewed it to me: It is in all poyntes agreable to my desyre, and his L. thynkethe it very fytt to be shewed to her Ma^{tie}; w^{ch} he hathe ever synce carryed aboute him in his pursse, with infente to rede it unto her, and theruppon to deale agayne earnestly wth her, as heretofore he hathe done, but (by reason of the Lowe Cuntrey causes, w^{ch} have thes two or three dayes occupied her Ma^{tie} and the Counsell, havynge geven audience to 4 or v of the States who are now here) he colde not fynde a fytt oportunity to shew yo^r l^{re}, but I hope very shortly he will. This day her Ma^{tie} goethe to Barnellmes,* where she is purposed to tarry all day to morrow, being Tewesday, and on Wednesday to returne to Whytehal agen, and from thence not to remove tyll the terme be ended, and then either to Ritchmonde or Nonsuche. I am apoynted, amongst the rest, to attende on her Ma^{tie} to Barnellmes: I pray God my diligent attendance there may p^{re}cure me a gracious answer in my sute at her returne, for whilste she is there nothinge may be moved to her but matter of delighte, and to content her, w^{ch} is the only cause of her goynge thither. I thynke my L^d Thr^{er} will goe to nighte to Tybales, and returne agen ether on Wednesday or Thursday morninge.

Ther is no c^otayne newes comme from our navy synce S^r W^m Knowles returned, or wthin 11 or 111 dayes after his de^pt^ure from them when they sayled from the Groyne, that I have harde of: I here her Ma^{tie} was nothyng well pleased wth the attempte that our Generales made on the hye citty of Groyne; she wolde have hadd them have contented them selves only wth the spoyle of y^e base towne there, where they founde good store of wyne, oyles, & other vyc^oualles, and not to have p^{re}ceded any further as they did, for they s^um^oned the hye towne, and began an undermyne, and wan a b^{ri}dge of gret strengeth; but, as I here pryvately, not wthout the losse of

* Probably to visit Sir Francis Walsingham, who had a house there.

as many of our men as of theyrs, if not more, and wthoute the gayne of any thyng, unless it were honor, and the acquaintinge of our men wth the use of theyr weapons. I have harde that our Generales have thes instructions; that in case they shall fynde any greate faction, & numbers of people in Portugall who will joyne wth our men for the restorynge of Don Anthonio to his former steate ther, when they shall knowe that he in p^{erson} is ther, and what forces of souldyours are sente wth him, then, at theyr discretions, to lande at suche places as they shall thynke metest; but, & if it falle oute that there shall be found no gretter factions, nor forces to assiste them, then the Spanyards founde here in England the laste sum^{er} to assiste them, then they shall goe on alongest the coste, to make spoyle of shypps, galleys, or what els may annoy them, and so on to the.ilandes of the Terseros, or els whether they shall then fynde grettest lyklyhoode to lyghte of any good bootyes, or to doe any exployte wthoute gret perrell of ther owne overthrow: Howbeit it is assuredly thoughte that ether they will p^{er}forme as honorable exploytes as hath bene attempted thes many yeres, or els in suche attemptes will leve theyr lyves: I beseeche the Lord God to p^{ro}sper them. It is nowe sayd for c^{on}tayne that the Earle of Essex is joyned wth our navy.

Ther was one this other day who tolde y^e he came from our navy, levinge it on the coste of Portugale, naminge the place where he sayde he sawe v or vi of the Dutche shypps w^{ch} are wth ours p^{er}yshe, & this he constantly tolde, & affyrmed to my L^d Thr^{er} to be trewe; but after, my L^d Thr^{er} p^{ro}usinge the laste l^{ett}er from our Generalles, found by theyr date the untruthe of the fellowe's tale; whereuppon sente for hym agen, and made him confesse that he had forged the same, and y^e he had not bene from y^e coste of Englande synce our shypps wente; so y^e fellow is apoynted to stande on the pyllorye, & after to be whypped, for forgyng of falce rumors & newes.

A gret brute ther was that the D. of Parma was dedd; but the

truthe, as I here it, is that, fyndinge him selfe very ill disposed in his boddy, he is gon to the Spaw, and him selfe gevethe oute that he greatly suspectethe him selfe to have receved som poyson, ether in sum meate or drynke. In France thynges goe very well on the Kynge's p'te: Sondry great overthrowes have bene geven of late to the Duke of Mayne's syde by the forces of the Kynge of Navarr. The M^r of Grea hathe taken his leave of her Ma^{ty}, and carryethe l^{tr} from her in his owne great recommendation to the Kynge of Scottes: That Kynge hathe shewed a publyke disposition to shew mercye on the Earle of Hunteley, w^{ch} is nothyng well lyked of by the grettest here, as I have harde.* It is now in consultacon whether we shall enter into com'erse and trafique wth the Venetians or not, w^{ch}, as I here, is offered unto us.

I know I trouble yo^r L. too longe wth my tedious scribblinge; therefore most humblie on my knees I will beseche yo^r L.' daly blessinge, and ever pray to God Allmyghtye to p'serve yo^r L. in moste p'fyte healthe, hon^r, and longe lyffe. At M^r Bosswell's house, this xxvith of May, 1589.

Yo^r Lo.' moste humble and obedient lovinge sun,

GILB. TALBOTT.

It is now greatly doubted y^t S^r Walter Myldmay will very hardly recover, beyng now in a consumption; † he lyethe at Hacknea.

* The Earl of Huntley, and some other Scottish nobles, had lately commenced an infamous treaty with the Duke of Parma, by which they engaged for no less than to make the King of Spain master of Scotland, in order to facilitate his favourite scheme of invading England. Some letters which contained the fullest evidence of their treachery were intercepted in London on the 17th of February, by the vigilance of Elizabeth's ministers, and she immediately transmitted them to James, who seized the conspirators; but, owing probably to that indolence of temper the effects of which this Prince's eulogists have generally ascribed to a profound policy, dismissed them after a very slight inquiry, without any punishment except a short confinement. Even Elizabeth, whose unjust demands that ill-fated country had so often been forced to submit to, now remonstrated in vain.

† He died five days after the date of this letter.

I have hadd one of my daughters here w^{ch} my wyves aunte, M^{rs} Wynkfeld, a good whyle, to be cured of one of her legges w^{ch} was putt sumwhat amis by the nurses settinge her to goe too sone; now, I thanke God, she is p^rfytely well & strong: &, doubtynge leste Mary, my eldest daughter, sholde have one of the poyntes of her sholders sumwhat more oute than the other, I have sente downe Besse to my Lady, and desyred her to sende upp Malle in her rome, that I maye have her here behynde me, to be helped as her sister is, if there be cause.

N^o CCXXXII.

Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY

My very good Lord,

I HAVE forborn w^t my hand to salute your L. a great while, but not w^t my mynd to have yow in good rem^ebraⁿce, and to hold firm my formar disposition to love or to serve yow as earnestly as any man of any degre in Englād, but I doubt not of your L.' opinion therof, nether yet y^t the causes of my silence of late tyme, beside many infirmittes in my hand, ar unknown to your L. w^{ch} suerly, my good L. I can not w^t any stryving w^t my natewre avoyd, so but y^t many tymes, both by daye and night, I am assalted therw^t; for truly, my good Lord, in such cases men's losses ar more sett by luck, than cōtentations whan we had possessioⁿ of thyngs after lost.* But,

TALBOT
P¹ 1115,
Vol. I † 11.

* This obscure passage alludes to the death of Lady Burghley, on the 4th of April preceding.

my good Lord, I confess I do averse myself in enterlacyng these matters w^t others more apt for me to wryt of to your Lot.

My Lord, of late I received your l^{re} of request to furdur your honorable and naturall sute to hir Ma^{ty} for my L. Talbott, your son, wherein I am as desyrooss as yourself, setting apart your naturall motions, to furdur hym, for so truly he doth merit all y^e favors y^e I cā shew, in y^e or in any other, and as soone as I cā have any opor^tunitytē I will follow it very earnestly. My Lord, the state of the world is marvelously changed, whan we trew Englishmen have cause for our own quietnes to wish good succes to a French Kyng, and a Kyng of Scotts; and yet they both differr one frō y^e other in professioⁿ of relligion; but seying both ar enēmyes to our enēmyes, we have cause to joyen w^t them in ther actions ageyst our enēmyes; and this is the work of God for our good, for the which y^e Q. and us all, ar most depely bound to acknolledg his miraculoss goodnes, for no witt of man cold otherwise have wrought it. At this tyme y^e Fr. Kyng's p^{ty}, by the trew subjects of his Crown, both Catholique and Protestant, doth prosper in every place: Of late, afore the town of Sentlyss, neare Pariss, the Duk of Longueville, w^t assistance of Mons^r la Now,* (y^e D. a catholicq, and la Now a protestant) have in a battayle overthrown an army almost of x thousand men, led by y^e D. Daumale, who was to have had y^e town of S^tliss, after a sege, delyvered to hym, w^t a some of xxx^x crowns, at 4 of y^e clock in y^e afternoone; but before 2 of the clock his army was overthrown, and he the first y^e fled; many taken p^{son}ors; many great p^{son}s slayn, and all y^e footmē slayn. About the same tyme, also, y^e Kyng ov^{er}threw all y^e power of y^e Parisian army w^t y^e D. de Mayne, who fled, and is now by y^e K. beseged in Mans: The D. of

* Henry Duke of Longueville, and Count of Neufchatel, Great Chamberlain of France; descended from the famous bastard Count of Dunois, grandson to Charles V.—Francis de la Noüe, called for his bravery *Bras de fer*; a Huguenot, but universally respected by the Catholics. He was killed in Britany in 1591.

Montpensiar* hath also had many victoryes in Normady and Brytany, w^{ch} countres now ar for the most p^t reduced to the K.'s obedience: The lyk succes hath y^e D. Mo^tmorecy† in Languedock, ageynst the great rebelluoss Papisticall town of Tholoss: Bullen is now also fre of y^e sege y^e was attempted. Thus yo^r L. seeth what succes y^e Fr. Kyng hath by Catholicques, being good subjects, ageynst Papists, being rebells: In lyk maner y^e K. of Navar hath had many good successes in recov^y of a nōbre of rebelliooss-towns, which he hath also rendred to y^e Kyng; w^t whom he hath bene, and such enterteynment betwixt them as both Catholicq and Protestant have greatly rejoyced.

In the Lowe Contrey some good fortun may happe, in y^t the D. of Parma and y^e K. of Spayn ar not in terms of trust one to y^e other; and yet I am not glad to heare y^t y^e D. is sayd to be ether sick or dead (and it is somewhat strange that I shuld be sorry for his deth) for I feare a worss may tak his place. In Scotland, y^e K. may now have his will upō his Spanish cofederated Papists, and yet I se y^t the secret frends of y^e 2 Earles, Huntley and Bodwell, labor the Kyng to be remiss in his actiōs ageynst them; nevertheless I thynk they ar about this tyme attaynted of treason.

Thus, my Lord, I feare I have wearyed your eyes w^t readyng my evill handwrytyng; sure I am y^t my hand is also wearyed. Fro^e a poore lodge neare my howss at Theobalds, 27 Maii, 1589.

Yo^r L.' allwa at com.

W. BURGHLEY.

* Francis de Bourbon, Duke of Montpensier, and Governor of Normandy. The translator of Sully erroneously ascribes these actions to Henry, the son and successor of this Prince, who was then but fifteen years old.

† Henry de Montmorency, one of the most powerful of the Huguenot party, third Duke of that family, and Governor of Languedoc, afterwards made Constable by Henry IV. He bore the first military character of his time, and was almost equally distinguished as a statesman, though we are told that he could neither write or read.

The Q. is at Barn Elms, but this night I will attend on hir at Westm^r, for I am no man mete for festings.

*To the r. honorable my vearie good L, the Erle of
Shrewesburie, Erle Marshall of England, and
one of the LL. of hir Ma^{ty}: Pryvie Counsell.*

N^o CCXXXIII.

Sir THOMAS FITZHERBERT to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

Very good Lorde,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 456.

WTH all humble dewtie I crave leave in lowly wise to openne my greifes unto you. I suppose yo^r Honor hathe knowne me above fiftie yeres, and my wief, that was daughter and heire unto S^r Arthur Eyre. I truste I have bine dewtifull unto my Lords yo^r graundfather, yo^r father, and yo^r Honor, and I have found yo^r Honors all my good Lords, till nowe of late yo^r Lo^{pp} entringe into the howse of Padley founde two semynaries there, all unknowne unto my brother, as was confessed att theire deathe, and is well approved since by good testimony; sithence w^{ch} tyme yo^r Lo^{pp} also hath entred uppon my howse of Padley, and the demeanse thereof; seized all the goods of my brother's and myne that was in that howse, amongeste w^{ch} I had certeine evidences of a woode and meadowe, under Levin Howse, called Fawltclyffe, w^{ch}, as I ame enformed, yo^r Honor hathe entred uppon, and occupieth whollie to yo^r use, though I have bine possessed, and my wief's auncetors, therof tyme out of mynde. Very good Lo. theise thinges are greater then my p^{nt}e poore estate can suffer, or in any wise beare, I payinge her Ma^{ty} the

statute of recusansie, beinge cclxⁱⁱ by yeaere, w^{ch} is more then all my rents yerlie rise unto. Loathe I am to complaine of yo^r Ho. any waie, wherefore I complaine me firste unto yo^r Lo^{pp}; hopinge you will deal so noblie and charritable wth me as I shall be restored to my howse, lands, and goods, by yo^r Honor, so as I shalbe fullye satisfied, and be able to paie her Ma^{tie}, and for ever bounde to praie for yo^r Lo^{pp}'s liefe in all honor longe to continew.* From London, this xxviiith of Maie, 1589.

Yo^r Lordshipp's daily orator.

N^o CCXXXIV.

Lord BURGHLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My very good Lord,

I HOPE this som^r season hath sett your L. at liberty of hand and foote, as p^{ntly} it doth to me, though not hable to go as others doo; and, for that my Lord your son is here a diligent attendant in Court, I dout not but he doth adv^{tise} yow of such occurrences as y^e Court yeldeth. The world is become of late very strang: We Englishmeⁿ now dayly desyre y^e prosp^{ite} of a Kyng of Fraⁿce, and of a K. of Scotts: We war wont to ayde y^e subjects oppressed ageynst both these Kyngs, now we ar moved to ayde both these Kyngs.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. f. f. 42.

* This letter, which gives us so remarkable an instance as well of the exorbitant power of the nobility as of the miserable situation of the Roman Catholics at that time, hath the following note on the back, in Henry Talbot's hand, "John Watson affirmed that he brought this " 1st from St Thomas Fitzherbert, w^{ch} was received the third of June." The latter probably durst not sign it, lest it should be produced in evidence against him.

agey^st ther rebellyng subjects; and though these ar cōtrary effects, yet o^r our p^rt they p^rcede for o^r cause, for y^e we do is to weaken our eniēmyes. The K. of Scotts woweth y^e Kyng of Denmark's doughter, but we cold better lyk y^e match w^t the Kyng of Navare's sister.* My L. your sonⁱ attendeth some good tyme to p^rfect his sute to y^e Q.^e Ma^ty, who hath gyven good hope, but untill she shall sign y^e book I dare not gyve assurāse; but I will cōtynew my indevor as though the case war for my own. xvith Ju. 1589.

Your Lo.' at com.

W. BURGHLEY.

*To the r. honorable my vearie good L. the Erle
of Shrewsbury, Erle Marshall of England,
& one of the Lords of her Ma^ty's most bo-
norable Privie Counsell.*

N^o CCXXXV.

Lord HOWARD to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1589.

My bo. good Lord,

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. I. f. 75.

HER M^{ty} dowthe meen w^t hier owne hande to give you thanks, but she stayeth to make my Lo. your soun the caryer; In the meen tyme her M^{ty} hathe wyllled me to gyve you her most hartē thankes, and saythe that she doth take it very kindly, and most graciosly, the care that you should thynke of suche a thyng that she did so greatly want, and she comanded me to wryghte to your Lo. that in hier lyfe she never had any that she had a graeter lykyng to.

* Catherine, afterwards married to Henry Duke of Lorrain.

Hier M^e hath not yet rydden on him, but menethe the next tyme she rydeth to prove him: I am well assured that he wyll wonderfully please her; for, my good Lord, the day of the remove, wyche was the 19 of this present, her M^e comanded me to ryd on him, and I assure your Lo. I could not gyve mor comendacons of him then he doth deserve.

As yet we dow not heer any thyng fro our army: Synce S^r Wyll. Knolls chame fro the Groyne the wynd has byne very contrary, but now it is changed, and I hope shortly we shall heer, and your Lo. shall understand: I wylbe bold to advertyse your Lo. when any thyng shall happen worthe the wrytyng. The Duke of Parma, that was thoughte to be ded, is recovered, but very weke; I thynke yf he weere gone we shuld have a worse in his plase. I have receved word, evn as I was wrytynge, fro S^r Martyn Fourbysher, that by a shype come out of France, that the K. of Navare is w^t a graet force wⁱⁿ 2 leges of Parys. The Duke of Monpassy is also comm to besyge Rounne; and they be devyded wⁱⁿ the towne, some for the K. and the other for the lege: The K. is marchyng towards Parys, and is about Etampes, and thought by this to be joyned w^t the K. of Navare.* And so, my good Lo. I comyte you to the protecsyon of the Almightye. The Court at Nonsyche, the 21 of June.

Your Lo.' most assured to comand,

C. HOWARD.†

*To the ryght honorable and my verry good
Lord the Erle of Shrosbery, Lo. Marshall
of England, and on of her M^e's
most honorable Pryvy Counsell.*

* Henry III. having temporized with all parties till he had brought himself to the brink of ruin, was now forced to unite firmly with the King of Navarre, and within a few weeks after, was stabbed in his chamber at St. Cloud, by James Clement, a monk, who was introduced under the pretence of delivering a letter to him.

† Charles Howard, second Lord Howard of Effingham, and Knight of the Garter, created

N^o CCXXXVI.

Indorsed, " Minute of the L^{ie} from S^r EDWARD NORREYS to
" M^r VICHAMBERLAINE." 1589.

S^r,

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. G. f. 22.

I HOPE you will as well accept of my thanckes for yo^r l^{ie} from
Spaine as from Plimouth, since sooner I had no meanes to write.
By S^r Will^m Knowls yo^r Ho. hath understode of all that passed at
the Groyne; since w^{ch} time it hath pleased God to send great affliction
of sicknes uppon us,* caused by the excessive store of wyne w^{ch}
o^r soldiors fownde in the Groyne; w^{ch} was so much, and so disp^{sed}
everie where, that it was not possible by ainie meanes to keepe the
soldiors from it.

It was thought fit, because wee understoode that the K. had placed
stronge garrisons in ev^y landinge place neer Lysbone, to lande †
at a place called Penice, otherwise the Younge Rocke; where was
made some offer to hinder o^r landinge, but at laste they ranne awaie,

Earl of Nottingham in 1596, which titles, having been held successively by his two sons, became extinct in 1681. This eminent person, who was equally famous for his bravery, magnificence, and strict honour, ended his unspotted life in 1624, at the age of 88, having performed the most signal services to his country in the high post of Lord Admiral, which he held for 32 years. See more of him in the *peerages*, Art. E. of *Essexham*.

* Camden tells us that no less than 6000 men fell by sickness in this expedition; and Captain Fenner, a naval officer who was present, and whose letter to Mr. Anthony Bacon is to be found in Doctor Birch's collection, says that of the 21,000 who went on this unfortunate enterprise only 10,000 returned, and of the 1100 gentlemen of note who sailed 750 perished.

† In another letter (*misplaced in vol. I. of the originals*), which is copied nearly verbatim from this, Sir Edward Norris adds, " the Earl of Essex was the first that landed, whoe, by reason the billows were so greates, waded to the shoulders to come ashore." A motive of envy probably inclined him to suppress this piece of information in the letter before us, which he knew would be immediately perused by the Queen.

and most shamefullie forsooke the castle; w^{ch} was verie well furnished of all things, especiallie of artillerie, municō, and victuals, and it self impossible to have been taken. There we thought fit to nomb^r o^r forces that wee could lande, and fownde them not 6000 men; yet w^t them my brother resolved to marche to Lysbone by lande, w^{ch} was but 12 leagues, yet for heat, and weaknes of o^r men, was compelled to make six daies march of it: In that marche the Spaniards did divers times shewe themselves, but still ranne awaie as soone as they were charged; still dislodging their campe as we came neere them. And so my brother possessed him self of the west suburbs of Lysbone, w^{ch} he held 4 dayes; wherein he divers tymes beat the Spaiyards, wthout losse of ainie men, excepte one daie that some horse and foote, under colour of freindes to the King, and crying *vive Don Antonio*,* were suffred to passe our gardes, untill they came unto Coronell Brett's quarter, where, assaultinge the garde, they killed almost 40 men, but weare suddenly forced to run awaie, wth the losse of 40 horse, and almost all the foot. There was Coronell Brett, after he had killed the cheife com'aunder of the Spaiyards, and broken his pyke, and most valiently defended his men wth his sword, killed wth a muskett shott. There dyd o^r souldiers fynd wond'full stoare of riches, in m^rchandize, and spyces, and victuall, but for lacke of carriage they were forced to leave all behynd them.

After fower daies, my brother, seeing the walles very high and strong (contrary to that w^{ch} was tould him) and noe meanes to batter, his powder spent, and noe likelyhood of being supplied by the fleete, and his men dayly falling sicke, wthout anie hope from the Portugalls, resolved to retyreh ether to Cascais, to the fleete; w^{ch} he

* Anthonio, called the Pricer of Crato, a bastard son of Lewis Duke of Beja, of the ancient royal blood of Portugal. He had been elected King in the great truggle after the death of Cardinal Henry, in 1580, but was soon expelled by the Duke of Alva, and now joined this armament, with a few Portuguese soldiers, rather in malice to the Spaniards, his natural enemies, than with any serious hope of re-establishing himself on the throne. See former papers.

dyd wthout that the Spaniard dyd anie thing seeke to disturbe, or fight wth them: Within twoe dayes after, hearinge that the Spaiyards were assembled, 8000, and 400 horse, wthin two myles, he p^sently marched towards them to geve them battaile; but they, p^{nt}lie, as soone as they had newes that we began to marche, dislodged, and retyred to Lysbone. Now here do our victuall begin to faile, and o^r men fall dayly sicke; nor can the contrey serve us, so is it spoyled round about by the Spaiyards; wherfore we shalbe forced to depte, but whether, our Generalls will advertise, and I must leave it to their wysdomes. Generall Drake hath here taken 60 hulkes, laden w^h corne and provision for shippes: Yt is great hindraunce to the King's preparac^ons, but little good to us whoe can not make breade of yt. This castle, w^{ch} is unvinceble, and well furnished wth all thinges, dyd most cowardly yeeld after two culverins shott; w^{ch}, if they hadd shott x daies, would not have made a breache as bigge as my head. Thus have I truly sett downe o^r journey.

N^o CCXXXVII.

Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My verie good Lo.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 528.

ALTHOUGH I had before the receipte of yo^r Lo.' l^{re} harde a reporte of the affraye betweene M^r Houghton, decessed, and the Barron of Walton, yet had I not so p^ticuler informacion therof as by yo^r Lo.' l^{re} I receyved; I am sorie that suche a disorder should have happened in that countie, and the rather for that the same is in the

libertie of the Dutchie. And where I finde that yo^r Lo. ys verie desirous to heare of the forrein occurrences, yo^r Lo. shall therefore understande, that after the French King* had taken the towne of Vendosme, hee went to Mans, w^{ch} rendered y^tself to him by composition; and from thence repayred to Alencon, and Argentome, bothe which places he hath likewise won, and thereby clearly gained those p^tes to his obedience. Oute of the Lowe Cuntrees wee heare that the K. of Spaine intendethe to bend all his forces that hee-hathe there towards France, in assistance of those of the League; and, to that end, hathe made offer to them of Hollande, and the reste of the provinces, of a verie advantagious peace, wherbie he maye wth the more roundnes prosecute his enterprise in France. Howe yt hathe pleased God of late to blesse our people in those cuntrees wth happie successe against the sayde King's forces yo^r Lo. shall understande by the inclosed. Of late, certeine of her Ma^{ty}'s shipps, beinge abroad in the Spanishe seas, have taken some of the sayde Kinge's Indian fleete; but of them yt chanced that the beste did, in ther comming home, and on this coaste, synke; vallued to bee worthe one hundred, or twoe, thowsand crownes. And so I humbly take my leave. From London, the 14th of December, 1589.

Yo^r Lo.' to commande,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

* Henry IV. most deservedly called the Great, whom we have heretofore met with in these papers under the title of "the King of Navarre." He succeeded to the Throne of France after the assassination of Henry III. the last Prince of the family of Valois, August 3, this year.

N^o CCXXXVIII.JOHN STANHOPE *to Lord TALBOT.* 1589.*My Lo.*

TALBOT
 Papers,
 Vol. K. f. 67.

I MUST begyn^e wth thanks, & thoughe yt be all I have to paye yow wth at this p^sent, yett I wyll owe you as much as yf I had gyven yow none at all, & be redy wth the best servyce I can do yow, to make yow know how kyndlye I take yo^r honorable remembrance of yo^r poore frende for yo^r Sherwoode hynde, the w^{ch} was baked, and used as well as myghte be: & yett, as well as I love yo^r L. yow must not bereave my Lady of that is her dew; neyther will I ever lessen any thyng of that is her right, the w^{ch} is to be honored & loved of all those who eyther kno her wourthe, or have cause to make tryall of her vertue; &, wer yt not yo^r Lo. might happely be jelus of my afecsyon, I would proteste unto the worlde I kno not a Lady of more wourthe, nor one whose honorable favor I would soner depende then on her constant disposytyon, so rarelye founde in her sexe.

But, my Lo. lett that rest for this time, & when I shall have tolde yow all the nues, I kno yow wyll thynke eyther the tyme very deade, or my intelligence verye slender. The Frenche K. is at Cane; my Lo. Wylloby,* wth his troupes, wth hyin, & gretly esteemed of the K: He hath lately wone divers townes in Normandy & Basse-Brytane. The D. of Parma is relapsed agayne, as they saye, into his olde estate of sycknes. The garryson of Bergeu did

* Peregrine Bertie, Lord Willughby, who had commanded in the Low Countries under Leicester, and was now sent to Henry's assistance, with 4000 men, and a present of 22000 l.

a verye good exployte on a conveye of Spanyardes goynge from Andwarpe. O^r shippes at sea have spedd reasonablye, for offendynge the enemye, butt not enryched themselves, by reson of sum losse. The Erle of Cumberland is not herde of; S^r Martyn Furbusher at Plymouthe; but S^r Walter Rawlegh's men have spedd best of all. So, wth my humble comendatyons to yo^r Lo. & my La. I wyshe the encrease of yo^r honor & healtke. This 22 of Decemb^r, Rychmonde.

Yo^r Lo.' most humbly,

JHON STANHOPE.*

My Lo. the Q. is so well as I assure yow vi or vii gallyards in a mornynge, besydes musycke & syngynge, is her ordynary exercise.

*To the right honorable his verye good Lo
the Lo. Talbott.*

N^o CCXXXIX.

Sir GEORGE CHAWORTH to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

MAYE yt please yo^r good Lordship to admytte me an importunate' sutor for the continewance of yo^r Lo.' honorable favours to-

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 533.

* John Stanhope, of Harrington in Northamptonshire, third son of Sir Michael Stanhope, who was the common ancestor of the Earls of Chesterfield and Harrington, and of Earl Stanhope. He was at this time a gentleman of the Privy Chamber, and Master of the Posts, and in some favour with the Queen, who soon after knighted him, and raised him successively to the offices of Treasurer of the Chamber, and Vicechamberlain of the Household. James continued him in these posts, and created him Baron Stanhope of Harrington; but his only son, Charles, dying childless in 1677, the title became extinct. See more of him in the *Peerages*

wards my cosyne Thomas Leake, in the triall of a greate pte of his inheritance, to be made at the next Darbye assizes, the w^{ch} dothe noe lesse concerne him then the muche dismembriage of his demesne at Haslande. I am the more boulded w^t yo^r Lo. herein, aswell for that my sayde cosyne fownd greate good by yo^r Lo.' moste honorable dealings, upon my former suyte, at the impannellinge of the jurye* for the saide tryall, as for that this bearer, my godsonne and cosyne germen, hathe married my saide cosyne Leake's syster who yet standeth his heire appent; and so maye redownde to my said godson's good, the w^{ch} I wishe as muche as anie neere kinsman and good frende can to one that hathe not deserved the contrarye. By yo^r Lo.' yieldinge unto this myne humble suyte, yo^r Honor shall gyve greate cause, bothe unto me, and my saide cosyne and godson, (as in all dewtie I am moste bounden) to be moste readie willinge to doe yo^r good Lo. the beste service we maye; wherein yf yt shall anye waye please yo^r good Lo. to comaunde my saide cosyne, I dare gyve yo^r Honor my worde for his assurednes, in all sinceritie, to doe his beste; and soe, humblie comendinge me and my service unto yo^r good Lo. I soe take my leave. At Annesley, this viith of Januarye, 1589.

Yo^r Honor's humblé at comand,

GEORGE CHAWORTHE.†

*To the righte honorable my singular good
Lo. the Earle of Shrewsbury, Lo. Leif-
tenant of the Countes of Stafford, Der-
bie and Nottingham.*

* This curious instance of the influence of a powerful individual over a court of justice will afford an apology for the insertion of a letter of so private a nature. It appears to have been usual too, for the Privy Council, and even the Monarch, to interfere on like occasions. See a letter in June, 1594, from the Council to the Judges then on the northern circuit, directing them in the plainest terms to pack a jury for the purpose of acquitting a person indicted for a murder. See, too, No. LXIV. and LXVIII. of this reign.

† Sir George Chaworth, of Annesley in Nottinghamshire, Knight, only son of Sir John

N^o CCXL.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHEY.**My noble good L.*

EAVEN as of late, when yo^r L. was encombred wth yo^r wanted enemye, I could not but p^ticipate of yo^r paynes wthout yo^r privitie, so nowe must you give me leave, as yo^r frende, to be gladde of yo^r recoverye, and to sollicite o^r olde frendshippe wth a newe remembrance: And albeit yt maie nowe goe well wth yo^r L. w^{ch} I wishe from the botome of my harte, yet can I not but reporte somethinge unto you touchinge myne owne estate. Trulie, my good L. the wynter season hath caste so many besides the accustomed afflictions upon my bodie, that I rest altogether, as yet, disabled eyther to stirre abroadc, or to doe the least exercise w^{ch} was p^mitted to be doen by me the yeares past; but, seinge y^t to recount theise greifes litle availeth to the cure therof, I will spare to make further mention of theyme at this instant, hoping that, the springe once overshotten, I shall be able to take yo^r p^te in settinge the gowte at defians. And, for that I finde warmthe doeth brede me some ease, supposinge that the self same thinges w^{ch} are employed towards me that waie cannot be hurtful to yo^r L. I have sent yow a small rugge by this bearer, to wrappe aboute yo^r legges at tymes convenient; w^{ch} yo^r L. must accept as I

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 544.

Chaworth, of Annesley and Wiverton, by Mary, daughter of Sir William Paston. He died on the 4th of March following the date of this letter, leaving issue by his wife, Anne, daughter of Sir William Paston, nephew of the before-named Sir William, an only daughter, who married Sir William Cope, of Hanwell in Oxfordshire, and carried into her husband's family such parts of the estate as were not intailed on the male line. That of Annesley, with the mansion-house there, devolved on a cousin, Sir George, afterwards Viscount, Chaworth, who will be mentioned in another place.

present yt, and as thoughe oʳ cuntrey woolls were much fyner, and oʳ workmen more curyous; and, w^hall, your L. shall receave a case of Hallomshire whittells, * beinge suche fructes as my pore cuntrey affordeth w^h fame throughout this realm. Thus, comēding me right hartely to yoʳ good L. I leave yow to the tuicʼon of the Almightye, desiringe at yoʳ best leisure to heare from yoʳ self of yoʳ welfare. From Handsworth, † the last of January, 1589.

Yoʳ good L.ʳ assured frende,

G. SHREWSBURY.

I have sent yoʳ L. likewise a box of oyntement, w^{ch} doeth me some ease, thoughe it worke no great cure; and I use it in causinge the same to be chafed w^h a man's hand upon the place grieved: Yf it doe yow the good w^{ch} I could wishe ye, lett me knowe so muche, and from henceforth I will not fayle to send yow therof as ye shall nede for the receipt, at yoʳ pleasure.

*To the right honorable my verie good L. the
L. Burghley, L. Trēʳ of England, &c.*

* Hallomshire, an ancient district of Yorkshire, of which Sheffield, still famous for its cutlery, was the capital. Whittles were small knives—

“ A Shefelde thwitel bare he in his hose.”

CHAUCER—*Reve's Tale.*

† Handsworth, or Hanesworth, a manor about four miles south of Sheffield, now belonging to the Duke of Norfolk. The Earls of Shrewsbury had a mansion-house there, of which no traces remain.

N^o CCXLI.

————* to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

Rigte honorable,

I HAVE receyved yo^r l^{re} of the last of January upon this fourth day. My Lorde, o^r newes of Fraunce are well amended: The Rutters, being III M, the Lanceknights,† being 6000, which were interrupted upon their jorney in Lorren, are nowe entered Fraunce, & joyned wth Marshall Omonde,‡ beinge a leader of one of the King's armies: The Kinge him selfe is risen from Hunflew,§ wth he hath taken, wth 1500 horse, & hath made a longe marche upon the souden as farr as the tounne of Mylonne,|| wth was beseiged by the Duke of Mayne; & upon his cominge the Duke of Mayne retired, & left his artillery, & fayne to take for his rescue a towne & a castle foure leagues of, where the Kinge hath followed him, & there hath besett him; & the rest of the King's forcs are comanded p^{ntly} to miche towards Parrys, from the w^{ch} we do expecte good newes, by the grace of God.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. I. f. 37.

My Lorde, from Scotland we say there is a barke landed in Gallwey, in the west p^{te} of Scotland, wth 60 Spanyards; 40 of them beinge musketteers, & a XVI of them are gentlemen: Among them is one Seyton, brother to the Lord Seyton; one that I beleyyve yo^r

* The signature hath been purposely cut out.

† Reyters, or Ruyters, and Lansquenets; German horse and foot which served in the royal army of France.

‡ John d'Aumont, Marshal of France, one of the few good Catholics who joined the King of Navarre's uncertain interest, upon principles of true patriotism, as soon as that Prince succeeded to the Throne. He was killed at the siege of Comper, or Càmper, near Rennes, in 1595, aged upwards of 70.

§ Honfleur, a port town at the mouth of the Seine

|| Meulan, near Paris.

Honor may remember a longe servitor to the Kinge of Spayne: They bringe wth them a present to the Kinge, of good value, to congratulate his marriage: Many of them are appointed to practise wth the people there, & have brought wth them good store of treasure, they suppose. The King's beinge so longe away is here muche scanned ov^r, & especially his beinge so greate & in company wth so many of the Princ's of Germany; there be some dispatched ov^r to have an eye to him. The matter of the Duke of Parma his preparacon waxeth very colde; himselfe ill at ease agayne. The preparacon of Spayne ev^y daye discov^d to be lesse & lesse; so that all these matters reste upon the successe of Fraunce, upon whome the eyes of the Kinge of Spayne are setteled chiefly, and so we are somewhat colder here in o^r preparacons.

I do learne amongs those who have trust wth my Lady yo^r wife, she dothe purpose to spende the nexte somer att & aboute London: My Lorde, yf you colde fynde the meanes, she mighte bringe all her trayne wth her, younge & olde; & in like case that they sholde not come downe agayne to yo^r countrey at all, I wolde thincke it the better for yo^r Lordeship. My Lo. of Warwicke is like to goe: His offic's are alredy nere bestowed; Grafton upon the Lo. Chauncellor; Butlerage upon the Lorde of Buckehurst:* For the M'shipp of the Ordynaunce, my Lorde Graye & S^r John Parratt stryve. So, moste humblie prayinge to God to blesse yo^r Honor, & all yo^r famely, wth his grace, I take my leave. From London, this 1111th of February, 1589.

Yo^r Honor's moste humble & faithefull poore frende
at commandemente.

*Gyve this to the righte bonorable the Earle
of Shrewsbury, Earle Mariball of Eng-
land, and one of her Ma^{ties} moste bonorable
Privie Counsell.*

* The Stewardship of the honour of Grafton, in which Warwick had lately succeeded Essex—

N^o CCXLII.

THOMAS MARKHAM to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

Right honorable, my synguler good Lord,

AT my last attendance of your L. at Hanswurthe I was so bolld to promes yo^r L. to send you a muche more coⁿvenyent howse for your L.^s fyne byrd to lyve in than that she was in when I was ther, w^{ch} by this berare I trust I have p^{er}formed: It is of the best sort of buyldyng in Crooked Lane;* strong, and well proporsyonid; wholesumly provyded for her seat and dyett; and wth good provysyon, by the wyers below, to kepe her fette clenlye, etc. On Thursdaye last M^{rs} Blanshe a Parrye† dep^{er}ted; blynd she was here on earth, but I hope the joyes in heven she shall se. Her Ma^{tie}, God be praysed, is in helthe. My Lord Triserar, by mayne of some prisent greif, kipethe his chambar; the gowte, and wynd in his stomake, is the cawse: The reste of the Lords be in hellthe, the w^{ch} God coⁿtynew your good L. long to lyve therin; and so, wth my hu^mble dutye, I hu^mblye take my leave. From Westmystar, the xvii of Februarye, 1589.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol 552.

Your Lordshyp's, most bounde,

THO. MARKHAM.‡

The obsolete office of Grand Butler (*Magna Pincerna*) of England, called here *Butlerage*, was granted to Lord Buckhurst in December, 1590, with 100 marks fee.

* The information, trivial as it is, that Crooked Lane, still famous for "this sort of building," should have established its reputation at so early a date, induced me to insert this letter.

† Daughter of Henry Parry, of Newcourt in Herefordshire, and Chief Gentlewoman of the Privy Chamber, and Keeper of the Queen's jewels. She died Feb. 12, 1589-90, unmarried, and in the 82d year of her age; was buried in St. Margaret's church, Westminster; and left large donations to that city, and to the parishes of Bacton and Newton, in her native county, and other places.

‡ Thomas Markham, ancestor of the Ollerton branch of that ancient Nottinghamshire fa-

Of Wednesdaye was senyght, as I am suer your L. hathe hard,
 my Lord of Warwyk had his leg cutt of;* sence wth tyme he
 hathe amendid, but not so faste as I wolld wyshe.

*To the ryght honorable bys s^guler good
 Lord the Earle of Shrewsburye.*

emily. A manuscript in the College of Arms, of the beginning of the last century, denominates him "*Niger Markham*;" but the reason for that appellation is not known. He was the only son of Sir John Markham, of Cotham, by his third wife, Anne, daughter and coheir of John Strelley, and relict of Sir Richard Stanhope, of Rampton. The Earl of Shrewsbury was distantly related to him, and, notwithstanding he had been on very ill terms with the father, who had dissipated most part of his great fortune, took the son under his protection, brought him to Court, and procured for him the place of Standard Bearer to the Queen's Band of Pensioners, the only public situation in which we find him. He married Mary, daughter of Sir Rice Griffin, of Dingley in Northamptonshire, and had issue, Sir Griffin, who was ruined by the part he took in Essex's insurrection; Sir George, who succeeded to his father's property, and married Judith, daughter of John Wytherwick, of Claxby in Lincolnshire; Charles, and Thomas, twins. This family ends in two coheresses, the daughters of George Markham, of Ollerton and Claxby, Esquire, who are now living; Mary, relict of Marmaduke Tunstall, of Wycliffe in the county of York, Esquire, and Catherine, a nun at Dunkirk, lately a member of the convent at Pontoise, near Paris, which was dissolved in 1787.

* In consequence of a wound which he received by a poisoned bullet in 1563, at the siege of Newhaven, or Havre de Grace, of which he was Governor: It occasioned his death three days after the date of this letter.

N^o CCXLIII.

*Orders set downe and agreed uppon by the right honorable the Lord
BURGHLEY, Lord Tresorer of England, and Lo. Lieutenant
of the Countie of Hertf. for the better arminge, and more speedie
furnishinge, of the Souldiers therein, aswell Horsemen as Footemen,
by vertue of her Majestie's Comission of Leiutenancie to him di-
rected, the daie of 1589.*

For the Deputie Lieutenants.

FIRST, that before the xxvi daie of Marche they doe make a
generall view and muster of all the able men wthin the shire, from
the age of xvi yeares and upwards; wherein they are to have an
especial care to make there books so perfect as, uppon anie sodaine
occasion, they maie from tyme to tyme make a p^sent levie of such
able and serviceable men as from the Lo. Leiuten^t shalbe com^danded
and appointed.

TALBOT
Papers.
Volume N.
fol. 161.

Item, To make p^fect bookes of all armor, and warlike weapons and
furniture, wthin the shire, as well private as common; whereby the
better appears what number of soldiers uppoⁿ anie occasion maie be
armed and furnished w^tin the shire, over & besides the ordinary
trayned bands.

Item, To looke carefullie to the furnishinge and well keepinge of
all the store of powder, matche, and bullett, appoincted to be dis-
tributed into sondry places of the shire, for the sudden and ready
furnishinge of the shott.

Item, In like sorte to call uppon the Captaines, carefully to looke
to the well and orderly keepinge of the armor, and other warlike

furniture of the trained bands, whereby the same may be in a readiness whensoever they shalbe called for. .

Item, Y^e no soldier y^e hath bene enrowled in anie of the Captaine's trained bandes shalbe discharged out of the same in respect of the livery or s^rvce of anie nobleman, except he was the howsehold s^rvant of anie nobleman.

Item, Y^e no man wearinge the livery of anie nobleman as a re-tyenor* shalbe excepted or discharged from anie musters or warlike s^rvices, except he be the howseholde s^rvant, or a keep^r of anie howse or parke for a nobleman.

Item, Whereas manie times divers of her Ma^t's s^rvants, and sundrie m^rchants of London, havinge howses and farmes in their owne possession wthin the said countie, have heretofore refused to paie and contribute towards anie taxa^cons and assessments, reasonably rated upon them amongst their neighbors, accordinge to the quantitie of the landes w^{ch} they doo occupie in their owne handes ; whereby the greater burthen hath bene layed uppo^r the poorer sorte of those townes and p^rishes where their howses and livings are ; it is therefore ordered by the said Lo. Leuten^t, that henceforth no s^rvant of her Ma^t's, nor m^rchant of London, nor anie other p^rson or p^rsons whatsoever, except the Prelats and Lo^ds of the Parlyament, shall be forborne and excepted out of anie charge or taxa^con for and towards settinge forthe of soldiers, repaying of arms, or anie such other pub-

* Retainers were a sort of dependents, who were at this time only employed to grace their Lord on great public occasions by adding to the number that appeared in his livery, which they bound themselves to wear. They had formerly, however, been used as instruments of violence and oppression, and the great man, in return, afforded them his aid in their law suits and petty quarrels; but, the inconveniences of this custom appearing as the feudal system became better defined, its objectionable parts were removed by several early statutes, and the retainers became mere feathers in the cap of nobility. The privilege of retaining could not be exercised without an express licence from the Crown (*see No XIX. of this reign*), by which the retainers were sometimes exonerated of all forfeitures, losses, or penalties, to the King, his heirs, and successors, by force of any statute, &c. and we may presume from this passage that they were once exempted from military services.

licke ordinary charge and s̄vice in the country ; but that they, and every of them shall, from tyme to tyme, paie all such somes of money as shalbe indifferently taxed and assessed uppo^t them, amongst theire neighbors, accordinge to the reasonable rate and valew of such lands and livings as they and everie of them shall use and occupie, by themselves or theire s̄rvaunts, in anie townes or p̄ishes wthin the shire aforesaid ; wherebie, as they shall reape a gaine and p̄fitt amongst them, so, aliso, as reason requireth, they maye in neighborly sort helpe to beare the burden.

Item, Y^t from tyme to tyme there be carefull order taken by the Captaines of the launces & light horses, y^t once in a quarter of a yeare, at the leaste, they doe viewe and muster theire bandes ; wherebie all thinges maie be in the better readines, yf uppo^t anie suddaine occasion they shalbe used : Wherein they are to take such favourable courses as they doe p̄forme the same wth as little charge and trouble to the countrie as maye be ; w^{ch} maye best be done by makinge theire viewes and musters in sundry places of the shire, by smale troupes togeather, and soe as the horsemen be not charged to come above vi or vii miles to their view.

Item, That all the horsemen, and all the shott of the foote bands, be p̄sently furnished wth theire cassocks, yf anie be wantinge.

Item, That ye take order wth the Justices of Peace, and others of good living and abylytie, y^t every of them doe p̄vide to have in a readines a petronell, on horsebacke, furnished wth cassockes of one colour, and other furniture, to attend upon the Lo. Leuiten^t uppo^t anie occasion of s̄vice, or otherwise to be employed at his L.^y discrecc^{on}.

Item, Y^t ye shall give p̄nte order that all and everie p̄son and p̄sons charged wth the findinge of anie armor or weapon for and towards the furnishinge of the severall bands wthin this shire, that they shall, at all and everie the daies of musters and traynings, or other tymes of her Ma^y's s̄vice, uppon warninge given by the Captaine or

other knowen officer, speedily deliver unto everie of the soldiers appointed to use and weare the same, all the sayed armor and furniture, well and sufficiently trimmed, buckeled, dressed, and scoured; uppon paine y^e everie one makinge default therein, not onely to forfayt for every offence, but also shall suffer such other corporall punishment as to the L. Leuiten^t, or two of his deputies, shall seeme convenient.

Item, That (for the better keepinge and orderinge of the said armor and weapon, wth their furniture, wthin the trayned bandes of the shire, whereby the same maie be in a readinesse allwaies for service) the s^rjants of everie Captaine's band for the shott, and the vintiners* for the armed men, shall have rolles delivered unto them by their Captaines, as well of the names and dwelling places of all such as are charged wth the findinge of armor and weapon for furnishinge of the soldiers in each of their devidions, as also of the common armor and weapon; w^{ch} once in vi weekes they shall duly view and p^ruse, whether the same be cleanly and orderly kept; and, findinge any p^rte thereof defective, they shall then charge the owner thereof, very speedily, by a daye, to mende the same; at w^{ch} daie yf yt shall not be well p^rformed, then he shall thereof p^rsently enforce his Captaine, whereby he maie likewise imp^rte the same unto some one of the Deputie Leuiten^t, that by them p^rsent order maie be taken therein: For w^{ch} theire paines, truly and diligently p^rformed in this service, the s^rjants shall have yearlye liii^d for every shott, and the vintiner as much for every armed man, aswell pyke as bill, w^{ch} shalbe collected by the constable of everie towne, at the generall charge of the townshippes; w^{ch} shalbe equally divided into liiii partes, and so quarterly payd unto them: And, if anie default, or negligent dealinge, shalbe found in anie the said s^rjants or vintyners, that then every of them

* The vintiner (*vintinarius, vintinarius*), was an inferior officer who had the charge of twenty archers or billmen.

so offendinge shalbe tourned out of his place, and shall besydes suffer imprisonment by the space of twenty dayes, wthout bayle or mainprise, at the discretion of the Lord Lieutenant, or two of his deputies.

Item, All the calyvers, wth their furniture, in each s^rjant's charge, to be safely kept together, eyther by some of the substantiallest inhabitants in that division, or els in such other place as shall seme meete and convenient for the same, at the appoyntm^t of the Deputy Leiuten^t, or two of them.

Item, To take order that the beacons from tyme to tyme be well repayred, and that every thinge be in a readines for the necessary use of them.

For the Captaines.

First, That they doe carefully provide able and sufficient men to take charge of the necessary places and offices under them, being men well-affected in religion, and of honest and good conversation.

Item, To have an especiall care to make choyse of able and meete men to srve under them as souldyers, wth they shall sorte to their armor and weapon accordinge to the stature of their bodyes.

Item, After such choise made, and every one sorted and well appointed unto their armor and weapons, the Captaines shall p^sently make a p^fect rolle indented of the names aswell of all the officers under them, as also of all and every their soldiers, and their dwellinge places; settinge downe also therein, how, and wth whose armor, every of them are furnished; the one p^te of wth rolle they are to deliver unto the Deputie Leiuten^t, whereby they maie out of the same make a p^fecte booke thereof for the L. Leiuten^t.

Item, After the souldyers are soe enrowled, none of them shall departe, or remove his dwellinge out of the towne or p^{ar}ishe for the w^{ch} he is charged as a souldyer, unlesse in convenient tyme before he doe

deliver good cause thereof unto his Captaine, who shall p'sently signifie the same unto some one of the Deputie Leuten^t (whereby, if uppon examinacon of the same he shall geive his allowance thereunto, they maie p'sently take order for the furnishinge of his or their places wth anothe^r as sufficient) uppo^r paine of every one dep'tinge, otherwise then as aforesayed, to be committed to the common gayle, there to continew xx^{ti}e daies, wthout bayle or mainprise, as to the discretion of two of the Deputie Liueten^t shall seeme convenient.

Item, Whereas by former orders from the Lo^d of her Ma.^y Ho. Privie Counsell yt was comaunded that farmors, and others of the best and wealthiest howseholders, shoulde be named and appoynted to be soldiers, bycause, as it was then conceived, that they would not onely allwaies be resiant, and ready uppo^r short warninge to attend her Ma.^y services, but also would for the better ease of the country bear theire owne charges; now, for as muche as by late experience at Tilbery yt was fownde that smalle or no benefytt grewe thereby, but, also, that those rich men, wth have bene daintily fed, and warme lodged, when they came thither to lye abroad in the fields were worse able to endure the same then anie others; and, therewith, also, by their absence they received great losse in theire crops of hay and corne, for lacke of theire carefull attendance in the ininge thereof (a matter, amongst others, very p'judiciall to the comonwealthe) it is therefore now agreed by the sayed L. Leuiten^t, that from henceforthe, yf cōveniently yt may be without hinderance to the s^rvce, y^t all suche kinde of men be spared from theire p'sonall s^rvce; so that everie of them, heretofore or hereafter to be charged, doe sufficiently supply ther places, eyther wth one of theire sonnes, beinge able, or ells wth some other such able man (allowed by the Leuiten^t) as they will have allwayes in a readines whensoever he shalbe called to s^rvce her Ma.^y; otherwise themselves, in theire owne p'sons, to supplie their places.

Item, No Captaine, pety Captaine, nor other theire under officers,

shall, for anie cause what soever, discharge, alter, or chaunge, anie of the soldiers enrowled wthin the band, wthout the especiall direc^on of one of the Deputie Leiuten^t, or two of them.

Item, Y^t no Captain shall dep^t out of the shire wthout lycence of the L. Leuiten^t, or his deputies, or two of them; in w^{ch} tyme of theire absence they shall leave such sufficient deputie or deputies to supply theire places, as shalbe allowed by the L. Leutenant, or his deputies, or two of them.

For the Soldyers.

Inprimis, That at every muster and trayning, or other martiall s^rvce of her Ma^tty, every soldyer enrowled, uppo^r warninge given unto him from his Captaine, eyther by anie of his officers or by the constables, shall p^{nt}ely repayre to the dwellinge howses of such p^{rs}ons whose armor and weapon he is appointed to weare & use, being privat armor, or els to such other place where the comon armor shalbe kept, and there they shall therewth orderly arme and furnishe themselves, and wth speede returne to such place as they shalbe ap^{oy}nted and directed by the sayed officers and constables; and from thence they shall goe, armed and furnished, to the place eyther of musters or other s^rvce; and, when the sayed musters or other s^rvices shalbe ended, every of them shall allso orderly and quietly returne, armed, unto the howses wheare they received theire armor and furniture, and there shall safely re-deliver the same, wthout anie willfull hurt done by them unto anie p^{te} thereof, uppo^r paine that everie one so offendinge shall greivously be punished, at the discre^on of the L. Leuiten^t, or two of his deputies.

Item, Whereas heretofore the soldiers at all traynings and musters have very disorderly refused to weare and carry theire armor, and other warlike furniture, from the townes where they dwell; whereby the constables, and other the owners thereof, have bene driven som^tymes to carry the same in carts, and sometymes in sacks uppon

horses (a matter both unseemly for soldiers, and also very hurtfull unto the armor by brusinge and breakinge therof, whereby manie tymes yt becometh altogether unserviceable); it is therefore ordered that everie soldier, at all musters and traynings, shall have, over and besides viii^d a daye for his wages, a penny a mile for the wearinge and carriage of his armor and weapon & other furniture, so that yt exceede not six miles; provided allwayes that yf anie of them shall refuse to weare & carrye the same, that then the p^rtie so offendinge shall not onely loose all his wages, but also, further, shall suffer iiii^d dayes imprisonm^t, wthout bayle or mainprise.

For the Muster M^r.

First, That from tyme to tyme, upp^o warninge given unto him by the Lo. Leuten^t or his deputies, he shall come unto the musters, and there diligently and carefully view & peruse as well the soldiers of every of the Captaine's bands, as also all the armor and weapon, wth other their warlicke furniture, whether the same be serviceable and allowable in every poynt, and well fitted upon every of the sayed soldiers; wherein if he shall fynde anie fault, then p^rsently he shall enforme one of the Deputie Leuten^t thereof, whereby p^rsent order maie be taken by him for the reforma^con & amendm^t of yt.

Item, That after he hath p^rfectly veiwed the soldiers, and orderly sorted their armor, as aforesayd, that then he shall assiste the Captaine in and about the trayninge and instructinge of the soldiers in martiall s^rvices.

At Greenew^{ch}, the xth of March, 1589.

W. BURGHLEY.

INDEX.

A.

- APPENZERS**, the Baron des, *page* 14.
Alva, the Duke of; 7, 8, 9, 243—expected to invade England, 48—his practices in favour of the Queen of Scots, 54, 64.
Alençon, the Duke of. *See* *Frantis*.
Aleyn, Jo. writes to the Bishop of Carlisle on Scottish affairs, 300.
Allen, Cardinal, 329, N.
Angus, the Earl of, 166, 173, 174, 214, 313, 332, 339, 350.
Antonio, Grand Prior of Crato; of his claim to the Crown of Portugal, 407, N.—comes to England to solicit Elizabeth's assistance, 255—her exertions in his favour, 397.
Apothecary; a note relative to the derivation and use of the term, 28.
Articles, Lords of; some particulars of their constitution and office, 173, N.
Argyle, the Earl of, 174, 176.
Arundel, Henry Fitzalan, Earl of; dies, and is succeeded by his grandson, Philip Howard, 223.
 ——— Philip Howard, Earl of; account of his examination in the Starchamber in 1586, 328—some remarkable circumstances of his life, 329, N.
Arran, James Stuart Earl of; some particulars of his life and character, 312, N.—charged with conniving at the murder of Sir Francis Russell, 313, N.—driven from Court, 330, N.—his marriage, 339.
Aslowe, Doctor; racked in the Tower, &c. 143, N.
Athol, the Earl of; 166, 173, 177—embraces the reformed religion, 201—his death, 223.
 VOL. II.

- Aumale**, Claud, Duke of; 9, 13, 389—defeated before Senlis, in May 1589, 400.
Aubigay, surname, and title of; how, and wherefore, used by the families of Stuart and Lenox, 234, N.
Aumont, John, Marshal de; who, 415, N.

B.

- Balfour**, Sir James; submits to Morton, 90.
Barnes, Sir George, 140, N.
Bashe, Edward; of him and his family, 171, N.
Bacqueville, M. de, sent to Elizabeth by Monsieur, 190.
Barret, Charles of Avey, 220, N.
Bawdewyn, Thomas, an agent to the Earl of Shrewsbury, his letters, 98, 230, 233, 242.
Bastien, 303.
Baylie, Thomas, 291—William, 384.
Barnbugell, the Laird of, 359.
Barley, John, of Kingsay, 384, N.
Bagot, Richard; letter from him concerning a levy by privy seal in Staffordshire, 386.
Bellievre, Pomponne de, 141.
Bellenden, Justice Clerk in Scotland, 177.
Belgrave, George, of Belgrave, 251.
Beale, Robert; his negotiation between Elizabeth and Mary, 262 to 270, 273—memoirs of him, 264, N.—letters from him, 262, 265, 273.
Blount, Sir Charles, 355.
Blantyre, the Prior of, 361.
Borgarucci, Julio; some account of him, 157, N.
Boyd, Lord, 174.
Bothwell, the Earl of, 174, 339.
Borthwick, Lord, 174.
Bowyer, William, 242, N.

INDEX.

Brissac, the Marshal de, his character, and death, 14.
 Brudenel, Edmund, 31, N.
 Bromley, Sir Thomas, who, 220—succeeds Sir Nicholas Bacon as Lord Keeper, 208.
 Brouncker, William, 220, N.
 Braganza, the Duchess of; claims the crown of Portugal, 225.
 Brierly, in Yorkshire, manor of; its several owners, &c. 241.
 Brisson, the President de, who, 254, N.
 Browne, John, of Stretton in the Fields, 306, N.—John, 369, 370—Robert, *ibid*.
 Bruce, Robert, 350.
 Brett, Colonel; killed in Portugal, 407.
 Butts, Sir William, 46.
 Buchan, the Earl of, 174, 176.
 Buchanan, George; appointed Privy Seal in Scotland, &c. 177.
 Burghley, Lord. *See Cecil*.
 Burton Priory, in Yorkshire; some particulars of, 235, N.
 Burdett, Robert, of Bramcote, 251, N.
 Buxton; visited by the Queen of Scots, 111, 239, 273—the waters how used in the sixteenth century, 150, 282.
 Buckhurst, Lord; some account of him, 341, N.
 Buckler, Sir Walter, of Causeway, 342, N.

C.

Carr, Sir Andrew, 32—Robert, 290, 339.
 Carey, George, 33, 34—sent Ambassador to James VI. of Scotland, 388.
 Carkyke, William, of London, 93, N.
 Cambuskenneth, the Abbot of, 174, 177, N.
 Caithness, the Bishop of; obtains the Earldom of Lenox, 176.
 ——— the Earl of, 173.
 Cathcart, Lord, 174, 176.
 Campbell, William, 187, N.
 Cavendish, Henry, 191—Sir Charles, 304.
 Casimir, Duke; visits Elizabeth, and why, 204, N.—presents made to him at his departure from England, &c. 204, 209—offers, for a bribe, to betray Calais to Eli-

zabeth, 230—his inconstant conduct, *ibid*. N.
 Castrange, M. de, 253.
 Carlile, Christopher; of him, and his voyage to South America, 291, N.
 Cecil, Sir William; upon ill terms with the Duke of Norfolk, 25—but soon reconciled, 17—created Baron Burghley, his conduct in the petty intrigues of the Court, 100, 101—persuades Elizabeth to permit the Queen of Scots to go to Buxton, 111—his remarkable letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury on a family affair, 130—suspected by Elizabeth of favouring the Queen of Scots, 131, 134—explains himself fully on that subject, 132—receives a rich gift of plate from Shrewsbury, 134—Sussex's high character of him, 229—writes craftily to Lord Cobham upon the association against Mary in 1584, 299—death of his lady, 399—his military regulations for the county of Herts, 419—letters from him, 11, 12, 13, 18, 20, 23, 25, 27, 49, 53, 56, 57, 59, 60, 64, 69, 71, 73, 87, 107, 111, 130, 134, 156, 158, 160, 163, 192, 299, 399, 403.
 ——— Thomas; speaks slanderously of his cousin the Secretary, and is therefore imprisoned, 47.
 Cerralvo, the Marquis de, Governor of Galicia, 392.
 Chatelherault, James Hamilton, Duke of; his title to the Scottish succession, 2, 4, 5—his last efforts in favour of Mary, 165, N. tyrannical proceedings against his family, 214.
 Chetwode, Sir Richard, of Oxfordshire, 31, N.
 Charles IX. King of France, marries Elizabeth of Austria, 42—repents early of having ordered the massacre of Paris, 75—particulars of the birth and baptism of his only child, 90—submits the differences between himself and Monsieur to Elizabeth's mediation, 135, 136—temporizes with the King of Navarre, 140.
 Champarty, a law term, explained, 380, N.
 Chaloner, Sir Thomas, of Steeple Claydon, 384, N.

Chaworth, Sir George; letter from him, thanking the Earl of Shrewsbury for packing a jury, 411—some account of him, and his family, 413, N.

Clopton, Sir William, 30, N.

Claudebards, Richard, Earl of, 140, N.

Clerk, Bartholomew, 355, N.

Condé, Louis Prince of; some particulars of him, 8, N.—his haughty message to Charles IX. concerning the Guises, 9—his death, 19.

——— Henry I. Prince of; marries Mary of Cleves, 70—refuses an offer of treaty, 141—arrives in England, 230—his business there, 230, 232.

Constable, Sir Robert; his particular account of the invasion of the Scottish borders in 1570, 42.

Caligny, Gaspard de; an attempt to assassinate him, 70.

Corker, the Earl of Shrewsbury's chaplain; plots with Hawarth to accuse his Lord of treacherous dealing with the Queen of Scots, 116, 288.

Cobham, Sir Henry; returns from his Spanish embassy, 136—some particulars of his history, *ibid.* N.

Compton, Sir Henry, 271.

Coach horses; price of in 1578, 171.

Cordell, Sir William; of his house at Long Melford in Suffolk, 187, N.—Elizabeth visits him in her progress, *ibid.*

Conway, Sir John; furiously assaulted in the streets of London by Lodewick Greville, 206.

Comberworth, Roger, of Comberworth, 351, N.

Cosse, Marshal de, 253.

Copley, Christopher, 317.

Courcelles, 340, 359, 360.

Columbell, Roger, 372.

Cope, Sir William, 413, N.

Crawford, the Earl of, 330, 363, 368.

Cutt, family of, 57.

Cudros, the Abbot of, 174.

Curle, one of Mary's Secretaries, 309.

D.

Daere, Leonard; attempts to liberate the Queen of Scots, 22, N.—rebels, and is subdued by Lord Hunsdon, 34, N.

——— Edward; disputes about his wardship, 34.

Danvers, Henry Lord, and Sir John, 322.

Dale, Valentine; his death, 382.

Denny, Edmund, of Cheshunt, 140, N.

Desmond, the Earl of, 244, N.

Deville, Reynold, and John, 387.

Derby, Henry Stanley, Earl of; letter from him, 388.

D'Oyley, Sir Robert, 260.

Douglas, Archibald; some account of him, 310, N.—betrayed by Gray and his party, 338, N.

——— Richard, who, 352, N.—his letters, 348, 359, 364, 378.

Drury, Sir William; sent to the Regent Murray, 29—memoirs of him, 30, N.—commands the English at the siege of Edinburgh, 91.

——— William, L.L. D. dies, 382.

Dryburgh, the Abbot of, 174—who, 177, N.

Dress; some particulars relative to in 1583, 292—that of English soldiers for the Irish service in 1586, 341.

Drake, Sir Francis, 125, 313—of his expedition to Spain and Portugal in 1589, 384 to 386—his own account thereof in a letter to the Council, 389 to 395.

Draycot, Philip, 371.

Dunbarton castle; some matters relative to the siege of, 30.

Dunfermling, Lord, appointed Secretary in Scotland, 177.

Dubartas, William; sent Ambassador to Scotland, by Henry IV. of France, 352.

Dyer, Sir Edward; restored to Elizabeth's favour by an impudent fraud on her credulity, 101.

Dymoke, Sir Edward, 380.

INDEX.

E.

Edinburgh. Many particulars of the siege and surrender of the castle in 1572, 90, 91, 105—a plague there in 1587, 363.

Eglington, the Earl of, 174, 176.

Elizabeth, Queen of England; makes war against Spain in 1568, and why, 7—orders the Earl of Shrewsbury to admit no strangers into his house, 13—her extreme care for the safe keeping of the Queen of Scots, 19, 20, 24, 25, 27, 50, 56, 72, 74, 128, 139, 163, 216, 217, 246, 247, 248—appoints the Earl of Huntingdon to guard that lady in the Earl of Shrewsbury's house, 21—and wherefore, 22, N.—her anger at the Duke of Norfolk's proposal of marriage to Mary, 23—dissatisfied with Mary's explanation on that subject, 25—requires the Regent Murray to give up the Earl of Northumberland, and other English rebels, 29—her favour to Lord Hunsdon, 33, N.—undetermined which party to espouse in Scotland, 40, 41—issues a proclamation to justify her invasion of Scotland in 1570, 42, N.—reported to have had two children by the Earl of Leicester, 47—sends Cecil and Mildmay in 1570 to treat with Mary at Tutbury, 49—directs Shrewsbury to sift her for the matter of Ridolphi's conspiracy, 54—imprisons the Bishop of Ross, 55—the witnesses against the Duke of Norfolk unnecessarily tortured by her order, 56, N.—writes to Shrewsbury, directing him to pack a jury in Derbyshire, 67, 73—her base attempts to lead Mary into self crimination, 71—dreads the consequences of the massacre of Paris, 75—that enormity ridiculously attributed to the malice of the Papists against her, 76—her kind letter to Shrewsbury, with a particular account of her illness in 1572, 79—declines to answer Mary's letters, 81, 87—suspects Shrewsbury's fidelity, 83, 288—and explains herself to him on that subject, 87—god-mother to the daughter of Charles IX. 90—

breaks her faith with ~~Shrewsbury~~ and his associates, 91, N.—hints of a bloody order given by her to Shrewsbury, 96—jealous of the partiality of certain young ladies to Leicester, 100—a ridiculous deception practised on her by some of her courtiers, 101—requires Mary to defray her own charges with her dowry of France, 109—receives Monsieur's proposal of marriage with coolness, 112, 125—on a progress in Kent and Sussex, 112, 113—offended at the marriage of Shrewsbury's daughter-in-law to the Countess of Lenox's son, 123, 124, 126—and because Gilbert Talbot's wife was brought to bed in the Earl's house, 128—sends a present to the Queen of Scots, 129—abridges Shrewsbury's allowance, 130, 236—suspects Burghley of dealing privately with the Queen of Scots, and reproves him, 131—requested to mediate between Charles IX. and Monsieur, 135—offered the sovereignty of the Low Countries, 136, 262—her title thereto, 136, N.—requested to marry by her parliament in 1575, 138—her progress in July, 1576, 150—her letter of thanks to Shrewsbury for his kindness to Leicester, and his care in guarding the Queen of Scots, 154—perplexed by foreign rumours of Mary's escape, 163—interferes in a dispute between Shrewsbury and Sir John Zouch, 164—an instance of her womanish modesty, and her conversation with Gilbert Talbot occasioned thereby, 170—her proposed marriage to Monsieur treated of at great length in a letter from the Earl of Sussex to her, 177—some account of her progress in Norfolk and Suffolk in 1578, 187—her severity to the Papists in those counties, 188—particularly to Mr. Rookwood, who had entertained her in his house, *ibid.*—Her favour to Duke Casimir, 204, 209—and to Simier, 205—jewels presented to her at a court festival by certain young noblemen, 209—forbids the clergy to mention her proposed marriage in their sermons, 213—

INDEX.

her life rendered miserable by her dread of Mary's escape, 217—exposes the cause of Shrewsbury's terrors against him, and why, 219, 245—Lopez's design to poison her, 224—doubtful and uneasy about the French marriage, 226, 228—hardly persuaded to allow Mary to go to Buxton, 234, 236, 239—observations on her strange conduct to Shrewsbury while Mary was in his custody, 244, N.—evades that nobleman's request for permission to come to Court, 249, 270, 285—her grief at parting from Monsieur, 258—Camden, and others, mistaken on that subject, 259, N.—treats with Mary by Beale, 262 to 270, 274, 276, &c.—but insincerely, 263, N.—her anger at Mary's separate application to the Council, and sentiments thereon, 276—gives Shrewsbury a formal testimony of her approbation of his conduct with regard to Mary, 296—sides with the Countess of Shrewsbury against her Lord, 309—her dealings with the Master of Gray, 310, 335, N.—forms an alliance with Scotland and Denmark in opposition to the Catholic League, 311, N.—her conduct on the death of Sir Francis Russell, 313, N.—her kind speeches of Shrewsbury, 316—jealous of Leicester's power in the Low Countries, 323—her barbarous treatment of the Earl of Arundel, 329—state of her affairs with Scotland in 1587, 365, 368—visits her camp at Tilbury, 376—receives letters of condolence from her nobility on the death of Leicester, 377—her early partiality to the Earl of Essex, 385—fond of dancing and music towards the end of her reign, 411.

Elrol, the Earl of, 173.

Essex, Walter Devereux Earl of; sent with an army to Ireland, 107.

—Robert Devereux Earl of; embarks privately in Drake's expedition to Spain in 1589, 385—Elizabeth discovers her partiality to him on that occasion, and attempts to recal him, 385, 393—he joins the navy, 397—and gives a remarkable instance of

gallantry at his landing on the Portuguese coast, 406.

Byre, Robert, of Bubnell, 373—Sir Arthur, 402.

F.

Fastcastle, a seat of the Humes, 44.

Fernihast, a seat of the Kerr, 42.

Feria, the Duke of, dies, 61.

Firebrace, Sir Cordell, 187, N.

Fitzwilliam, William, of Gainspark, 220, N.—Alice, 372.

Findern, George, of Findern, 306, N.

Fitzherbert, Derbyshire family of; proceedings against them for recusancy, 372—and with circumstances peculiarly oppressive, 402.

Fleetwood, William. Letter from him, 381—memoirs of him and his family, 383, N.

Fletcher, Robert, Bishop of Bristol, 382.

Foljambe, Lady Constance; severe proceedings against her for recusancy, 372, 373, 375—some account of her and her family, 372, N.

—Sir Godfrey, 372, 375.

Fortescue, Sir John, who, 382, N.

Foulis, Sir David, of Ingleby, 384, N.

Francis de Valois, Duke of Alençon, makes a proposal of marriage to Elizabeth, and with what effect, 112—refers his dispute with Charles IX. to her mediation, 135—sacrifices his allies by an inglorious treaty, 136, N.—his situation in the end of the year 1575, 140—arguments for and against his marriage to Elizabeth, 177 to 187—great preparations for his reception in London, 212—sermons preached against the marriage, *ibid.*—various rumours and opinions Court concerning it, 217, 221, 223, 226, 231—requires pledges for his safety should he come to England, 222—but writes affectionately to the Queen, and claims her promise, 223—French Commissioners arrive in London to conclude the marriage, 253—leaves England with a great attendance,

INDEX.

and is appointed Governor of the Netherlands, 258.
 Frobisher, Sir Martin, sends some much gold, 383.

G.

Gate, Sir Henry, sent to Murray by Elizabeth on public affairs, 29—memoirs of him, 30.
 Galloway, Alexander Gordon, Bishop of; his letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury in favour of Mary, 62—some account of him, 63, N.
 Gerrard, Sir Gilbert, 382.
 Glencairn, the Earl of, 174, 176, 363.
 Glenbuis, the Abbot of, 174.
 Glamis, Lord, 310—Master of, 339.
 Godrich castle, some particulars of, 154, N.
 Gondy, Albert de; sent to Elizabeth by Charles IX. 169—some particulars of him, *ibid.* N.
 Goodman, Gabriel, Dean of Westminster, 382.
 Grindal, Edmund, translated to the see of Canterbury, 138—loses Elizabeth's favour by condemning an unlawful marriage, 157, N.
 Grafton; of the royal palace there, 150—stewardship of, held by various noblemen, 416.
 Grey of Wilton, William, Lord; sells his estate to raise a sum for his ransom, 153, N.
 — Arthur, Lord; sent to Ireland with troops, 234—appointed Lord Deputy, *ibid.* N.—obtains a grant of Bitlesden Abbey, in Bucks, 242.
 Granville, Cardinal, who, 191, N.
 Greville, Lodowick, committed to the Marshalsea for an assault on Sir John Conway, 206.
 — Sir Fulke; some account of him, 337, N.—letter from him, *ibid.*
 Gray, Patrick, Master of; memoirs of him, 310, N.—his treachery to Mary, 331, 335—esteemed by some eminent English, 337—and in high credit with James, 338—im-

punched by Sir William Blunt, 339—leaves England, with letters of recommendation from Elizabeth, 398—letters from him, 310, 350, 351, 355.

Gray, Andrew, 359.

Grand Butler, office of, 417.

Guise, Henry Duke of; his concern in French affairs in 1575, 140—visits Henry III. and is well received, 212—projects an invasion of England, 299, N.

H.

Hall, Arthur; some particulars of him, 8, N.
 — Mr. a Derbyshire gentleman discovered in a conspiracy to liberate Mary, and put to death, 51.
 Hartwell, Robert, of Northamptonshire, 31, N.
 Haydon, Sir Christopher, 46.
 Hampden, Sir John, 93, N.
 Havre, the Marquis of; his transactions in England for the Netherlands, 98.
 Hatton, Sir Christopher, 101, 223, 274, 296, 320, 377—memoirs of him, 220, N.
 Hayward, Alderman, 98—his marriage, 244—some account of him, *ibid.* N.
 Hamilton, John and Claud, younger sons of the Duke of Chatellerault; proceedings against them in 1579, 214.
 Harpur, John; letter from him, 305—of him and his family, 306, N.—employed by the Earl of Shrewsbury against the recusants in Derbyshire, 374.
 Handsworth, manor of, 414, N.
 Henry, King of Navarre; declared head of the Huguenots, 13—marries Margaret of Valois, 70—joins his forces to those of Monsieur and the Prince of Condé, 136—the Earl of Sussex's opinion of his affairs in 1575, 142—overtures made by the French Court to induce him to change his religion, 314—his success against the Leaguers in 1589, 389, 398, 400, 401, 409, 415—succeeds to the throne of France, 409.
 — of Valois, Duke of Anjou, chosen

- King of Poland, 106, 113—succeeds to the throne of France, 136—sends a threatening message to Elizabeth, 223—means used by him to induce the King of Navarre to conform to Popery, 314—issues the edict of July, *ibid.* N.—his cause favoured by Elizabeth, 400—successful against his rebels in 1589, 389, 398, 400, 401—murdered in his palace, 405, N.
- Henry, King of Portugal, succeeds to the crown, 193—genealogical proofs of his title thereto, with other matters relative to the royal family, 193 to 197—his death, and its consequences, 225—various claims to the succession, *ibid.* N.
- Herreis, Lord; corresponds with Mary in 1569, 25.
- Hetson, James, 338.
- Heneage, Sir George; his letter of complaint against the Earl of Lincoln, 380.
- Higford, the Duke of Norfolk's secretary; imprisoned in the Tower, and impeaches his Lord, 56.
- Higginbotham, Otwell, 218.
- Hoby, Sir Edward, 34.
- Horeham, in Essex, manor of; some particulars of the mansion house, and its owners, 57.
- Howard, William Lord; his daughters rivals for Leicester's love, 100.
- Charles, Lord of Effingham, 258—letter from him, 404—some circumstances of his life and character, 405, N.
- Lord Thomas, 258.
- Arabella, 335.
- Horsey, Edward; sent to apologize to Charles IX. for Elizabeth's conduct in the siege of Edinburgh castle, 308.
- Houghton, Sir Richard, 322, N.
- Home, Alexander, 366.
- Hopton, Robert, 382.
- Huntingdon, Henry Hastings, third Earl of that family; appointed to guard the Queen of Scots in the Earl of Shrewsbury's house, 21—appointed President of the North, 70—gives notice of a plot to steal away the Queen of Scots, 97—sent by Elizabeth to Plymouth to prevent the Earl of Essex from going to Portugal, 385—letters from him, 97, 114.
- Hunsdon, Henry first Lord; his letter to the Earl of Sussex, in 1569, of the poor state of the borders, 31—memoirs of him, 33, N.
- Hume, Lord, 339—restored to his honours and estates, 174.
- Huntley, the Earl of; plots to deliver Scotland to the King of Spain, 398, N.

I.

- James VI. King of Scotland. His mother proposes to marry him to a daughter of Spain, 71—discountenances the Papists, 166—meets a parliament in July 1578, 173—offends Elizabeth by refusing to receive her messengers in 1581, 263, 268—gives himself up to the direction of Lenox and Arran, 280, N.—seized by the malcontents in Ruthven castle, 281, N.—sends the Master of Gray to intercede for Mary, 300—attached to several unworthy persons, 310, 312—his conduct touching his league with Elizabeth in 1585, 311—his apology to Elizabeth for the death of Sir Francis Russell, 313—grieves for the death of his mother, 339—ineffectual attempts by the Papists to detach him from the English interest, 350—his marriage treaty with the King of Denmark, 351—that measure disliked in the English Court, 404—assumes the temporalities of benefices, and with what effect, 351, N.—professes friendship to Elizabeth, but is suspected at her Court, 360—account of a conspiracy against him, not observed by historians, 361—his conduct thereupon, 362—state of his affairs in 1587, 365, 366—offends Elizabeth by neglecting to punish Huntley, and his associates, in 1589, 398.
- Imp; observations on the term, 200, N.
- Jos, Marcial de; carries money to the Queen of Scots, 65.
- John, Don, of Austria; makes an offer of

INDEX.

marriage to the Queen of Scots, 71—state of his army in 1578, 190—his death, 192—different opinions of the cause thereof, *ibid.* N
 Jolly, or Jolliffe, John, of Leek, 386.
 Ireland, esteemed a burden to this country, 230—the Pope makes a formal gift of it to the King of Spain, *ibid.* N.—Lord Grey of Wilton appointed Deputy, 234—several particulars of an unsuccessful attempt by the Spaniards there in 1580, 243—invaded by the Scottish islanders in 1584, 295—and with what consequences, *ibid.* N.—emoluments of crown lawyers there in the sixteenth century, 323—soldiers raised in England for the Irish service, 340.
 Juries, remarkable instances of the interference of great persons with, 412.

K.

Karvell, Robert, 339
 Keith, William, several particulars relating to him, 338.
 Killegrew, Henry, sent Ambassador to Scotland, 75, 105.
 Kirkaldy, Laird of Grange; his brave defence of Edinburgh castle, 90, N 165—surrenders, and is put to death, 91, 113.
 ——— James, his transactions relative to the castle of Blackness, and his death, 91
 Knollys, Sir Francis, sent to receive Mary at Carlisle, 7.
 ——— Sir William, 405, 406.
 Knevet, Sir Charles, and Thomas, 31.
 Kneveton, William, 371.

L.

Lakeilles, Bryan and Hercy, engage with the Duke of Norfolk in favour of Mary, 59
 ——— Sir Bryan; his letter concerning the arraignment of the Earl of Arundel, 328.
 ——— family, of Gateford, 347.
 Lacan, Rowland, of Willey, 88.
 Larnac, M. de, a Commissioner for the French marriage, 253.

Lettington, William (brother and Laird of); attempts to settle matters amicably between Mary and her rebels in 1568, 2, 39—a hint of his treachery, 4—made prisoner at the surrender of Edinburgh castle in 1572, 91—dies, 107.
 Leicester, Robert Dudley, Earl of; fortifies his house at Kenilworth, 49—attributes the massacre of Paris to the malice of the Papists against Elizabeth, 76—his declaration with regard to the Queen of Scots, 85—and probable treachery to her, *ibid.* N.—his situation at Court in 1573, 100—adventures money with the Muscovy Company, 125—Elizabeth's extravagant professions of favour to him, 155—his conference with Gilbert Talbot upon the Queen's suspicions of the Queen of Scots and Shrewsbury, 216—advises Elizabeth to marry Monsieur, 223—attends that Prince into the Netherlands, 258—his vast provision for that journey, *ibid.*—his letter of condolence to Shrewsbury on the death of Lord Talbot, 285—oath of his own son, 293—some circumstances relative to his conduct in the Low Countries, 323, N.—relates his flattering reception there, 324—solicits to be revoked, 355—the King of Scotland attempts to allure him to his interest, 366—his death, 376, N.—certain nobles condole with Elizabeth and her ministers thereon, 377—his letters, 76, 84, 105, 121, 124, 148, 165, 252, 261, 285, 323, 376.
 Lenox, the Earl of. Some particulars of his assassination, 58
 Lewis VI. Elector Palatine; of him, and his family, 210. N
 Lee, Sir Henry; memoirs of, 347, N.
 Leake, Francis, 371—Thomas, 412
 Livingston, Lord, 52, 58
 ——— Lady, Dame of Honour to Mary in her confinement, 52—imprisoned, 99
 Linen cloths; prices of various in 1575, 144, 145
 Lindsay, Lord; imprisoned for a bold speech in the Scottish parliament, 173—leaves Scotland without leave, 176.

Lieutenants of ~~Queens~~ abstract of the authority given to them by their commissions, 325.
 Lorrain, Charles Cardinal of, 95.
 Lopez, Rodrigo; his treason, execution, &c. 324, N.
 Lowther, Christopher, of Lowther, 251.
 Lowe, Patrick, of Denby, 306.
 Longueville, Henry Duke of, who, 400, N.
 Luna, Don Juan de, 390, 391.
 Lyttleton, Sir Edward, 372.

M.

Mary, Queen of Scots. State of her affairs in October, 1568, 1 to 6—expected to deny her letters, 2, 5—escapes from Lochleven castle, and, after an unsuccessful battle, flies into England, 7, N.—sent to Tutbury castle, *ibid.*—closely imprisoned there, 12, 15—in danger from a medicine ordered by her physician, 14—removed to Sheffield, 20—committed for a while to the charge of the Earl of Huntingdon, 21—her train reduced to thirty, *ibid.*—evades Elizabeth's questions concerning the Duke of Norfolk's overture of marriage, 25—used to bathe in wine, 28—her grief for the invasion of Scotland in 1570, 45—receives Elizabeth's Commissioners in the autumn of that year, 49—allowed to ride near the Earl of Shrewsbury's house, 50—a plot to set her at liberty, 51, N.—cheque roll of her household in 1571, 52—her transactions with Ridolphi discovered, 53—whereupon several of her servants are dismissed, 58—various attempts to steal her out of custody, 60—entrap her by her friends in Scotland, 62—discovery of her letters to the Duke of Alva, and others, in 1571, 64—requests earnestly to have an interview with Elizabeth, 66—restricted from riding abroad, and kept in an uncleanly apartment, 68—in want of necessary attendants, 69—permitted, upon hard conditions, to write into France, *ibid.*—allowed sixteen servants, 71—Shrewsbury directed to entrap her by

artful questions, and to induce her to criminate herself, 72—confined and watched with redoubled strictness, 77, 102, 246, 247—grows melancholy, and makes heavy complaints, 82, 95—probably betrayed by Leicester in the affair of the Duke of Norfolk, 85, N.—a curious conversation between her and Shrewsbury, 93, 94—neglected and deceived by the Cardinal of Lorrain, 95—her life always in danger, owing to a wicked order of Elizabeth's, 96—desires to go to Buxton for her health, 109, 110—and gains permission with much difficulty, 111—Shrewsbury's account of her state of health in 1573, 109, 110—an error of Mr. Whitaker's corrected, 110, N.—her papers examined upon the death of her secretary, 120—sends tokens to Elizabeth, 121—suspected of having promoted the marriage of the Countess of Shrewsbury's daughter to young Lenox, 123, N.—terrified by an earthquake, 128—allowed to see the Countess of Shrewsbury, 148—removed from Buxton to Sheffield, 149—and from thence to Chatsworth, in consequence of a rumour of her escape, 163—summary of her affairs in Scotland from the first year of her imprisonment to James's accession, 165, N.—one sent to her from the Duke of Arschot, 170—charges of her maintenance while a prisoner, 238, 261—removed again to Buxton, but closely confined there, 239—hurt by a fall from her horse in going thither, *ibid.*—a remarkable instance of Shrewsbury's care in watching her, 247—stinted in her diet, 253—Beale negotiates with her from Elizabeth, 262 to 270, 274, 276, &c.—decentful conduct of the latter on that occasion, 263, N.—gives offence by writing to the Privy Council, 276—her own explanation on that subject, 277, N.—and conversation thereon with Shrewsbury, 280—that nobleman suspected of favouring her interest, 289—an association formed against her in England, 299—and eagerly forwarded by Elizabeth's ministers, 300—placed in the custody of

INDEX.

- Mildmay and Somers, 301—tables for her and her household, how furnished in 1584, with other circumstances relative to her private life at that time, 302, 307—Derbyshire people complain of the expense of her imprisonment to them, 305—Sir Amias Pablet appointed her keeper, 307—a misrepresentation in history relative to her removal from Shrewsbury's custody, *ibid.* N.—treachery of the Master of Grey towards her, 310, N.—proved by his own letters, 331, 335—sentence pronounced against her, 333, N.—and confirmed by parliament, 334.
- Macgill, James; an enemy to Mary, 4—sent to London on Murray's affairs, *ibid.* N.
- Mansfeld, Wolrad Count of; some particulars of him, 14, N.—repulsed in France by the Duke of Deux Ponts, *ibid.*
- Marks Hall, in Essex; manor of, and its owners, 58, N.
- Massacre of St. Bartholomew, 70—some account of, in a letter from Lord Burghley, 75—the Duke de Retz an adviser thereof, 169, N.
- Masters, Doctor, 98.
- Malvoisier, Ambassador Extraordinary from France, 228, 259.
- Marshal, Earl, of Scotland, 369.
- Manwood, Sir Roger, 382.
- Markham, Thomas; letter from him, 417—some account of him and his family, 418, N.
- Melvil, Sir Robert, who, 2, N.—William, 368.
- Mey, John, Bishop of Carlisle; his particular account of Scottish affairs in 1578, 172 to 177—some circumstances of his history, 175, N.—his letters, 172, 175, 202, 213.
- Military art, 325, 327, 419 to 426.
- Middleton, Anthony, 47.
- Mildmay, Sir Walter; sent to the Queen of Scots at Tutbury, with an offer of treaty, 49, N.—memoirs of him, 220, N.—appointed to have the custody of Mary in Shrewsbury's absence, 301—of his last illness, and death, 398.
- Middlemore, Mr. 277.
- Morgan, Sir Thomas, 34.
- Morton, the Earl of; opposes Mary's friends in Scotland, and offers to forward the English interest there, 40—appointed Regent, 87—besieges Edinburgh castle, 91, N.—of his conduct in the Regency, 166, N.—gains a powerful party in the Scottish parliament, 174—an act of indemnity passed for him, 176—suspected of having poisoned the Earls of Athol and Montrose, 213—his tyrannical conduct to the house of Hamilton, 214.
- Montgomery, Gabriel Count of; escapes from the massacre of Paris, 75—some account of him, *ibid.* N.—comes again into England, 106.
- Montrose, the Earl of; imprisoned for his free conduct in the Scottish parliament, 173—quits his country without licence, 176—an attempt to poison him, 213—engaged in a conspiracy against James, 363.
- Montesleg, Lord, 241, 260.
- Mothe, Fenelon, M. de la, 254.
- Moltar malt, what, 301, N.
- Moulins, M. de, 352.
- Monson, Sir John, 380.
- Montmorency, Francis, who, 9, N.
 ———— Henry, third Duke of; successful against the Leaguers at Thoulouse, 401—some other particulars of him, *ibid.* N.
- Murray, James Stuart, Earl of; his share in the affairs of Scotland in the remarkable year 1568 treated of at large in a curious letter from the Earl of Sussex, 1 to 6—his conversation with Sir Henry Gate and Sir William Drury relative to Elizabeth's demand of the Earl of Northumberland's person, 29—generously evades it, 30, N.—assassinated, 30, 165.
- Muscovy Company; its incorporation, &c. 125, N.—assisted with money by the nobility, *ibid.*
- N. .
- Nau, secretary to the Queen of Scots, 269, 275, 303.

INDEX.

New Year's gifts, 109, 116, 153, 413.

Nevers, Louis de Gonzague, Duke of, 141, N.

Norfolk, Thomas, fourth Duke, of the Howards; quarrels with Cecil, 45—his proposed marriage with the Queen of Scots countenanced by Leicester and Pembroke, 25—a design to free him from the Tower, 46—proceedings at Norwich against the parties thereto, 46, 47—discovered in a new treaty with Mary, and committed to the custody of Sir Ralph Sadleir, 56—Elizabeth's indignation against him, 57—makes a confession, 58—probably betrayed by Leicester, to accomplish a purpose against Mary, 85, N.

North, Roger, second Lord; upon ill terms with Sussex, and why, 197.

Norreys, Sir John, who, 228, N.—an attempt to assassinate him at Antwerp, *ibid.*—commands in an expedition to Portugal and Spain in 1589, 384, N.—his narrative of that enterprize, 389.

—— Sir Edward; commands the vanguard at Burgos, and is grievously wounded, 394—relates the conclusion of the enterprize in a letter to Sir James Croft, 406.

Norris, John, 242, N.

Noel, Sir Andrew, of Dalby, 306, N.

Nohe, Francis de la; his exploit near Senlis in 1589, 400—some further particulars of him, *ibid.* N.

O.

Ochiltree, Lord, 174, 176, 312, N.

Ogle, Cuthbert Lord, 230, N.

Orange, William Prince of; some particulars of him, 8, N.—aided with a great army by Denmark and Sweden, *ibid.*—opposed by Charles IX. of France, 9—gains a victory in August, 1578, 70.

Orkney, Robert Stuart, Earl of, 310.

Osborn, Edward, and Henett, 30.

Overtan Longville; of Henry Talbot's estate there, 399, N.

Oxford; remarkable infection at the assize

there in 1577, 160—names of persons who died thereof, 161—most of the lands belonging to the see given to the Earl of Essex, 383.

Oxford, Edward de Vere, seventeenth Earl of; in high favour with Elizabeth for his accomplishments, 100—anecdote of his strange conduct to his wife, *ibid.* N.—presents Elizabeth with a rich jewel, 209.

P.

Parliament; second session of Elizabeth's fourth; business done therein, 137—elections, 304.

Paisley, the Abbot of, 363.

Parker, Sir Henry, 187, N.

Parma, the Duke of; succeeds Don John in the government of the Netherlands, 192—besieges Dunkirk, 274—Antwerp surrendered to him, and on what conditions, 316—falsely reported to be poisoned at Spa, 389, 397.

Paget, Lord; suspected of corresponding with Mary, &c. 301, N.

Paulet, Sir Amias; appointed to guard the Queen of Scots, 307.

Paston, Sir William, 413, N.

Parry, Blanch; her death, and some account of her, 417, N.

Percy, Sir Henry; attempts to steal the Queen of Scots from the Earl of Shrewsbury, 60.

Peckham, Sir George; a debtor to the Crown, 242—of his forfeited estates, &c. *ibid.* N.

Perrot, Sir John; appointed Deputy of Ireland, and routs the Scottish invaders, in 1584, 296, N.—strives to obtain the Mastership of the Ordnance, 416.

Philip II. of Spain, marries Anne of Austria, 51—of his title to the Crown of Portugal, 196, 225—assists the Irish rebels in 1580, 243—sends all his forces to the assistance of the League, 409.

Pierrepont, Sir George, of Holme, 306, N.

Pound, Anthony, 358, N.

Portington, Roger, 343—who, 347, N.

Popham, Sir John, 382.

Pullyson, Thomas, 211, N.

INDEX.

Q.

Qsails, imported alive from France, and their price, 145.

Qussy, M. de, 177.

Queroisaille, Madame de, 234, N.

R.

Radshe, Ralph, 139.

Rambouillet, the Marquis de; sent to Elizabeth by Charles IX. on the business of the marriage treaty with Monsieur, 191.

Restalrig, the Laird of; his letter of Scottish news in February, 1586, 338—some account of him, 340, N.

Retainers, what, 420, N.

Ridolphi; some particulars of his plot, in a letter from Lord Burghley, 53—other matters relative to him, *ibid.* N.

Riche, Lord; shot at by Wyndham in the streets of London, 206.

Ricaldes, a Spanish Admiral, 390.

Ross, John Lesley, Bishop of. Jealousies conceived of him in the beginning of Mary's imprisonment, 11—some account of him, *ibid.*—waits on Elizabeth, 12—plots with Ridolphi, 53—and is imprisoned, 55—engaged in a scheme to liberate Mary, 60—his papers delivered to that Princess, 114.

Robertson, Nicholas, of Boston, 31, N.

Rochelle, besieged in 1573, 106, 108.

Roths, the Earl of, 174, 176.

Rookwood, Mr. entertains Elizabeth at his house in Suffolk, is discovered to be a Papist, and imprisoned, 188.

Rodes, Serjeant, 235.

Ruthven, Lord, 174, 176, 177, 214, 313.

Russell, Sir Francis, killed in a tumult on the borders, 313, N.

S.

Sacheverel, John; illegal attempt to convict him on the statute of fugitives, 67, 73, 74.

St. Barbe, Henry, of Somersetshire, 140, N.—264, N.

St. John of Bletsho, John second Lord; appointed to have the custody of the Queen of Scots, 301—that order countermanded, 307.

Salton, Lord, 294.

Sackville, Sir Richard, 220, N.

Saunders, Laurence, of Horringworth, 221, N.

Sandys, Edwin, Archbishop of York; some particulars of his life and character, 222, N.—letters from him, 222, 223.

Savile, family of, 241, N.

—Sir George, of Barrowby, some account of, 291, N.—Sir Henry, *ibid.*

Scrope, Lord; receives Mary on her arrival in England, and keeps her a prisoner in his house of Bolton, 7, N.—his reward for that service, 238.

Scotland. Sketch of affairs in that country, from the first year of Mary's imprisonment to James's accession, 165, N.—minute detail of many important circumstances there in 1578, 172 to 177—and in 1587, 348, 349 to 353, 359 to 370—meeting of the estates in 1585, and business, 311—feud in the Isles between M'Lean and Macneil, 351—the Earl of Huntley plots to deliver the kingdom to Philip II. 398, N.

Schaw, John, 339.

Scott, Robert, 369.

Sebastian, King of Portugal; his death, 192—disputes concerning the succession, *ibid.*

Seaton, Lord, 201, 415.

Seymour, Lord Henry, 228.

Shrewsbury, George sixth Earl of; the Queen of Scots committed to him, 7—offends her by going into her apartment, with his servants, armed with pistols, 25—reprehended for interfering in the old Countess of Northumberland's affairs, 59—refuses to admit visitors to Mary without Elizabeth's express warrant, 66—attempts to pack a jury by the Queen's orders, 67, 73—his advice to Elizabeth unfavourable to Mary, 68—his great anxiety for Elizabeth's recovery from an indisposition, 72—her kind letter to him thereon, 79—conferences be-

INDEX.

tween him and the Queen of Scots, 82, 93, 94, 280—suspected by Elizabeth, 83, 287—writes to Burghley concerning certain supposed conjurers in Shropshire, 88—his family suspected of favouring Mary, 102—makes extravagant professions of fidelity to Elizabeth, 116, 156—declares his sentiments with regard to Mary, in a letter to Burghley, 117—requests that she may be removed from his custody, 117, 118—justifies his conduct in the marriage of his daughter-in-law to the Countess of Lennox's son, 123, 124, 126—treats for the marriage of his son Edward to Burghley's daughter, 130—Burghley's curious letter thereon, *ibid.*—complains to the Queen of the abridgement of his allowance for keeping the Queen of Scots, 130, 244—and to Burghley, 236, 237, 240, 261, 270, 272—engaged in commerce, 211, 290, 291—quarrels with certain of his tenants, to Elizabeth's great uneasiness, 215—her remarkable interference in that dispute, &c. 219—enumerates his charges on account of the Queen of Scots, 238—attends her to Buxton, 239—Elizabeth's uniform ill treatment of him while Mary remained in his charge, 244, N.—not allowed to see his own children, 247, 248—requests earnestly to have an audience of Elizabeth, 249, 270, 279—but is refused, 249, 285—embarrassed in his money concerns through the expence of keeping the Queen of Scots, 251, 252, 256, 275—but at the same time incurs suspicion at Court on a rumour of his having purchased certain estates, 253—stints Mary's table, *ibid.*—prepares to go to the Court, 283, 284—but is again forbid, 285, N.—falls into disfavour, and is vehemently suspected by Elizabeth, 288—his declaration thereon, 289—unfortunate differences in his family, 293, 309, 317, 318, 319, 342, 347, 353—a formal approbation of his conduct by the Queen and Council, 296—final removal of Mary from his custody, 307—laments his inability to be present at the last proceedings against

her, 333, 334—his rigorous prosecution of the recusants in Derbyshire, 371 to 376—attempts to get the reversion of his offices confirmed to his eldest son, 395, 400—makes presents to the Queen and Burghley, 404, 413—his letters, 23, 27, 44, 65, 67, 68, 77, 78, 80, 81, 83, 88, 92, 96, 99, 108, 109, 113, 115, 116, 118, 119, 122, 124, 126, 127, 129, 156, 236, 237, 239, 241, 244, 245, 246, 248, 249, 251, 255, 256, 260, 270, 271, 272, 275, 279, 280, 283, 284, 287, 290, 291, 293, 317, 318, 333, 334, 342, 353, 371, 413.

Shrewsbury, Elizabeth, Countess of; her letter to the Earl on domestic affairs, 167—their family quarrels, 293, 309, 317, 318.

Shuttleworth, Sir Richard; some particulars of, 320, N.—of Hackinge, 321.

Sherrard, Sir Philip, of Stapleford, 306, N.

Sherbrooke, William, 371.

Simier, M. de; Elizabeth's kindness to him, 205.

Sickness, strange, in London, 1580, 233.

Smith, Sir Thomas; memoirs of, 92, N.—appointed Secretary, 102—account of his last illness, 152—letter from him, 89.

—— Sir John, 163—Sir Thomas, Customer of London, 244.

Somerville, Lord, 174.

Somers, Sir John; appointed, with Mildmay, to have the custody of Mary, 301—letter from him, 306—some account of him, 308 N.

Sprot, George, 340, N.

Strozzy, Philip, who, 14, N.

Story, Doctor; a conspirator against Elizabeth, 47, 48.

Stanley, Sir Thomas, engages in favour of Mary, 60.

Stuart, Charles; marries Elizabeth Cavendish, which causes strange jealousies at Court, 123, 124, 226—the Queen reconciled to the match, 170.

—— Sir William; impeaches certain conspirators in Scotland, 362—his death, &c. 339, N.

INDEX.

Stuart, Esme; abjures Popery, 234—some particulars of him, and of the title and surname "d'Aubigny," used by his family, *ibid.* N.—his favour with James, 280.

Stafford, Edward; 226, 231, 232—sent ambassador to France, 227.

Stringer, Thomas; letter from him, 301—of him, and his family, 304, N.

Stanhope, John, of Harrington; letter from him, 470—some account of him, 411, N.

——— Sir Richard, of Rampton, 418, N.

Sussex, Thomas Ratcliffe, third Earl of; his long account of Scottish affairs in 1568, and advice thereon, 1—Elizabeth's future conduct to Mary probably founded on that advice, 6, N.—attempts to reconcile the Duke of Norfolk and Cecil, 15—complains that his services are neglected, 35, 36—informs Cecil of the state of parties in Scotland in 1569, 39—and attempts to bring Elizabeth to some resolution for her future conduct with regard thereto, 40—invades Scotland in 1570, 42, 45—his situation at Court, in 1573, 100—his advice to the Queen upon the French troubles, 142, 232—and also for matters in Flanders, 161—and, at great length, concerning her proposed marriage to Monsieur, 178—of his house at Bermondsey, 186, N.—quarrels with Lord North, 197, 199—his eulogium on Lord Burghley, 229—offended that the Prince of Condé's arrival was kept secret, 231—his letters, 1, 15, 17, 34, 36, 39, 142, 161, 177, 197, 198, 229, 231, 254, 282.

——— Henry, Ratcliffe, fourth Earl; his letter to the Queen, stating his distressed circumstances, 356—some account of him, 358, N.

Sumptuary laws published in 1580, particularly with regard to ruffs and swords, 228, N.

Suthill, Elizabeth, 291, N.

Swaburgh, or Deux Ponts, the Duke of, 9, 13, 14.

Sydney, Sir Henry, 205—Sir Philip, 337, 338—Sir Robert, 378.

T.

Talbot, Francis, Lord; artfully questioned by Elizabeth about the Queen of Scots, 226—dies, 283—his letters, 135, 226, 227, 258.

——— Gilbert, afterwards Earl of Shrewsbury; his curious account of Court intrigues in 1573, 100—remarkable instance of his respect to his father, 104—in disfavour at Court, 151—trifling conversation between Elizabeth and him, 170—upon ill terms with the old Earl, 293, 342 to 347, 353—Sir Henry Lee intercedes for him, 343—sues for the reversion of his father's offices, 395—his letters, 100, 103, 137, 150, 152, 169, 209, 211, 215, 395.

——— Henry; letters from him, 313, 316.

Tapistry, 151.

Thirleby, late Bishop of Ely, dies, 48.

Topcliffe, Richard; memoirs of, 191, N.—his letters, 187, 207, 224.

Trumble, Sir Andrew, 43.

Tullibardine, Lord, 177.

Tunstall, Marmaduke, of Wycliffe, 418.

U.

Venice; its territories invaded by the Turk, with great spoil, in 1570, 48.

Vintners, what, 422, N.

Underhill, Doctor; appointed Bishop of Oxford, 383.

Vray, Jaques, 254, 255.

W.

Walsingham, Sir Francis; returns from his French embassy, and is appointed Secretary, 102—some account of his family, 139, N.—reports a prodigy which happened in Paris, 141—sent to treat of a peace in the Netherlands, 166—moves Elizabeth to marry Monsieur, 223—his instructions for the training of shot, 326—of his illness and death, 355, N.—mentioned on various occasions, 220, 231, 249, 256, 264, 274, 280, 287,

INDEX

- 296, 312, 328, 396—letters from him, 139, 149, 276, 295, 408.
- Wansted; its different owners in the sixteenth century, 172.
- Walmesley, Sir Thomas; his letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury, soliciting to be excused from accepting the appointment of Chief Justice in Ireland, 319—memoirs of him, with his epitaph, 321, N.
- Warwick, Ambrose Dudley Earl of; his death, and the occasion of it, 418.
- Wentworth, Thomas Lord, 31, N.—William, 131.
- Westmoreland, Charles Neville sixth Earl of; rebels in 1569, and ruins his family, 33.
- Whitchurch in Shropshire; of the Talbot estates there, 153, N.—a Simoniacal bargain for the rectory, *ibid*.
- White, Sir John, of Tuxford, 306, N.
- Wine; great consumption of in the Earl of Shrewsbury's house, 27, 144—a vulgar error concerning the use of wine in those days corrected, 27, N.—baths of wine used by the Queen of Scots, 28—offices of various in 1575, 144.
- Williams of Thame, John, last Lord, 31, N.
- Wiltshire, Thomas Boleyn, Earl of, 33.
- Wilford, John, 93, N.
- Winter, Sir William, sent to *Flushing* in 1576, and why, 152.
- Sir William, of *Lidney*, 251, N.
- Wilson, Thomas, Secretary; memoirs of, 250, N.—a letter from him, *ibid*.
- Willughby, Peregrine Bertie Lord; sent with money and troops to Henry IV. 410.
- Worcester, William Somerset Earl of; sent to France on an embassy of ceremony, &c. 90.
- Worsley, Richard, 140, N.
- Wortley, Francis, 281, 283, 285—who, 289, N.
- Wulley, Sir John; memoirs of, 341, N.
- Wray, Sir Christopher, 382.
- Wyat, Sir Henry, of Allington, 347.
- Wythernewick, John, of Claxby, 418, N.

Y.

- Young, Peter; a tutor to James IV. of Scotland, 177—George, 366.

Z.

- Zouch, Sir John, 12—gives great offence at Court by his upright conduct in a particular instance as Sheriff of Derbyshire, 67, 73, 74—at enmity with the Earl of Shrewsbury, 164, 168.